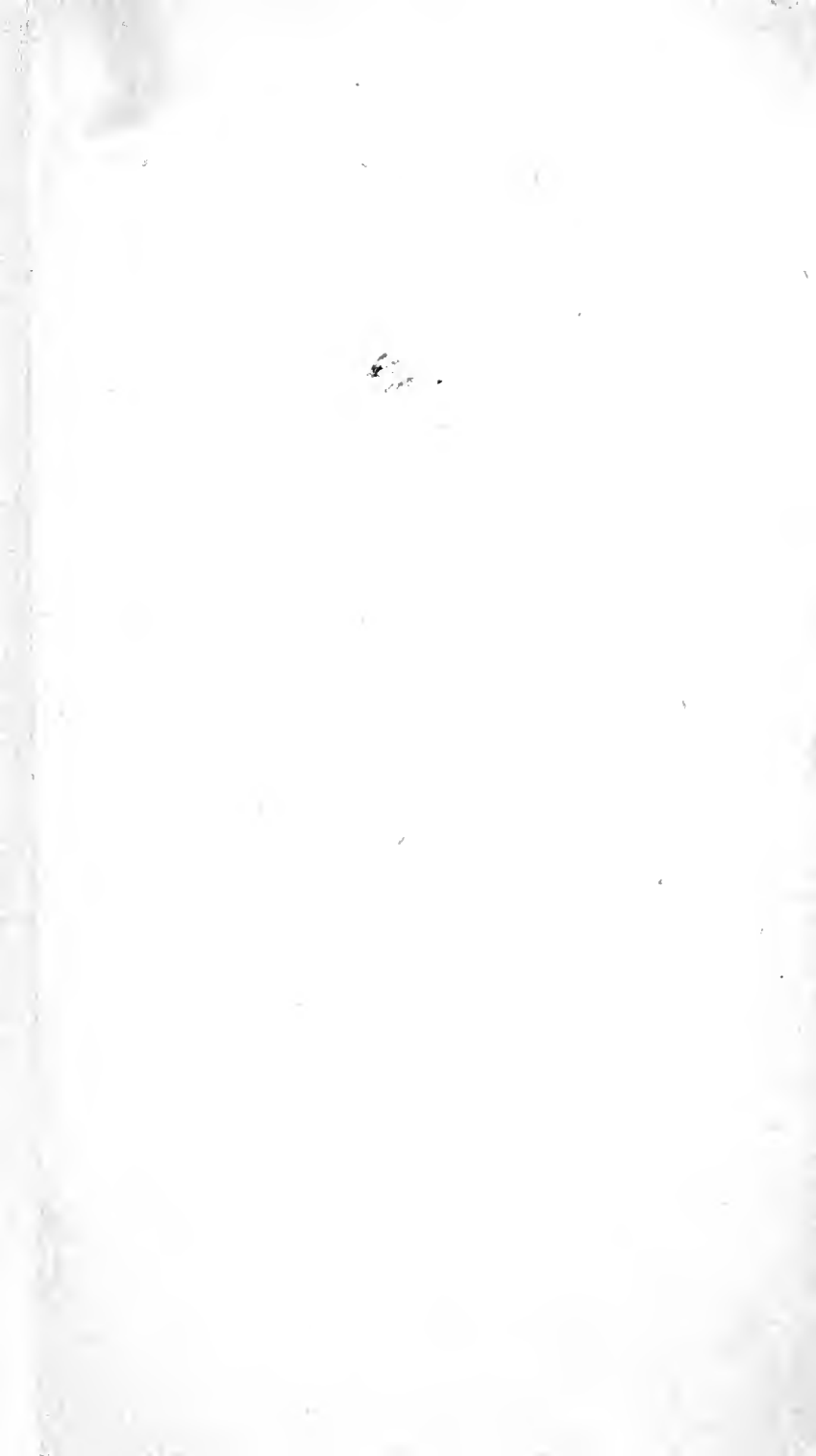






THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE & ITALY,

AND PART OF

AUSTRIAN, FRENCH, & DUTCH

NETHERLANDS,

DURING

THE YEARS 1745 AND 1746,

BY THE LATE

REV. ALBAN BUTLER,

AUTHOR OF THE LIVES OF THE SAINTS.

Edinburgh:

PRINTED BY JOHN MOIR, ROYAL BANK CLOSE,
FOR KEATING, BROWN, AND KEATING,
37. DUKE STREET, GROSVENOR SQUARE,

London.

ALSO SOLD BY E. BOOKER, NEW-BOND STREET; JACKSON, 22,
DUFF STREET, LINCOLN-FIELDS, LONDON; AND
JOHN BELL, NEWCASTLE.

1803.



TO THE

REV. JAMES YORKE,

BRAMSTON,

THIS WORK IS DEDICATED

BY

HIS MOST AFFECTIONATE PUPIL

CHARLES BUTLER.

LINCOLN: 1864.



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Letters from which the present Publication is formed, were written by the Rev. ALBAN BUTLER, (the Author of the Lives of the Saints) during his Travels with the Honourable JAMES and THOMAS TALBOT.

On the perusal of them, with a view to the present Publication, it appeared that they were not intended for the Press, but rather as outlines for a more perfect work, being in many parts little else than mere jottings, the meaning of which it was frequently difficult to decypher; they are therefore printed with considerable alterations, which are however principally confined to variations in the style, and to the deletion of a few unimportant paragraphs. To render obvious the meaning of the Author has been the principal aim of the Editor, without attempting to render the phraseology agreeable to the modern standard.

CHARLES BUTLER.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

TRAVELS

OF THE

REV. ALBAN BUTLER.

CHAPTER FIRST.

TRAVELS THROUGH THE NETHERLANDS.

Passage from Dover to Calais.---Province of Picardy---Amiens.---Boulogne.---
Portus Icius.---Calais.---Account of the Dutch Netherlands and Origin of the
UNITED STATES.---AMSTERDAM.---Eois-le-Duc.---Breda.---Bergen-op-Zooni.
---Maestricht.---Duchy of Luxemburgh.---The Black Forest.---St Hubert.---
Liege.---College of English Jesuits---Monastery of Cistercians.---Their rigid
rules.---Rivers Meuse and Moselle.---County of Namur.---Charleroy.---Ant-
werp.---RUBENS.---VANDYKE.---Van Luer.---Poelinburch, &c.---Albert
Durer.---John of Bruges.---Invention of Oil-Painting.---Hans Holbein.---
Duchy of Erabant.---BRUSSELS.---Mechline.---Louvain.---Its University.---
County of Hainault.---Mons.---Valenciennes.---County of Flanders.---Ghent.
---Religious houses.---Oudenarde.---Courtray.---Menin.---Tournay.---Den-
dermond.---Dixmunde.---Alost, &c.---Ypres.---Furnes, &c.---State of the
Netherlands.

IN September 1744 we left Dover-cliff in the packet-boat, and in the same tide, in less than four hours, arrived at Calais. The British Channel was anciently looked upon to be a very dangerous sea on account of its many sands; but these are now too well known, and the passage is too short for any danger, unless a person sets out in uncertain weather, or in a bad vessel. The Channel is here but 21 miles over; its depth no where exceeds 62 fathoms of 6 feet each; in some places it is only 16 fathoms deep; between England and Zealand, where deepest, it is 23 fathoms; between Dover and Calais 24; between the Isle of Wight and Normandy, towards the Sorlingues, 60; and so deeper and deeper as it extends into the main Atlantic ocean. The great ocean is deepest towards the Poles; next in the middle under the Equator. It is supposed by Langlet to be no where above three leagues deep; but this is uncertain, for it is unfathomable, even by

the invention of the wooden ball, which being sunk by iron, as soon as it strikes itself out of the hook which holds it, it touches the bottom; and the mathematician counts how long it is in mounting up again, making his calculation according to the density of the water, how many feet it has run in that time. We may observe similar strata in the rocks and soil on both sides the Channel, in Kent and Picardy; which favours the conjecture of those who think Britain was once part of the continent, and only separated from it by Noah's flood, or some convulsion of nature, as Sicily seems torn from Italy, &c. of which we may read Verstegan, Cambden, Musgrave, &c.

PICARDY is a plain country, especially about Peronne. AMIENS is its capital: Its great Gothic cathedral boasts of possessing the head of St John Baptist (which a gentleman of Picardy brought thither from Constantinople in the holy wars, about the end of the 12th century). Abbeville is a new town, rich by its cloth manufactures. This province is the granary of France, from its plenty of corn; but on the sea-coast the soil is more sandy, in which part stand Boulogne and Calais. Here are no remains of antiquities, though Amiens was the famous metropolis of the Ambiani in Cæsar's time; as Boulogne was perhaps of the Morini. The Romans had on this coast two famous neighbouring sea-ports, the *Portus Morinorum* and the *Portus Iccius*.

BOULOGNE is an inconvenient poor harbour, yet it may have been the port of the Morini, if this was different from the Iceian. At the request of Philip II. St Pius V. erected three bishoprics out of that of Terouanne, viz. St Omer, Ypres, and Boulogne. To this last he gave only that part which was situated in the French territories; hence Boulogne is a small poor bishopric. The Oratorians house here was the old abbey of St Wulmar. The late bishop of Boulogne gave a country house, and procured the king's letters patent for the English Jesuits to keep two of their body there to hold * a pension, and teach the first rudiments to little children. The Roman *Portus Iccius* is by some thought to have been St Omer; the

* In France boarders are called *pensionnaires*; and to hold a pension, means to keep a house for boarders.

sea once reached so far; others more probably guess Calais. I formerly wrote a short dissertation, at the request of a friend in Flanders, to prove it was Amblateuse, a large village between Boulogne and Calais, which had formerly a very good harbour; and, though long since decayed, might easily be made a better harbour than Calais. In it are dug up Roman antiquities, and near it is the shortest passage over into England, as Cæsar says it was from Iccius. King James II., when he fled into France, landed in a small boat at Amblateuse, an. 1688.

CALAIS, so called from the Calites, the people who inhabited this part in Cæsar's time, is a small, but populous, and tolerable trading town. Being conquered by our heroic Edward III. it remained in the hands of the English 200 years, till re-taken under Queen Mary. Yet it shows no monuments of its former masters except its parish-church, built by our ancestors: It is impregnable. The river Hames fills its moats, and makes the country very marshy as far as Guisnes, a burgh two leagues off. The town has a double great moat, regular fortifications, a great many strong forts round, and only one gate to the land, not to be approached but by a causeway over the marsh, called the bridge of Nieullay. It is equally strong to the sea; its port is double; the great port, and that of Cadegray, the first defended by two moles, and both by the Risban, a strong fortress, preventing any approaching so near as to be able to bombard it. This part of Lower Picardy is called *Pais reconquis*, since France recovered it from the English. Here are many wells which ebb and flow with the sea, occasioned by subterraneous communications. There are also springs of fresh water on the coast. The irregularities of some in their flowing depend on hidden siphons in their natural conduits under the earth.

The road from Calais to Paris, 31 posts or 32 leagues, is good through Lower Picardy, where the ground is sandy, but bad after rain, where the soil is a fat mould; as towards Amiens and to Chantilly, or almost even to St Denys, where it meets the pavement. We always went either through Artois or through Flanders, part of the Low Countries, which with

Picardy made up the ancient Belgic Gaul. They are called the Netherlands, Paesi-bassi by the Italians, from their situation; for they lie lower than the sea, in many places 25 or 28 feet, especially when it is high tide. We see here Job and the Psalmist had reason to extol it as a continual miracle of Providence, that the waters of the sea, both higher and so boisterous, do not drown the land; though it be true that in general the land is higher than the ocean: But on this coast the waters would overflow this whole country to a considerable extent, if they were not stopped by the strand and dikes: For, from Calais, and especially from Gravelines to the Meuse, the sea flowing impetuously on this coast, when the tide rises, throws out such abundance of sand, as to raise natural great hills as ramparts to preserve the country from being overflowed. The Dutch, where this natural strand fails, especially on the Meuse, in the isles of Zealand, and on the Zuyder Sea, are obliged at a great expence to keep up their dikes to defend them from the sea, which, when a storm a north-west wind and spring-tide are joined together, threatens an entire inundation of some of their provinces, to a depth of above 20 feet. Some parts of Zealand have been long so drowned, that nothing but the tops of some steeples are to be seen above water. All Holland was extremely affrighted, when the worm that eats, or rather bores the wood, was brought in ships from the Indies, and was got among the stakes or pilotes of these dikes, about 12 years ago, (1732.) The whole account may be read in the natural history of that insect, which terrified that high and mighty republic more than armies could have done. The sea has added many parcels of firm land to these coasts, and the industry of the old Batavians must have gained from the ocean much of what they inhabit. This appears from the many canals, from the Rhine having lost its mouth, being divided into numerous channels, and from the appearance of a great part of the country. These Low Countries, anciently possessed by several sovereigns, who paid homage, some to the French king, others to the Emperor, fell at last by inheritance to the sovereign Duke of Burgundy, and, after his death, to Charles V. Archduke of Austria, King of Spain and Emperor. It is well known how his son Philip II.,

by endeavouring to establish the Inquisition, and by the severity and exactions of his governors, made part of them rebel, who, under the Princes of Orange, established a free commonwealth. And, though but three small provinces, almost all low fenny ground, only 180 Italian miles long, from the north-east of Groninguen to Antwerp, and 157 broad,—yet by their trade alone, they are a most rich and incredibly populous country. From the top of Gorcum steeple, you may see at once 22 walled towns. It has 100 great towns, of which 40 are in the province of Holland. Amsterdam counts 28,000 houses built upon piles, with vast cost for their yearly repairs: The fine town-house of Amsterdam is a modern stately building, equalled by none except that of Lyons: Every where handsome towns present themselves: Water-travelling is over all these provinces very convenient and cheap, but the inns are most extravagant. The quantity of herring-mongers, &c. is incredible, and the nicety of the people in the neatness of their houses is so great that they dare scarcely use them for fear of dirtying them, especially the parlour, which is kept as a sacred palladium. If it be opened once a-year, it is many days work to wash, wax, and clean it again. The rest of the Low Countries, the constant theatre of the wars of Europe, is well known to have also changed masters. In the middle ages, Flanders, Artois, Hainault, Namur, Holland, Zealand, and Zutphen, had their sovereign Counts; Antwerp, with a small territory, its Marquises; Westfriesland, Mechline, Utrecht, Overyssel, and Groninguen, their Lords; and Brabant, Luxembourg, Limbourg, and Gueldres, their Dukes. Lewis XIV. having good pretensions on Flanders and Artois, easily wrested part of the Netherlands from the Spaniards, at so great a distance from them. The rest has fallen to the House of Austria by mutual agreement.

The Dutch have all round their frontiers very strong barriers: Of these, Sluys or Reluse, in Flanders, is a very small poor town, not far from the sea, amidst marshes and waters, but extremely well fortified, and almost impregnable, especially the Isle Cad-sand. On this side also is Jassgaunt, &c. The principal are in Dutch Brabant. BOIS-LE-DUC, a large city, built by the Dukes of Brabant, in the 12th century, in the place where a great wood

stood. Philip II. prevailed on Pius IV. to make it a bishopric suffragan of Mechlin. Since the Dutch possessed it, the bishop is forced to reside at Goldorp. The cathedral of St John is one of the most magnificent churches in Holland. This town stands on the confluence of the rivers Bommel and Aa, on a hill in a plain country, full of marshes and large canals, over which are built causeways, winding round, and exposed to the artillery of the city and its forts. It has a strong rampart and wall, a very large moat, and a great many bulwarks and outworks. Six forts command all the avenues and causeways to the town, and it is one of the strongest places in Europe. BREDÁ, six leagues from Bois-le-duc, is scarce inferior to it in strength; it is a fine large town of a triangular figure. Its ramparts are of earth, very thick and large; at every angle there is a gate built of brick, and the cortines flanked with 15 bulwarks. It has two moats, one very large and deep. The rivers Ado and Merle meet in this city, and the country round it is full of canals and marshes, and is so low that only its great dikes save it from being buried under the waters. Their third strong barrier in Brabant is BERG-OP-ZOOM on the river Zoom, and part on a little hill. It is situated amidst impracticable fens and marshes, with a canal running to the sea, defended by many forts. Its fortifications are most regular, and consist of a great rampart, ditch, and half-moat, and hornworks, &c. On the other side the Dutch bulwark is MAESTRICHT, (called *Trajectum ad Mosam*, to distinguish it from Utrecht *Trajectum ad Rhenum*) on the Meuse or Maise river, below Liege. This city was formerly in the Ligeois, but now, by its masters the Hollanders, is reputed in Brabant. The Meuse divides it into two; the lesser part, called the *Wyck*, is stronger, and like a citadel. It has a great wall, moat, and many strong outworks. Notwithstanding the strength of the above frontiers, the Dutch never wished to see them become their only immediate fence against France, which has but to break through some of them to be masters of all the United Provinces, even of Amsterdam and the Hague. It was a great security to possess the advanced barriers, Tournay, Ypres and Menin, with their own garrisons; nor would they have ever seen them demolished so quietly, had not private factions prevailed; for though every one

of the Seven Provinces is sovereign at home, for administration of justice, &c. ; yet the States-General at the Hague can determine nothing, unless all the seven provinces are unanimous ; and amongst these the city of Amsterdam, and its province Holland, hates a Stadtholder as much as a King ; yet in war they must necessarily have one, viz. the Prince of Orange. Besides, the province of Utrecht is entirely French in interest and affection.

The Austrians have also their strong barrier towns. In the *Duchy of Limbourg*, bordering on Juliers in Germany, is the small city of LIMBOURG, four leagues from Aix la Chapelle, and three from Spa, in the Liegeois, both places famous for their hot mineral baths ; Limbourg has a pretty strong castle. LUXEMBOURG, capital of the duchy of this name, is the strong and almost impregnable barrier on that side, one half situated on a hill. It is of great importance to France, which has no barriers against it in Champagne. (Sedan does not deserve that name). For notwithstanding the three French barriers of Lorrain, Metz, Toul, and Verdun, an enemy can from Luxembourg penetrate into Champagne, and thence into the heart of France. The French have in this duchy THIONVILLE, a place of some strength. The Jesuits have a great college in Luxembourg, in which most of the ecclesiastics of the Electorate of Treves, and other neighbouring dioceses, perform their studies.

In this country lies the famous *Hyrcinien*, or *Black Forest*, now called the Ardennes. In Cæsar's time it extended from the Rhine to Tournay, and another way to Rheims. At present, it is in many parts cut down and enclosed, but still occupies a tract between Thionville and Sedan. In it stand two famous abbeys ; that of St Hubert patron of the hunters, and that of Orval. St Hubert, a powerful nobleman and courtier, and a great hunter in these woods, being converted to God, was chosen bishop of Maestricht. That bishopric was first founded at Tongres in Liegeois, (where is yet a collegiate church of very rich canons,) but translated from thence to Maestricht. St Hubert in the 7th age removed it to LIEGE, which stands on the Meuse above Maestricht, and is a large town, but dirty, ill built, in many places of timber, and without fortifications, ex-

cept a strong castle on the side of a hill ; it is an university. The English Jesuits have their college for philosophy and divinity, which was founded by the Duke of Bavaria an. 1622, who settled on it lands in Bavaria and other provinces, to the value of 200,000 German florins. The then Earl of Shrewsbury, George Talbot, who lived in Bavaria, procured that foundation from him ; here is an English nunnery of the Visitation. The bishop is sovereign prince of the country, which is full of abbeys and rich benefices, which makes it be called the *Paradise of Priests*, the *Purgatory for women*, (who slave here instead of the men) and *the Hell for Horses*. The cautions of the cathedral are celebrated, being noble, very rich, and having among them many prelates and great princes. The country wants a better police, and law-suits are endless. But to return to Luxembourg : When St Hubert was dead, this rich Benedictine abbey was built in the Ardennes, and his body deposited in it. His church and shrine is famous for pilgrimages, (especially against fevers), which the common people abuse sometimes to superstition. Orval is the other abbey in this forest, famous for its reform and severity. It is of Cistercians, though in their reform they embraced many parts of the Benedictine primitive rule. In Lent, they fast according to the old rule of the church till sunset, without eating any thing before. They rise at 2 o'clock in the morning to matins, and never return to bed, being the whole day employed in singing, meditation, pious reading, conference and manual labour in the desert, except an hour after dinner for the sieste, or meridian sleep, which St Benedict allows, as usual in Italy. During the remainder of the year, they dine at 11, sometimes eat a little fish, but never eggs, unless when sick ; never quit or omit their work in the desert, for cold, rain, &c. go to their cells to bed about half past seven. The river *Meuse* rises in Mount Vademont, in Champagne, is soon navigable at St Theobald's, is extremely rapid and clear, abounding with good fish, as sturgeon, &c. Its salmon are the best the farthest from the sea, better at Basle than at Strasburg, &c. It passes by St Theobald's, Verdun, Sedan, Dinant, Namur, Liège, Maastricht, Venlo, joins the Waal, running from the Rhine, and then takes the name of

Merwe ; waters Worcum, Gorcum, and Dordrecht, forms the Isle of Yssimond, and at last falls into the ocean. The *Moselle* runs higher, rising on the borders of Franche-Comtè, and having washed Toul, Pont-a-Mousson, (the small university of Lorain) Metz, Thionville, Treves, falls into the Rhine at Coblenz, where the elector of Treves often resides.

The *Earldom of Namur*, small, but enriched with iron mines, and quarries of an ordinary soft marble, common in these parts, has three other barriers. 1st, NAMUR; a pretty town, tolerably rich, made a bishopric an. 1569: It stands on the river Sambre, which rising in Cambresis, runs through Hainault and Liegois, and at Namur falls into the Meuse. Namur is built on a plain between two hills; on one of which stands a stately castle, which defends the town, and is by its high situation, and regular fortifications, exceedingly strong. The 2d fortress is CHARLERoy, on the Sambre, 14 miles west from Namur, fortified by King Charles the II. of Spain. It stands on a little hill. The 3d is CHARLEMONT, built by the Emperor Charles V. on a mountain very regularly fortified, though small. It is seven leagues south of Namur, near Givet, a small French fortress.

The *Marquisate of the Empire*, lying between Brabant and Flanders, though very small, has its share among the Austrian barriers, by its capital ANTWERP, a very ancient city, once one of the finest and richest in the world, and still deserving the first place among all the cities of these parts, in many respects. Its advantageous situation on the Scheldt, made it attempt in the 16th age to vie even with London for commerce; but the jealousy of its trading neighbours, especially of the Dutch, and the impotency of its sovereign to protect it, proved its ruin; Amsterdam gained the monopoly, and got all the trade of Antwerp. The splendid houses of the merchants are still monuments of its former grandeur and magnificence. It has 212 streets, 22 squares, &c. is 8 miles round, standing in the figure of a bow on the right side of the Sheld. Its cathedral, dedicated to our Lady, is Gothic, but pretty new, and the finest church hereabouts. It is above 500 feet long, and 240 broad; has 66 chapels, all adorned with marble pillars, and most valuable

paintings ; its steeple is very beautiful, and has 33 great bells. It was made a bishopric by pope Paul IV. 1559. The Jesuits church is also very magnificent : It is paved with marble, and has 56 marble pillars. The high altar is all of marble, jasper, porphyry and gold, and our Lady's chapel is particularly rich : But its chief ornament is the great number of excellent pictures of RUBENS and other great masters of the Antwerp school of painters. For it is well known that Antwerp had the glory of being the third school of painters, after Rome and Lombardy ; and excellent master-pieces produced in it are very common over all the Catholic Low Countries, both in churches, and in the hands of individuals.

The most accomplished master of this school was he who gave it birth, the celebrated RUBENS. He learned the first principles of painting at Cologne, the place of his nativity, and studied under the best masters Flanders could then afford ; from them, however, he acquired an incorrect style of designing, of which he never got free, and which is a blemish in all his performances. Having an extraordinary talent for painting, he travelled into Italy, and, by the pieces of Titian, Paul Veronese, and Tintoret, formed himself in the true taste. His paintings, in ease, truth and majesty, even surpass theirs ; and have somewhat very great in their manner ; but his designing is often faulty, and, tho' not quite Gothic, yet possesses something of the Flemish and rustic, not fine, natural, simple, like the great Roman painters : Nor did he stay long enough in Rome to learn their perfection in this particular. Returning home, he settled at Antwerp, was made secretary of state for Flanders, by king Philip IV. and his ambassador to king Charles I. of England. He was knighted by the Kings of Spain, France and England. (He was born an. 1577, and died an. 1640.) He was a great scholar in every department of literature, and very skilful in architecture. Many palaces and churches of Genoa are designed by him. His chief performances in painting, are the Escorial in Spain, the Banqueting house, now the chapel of Whitehall in London, and the Luxemburg gallery in Paris, esteemed the most finished. His smaller pieces are very numerous at Antwerp, Lisle, &c. mostly on sacred subjects. VANDYKE, born in Antwerp, was the best among Rubens's

scholars, and passed some years in Italy, Venice, Rome, &c. to perfect himself. He attained the beautiful colouring of Titian so admirably as to surpass his master Rubens in drawing portraits. King Charles I., by settling a great pension on him, and creating him knight, fixed him in London. Vandyke lived there in the state of a rich nobleman, and married the daughter of the Earl of Gowrie. Desirous of undertaking some great work to immortalize his name, and unable to attain his object in the French Court, he proposed to Charles a fine scheme of paintings for Whitehall. But the Parliament refused to aid the noble undertaking, a circumstance that cannot be too much regretted. Money, defrayed in promoting works of such rare merit, certainly contributes to a nation's glory, and ought to be measured out with a munificent hand. Sir Antony Vandyke died and was buried in St Paul's an. 1641. His designing is no less deficient than that of Rubens. There were many other good masters of this school, as Van-laer of Harlem, called commonly, from his short disfigured body, Bamboccio, *i. e.* bundle of cotton, which name he got in his travels in Italy: He is famous for painting little figures, animals, landscapes, &c. He died an. 1644. Poelinburch of Utrecht excelled in the same talent of figures, landscapes, &c., though his pieces have a disagreeable stiffness. BROUWER, born at Harlem, and settled at Antwerp, excelled all others in what we call Dutch fancies, painting peasants, his pot-companions, drinking, smoking, playing gambles, fighting, &c. His pieces are natural, uniform, and as pleasant in their design as he was facetious in his life. By beer and brandy he rode post to his grave an. 1638. There were many other great painters of this school, as the two brothers MATTHEW and PAUL BRIL of Antwerp, an. 1054., eminent for landscapes; Van-Ryn of Leyden, though very whimsical both in his life and painting, &c. In truth, this school ever wanted the spirit, correct design, elevation of thought, invention, and true taste of the Roman and Lombard painters. Besides, landscapes, ruins, grottos, and the like, are far the easiest pieces to excel in. Portraits or pictures drawn from the life come next, in which the chief difficulty is to give the portrait the true physiognomy, or character, with the passions of the mind; as the soul is in some degree always to be read in the

eyes, features, and whole attitude of a person. For proportion, the main point, likeness in corporal features, drapery, &c. are easy to be learned in single copies, or portraits. Great history-pieces are most difficult, unless only copies, as they comprize all the different talents of painting, and require a great justness, as well as an extraordinary invention and genius. ALBERT DURER, and other Dutch painters, have all the rustic manner and design. We are indebted to the Antwerp school for the invention of *painting in oil*, a discovery owing to chance. Painters had moistened and mixed their colours only with gums, &c. till the middle of the 15th century, when an Antwerp painter and chemist, JOHN of BRUGES, perceived colours ground in walnut or lintseed oil mix much better, and receive a finer and more lasting lustre.

I abstracted this digression from Mr Graham and from Van Mandoi's history of the Dutch and Antwerp painters.

In Flanders, as well as in England, we find in private persons hands, a great many pictures of HANS HOLBEIN, who being born at Basle in Switzerland, by his own industry and genius, under ordinary masters, in his own country became an incomparable painter. His *death's-dance*, in the town-house of Basle, made him known to ERASMUS, who employed him to draw his own picture, and sent him to London to Sir Thomas More, high chancellor. King Henry VIII. was so taken with Holbein's pictures of Sir Thomas, &c. that he took him into his service with a great pension. He painted both in fresco and in oil innumerable pictures; one of his best is that of King Henry the VIII. and his Queen, in Whitehall. He performed all with the left hand, and died anno 1554. All his pieces are not only Flemish, but perfectly Gothic; the common pictures of Henry the VIII, Sir Thomas More, &c. are drawn after his manner and design. Had he corrected this fault and formed his taste after the true or Italian *gusto*, he would have equalled Titian or Raphael.

But to return: Antwerp is encompassed with beautiful ramparts faced with stone, and fortified with bastions. But its strength lies in its citadel on the south side, which is a mile in circumference, having a pentagon with a royal bastion at each of the five

angles, and many out-works. It has several forts near it; viz. Daner on the south, Piementel, Pearl, and Philips on the west. Doel, Lillo, and Sandælet on the river. In the year 1585, the prince of Parma took Antwerp after one of the most famous sieges recorded in history. His bridge over the Scheldt, his vast dike, his infernal machines sent down the river to blow up the gates, &c. are prodigies, and render the relation very interesting. It held out almost an year. I must not forget the English nunnery in Antwerp, of Carmelites or Teresians. Their life is the most austere of any of the English houses, and they observe their rule with the utmost severity and exactitude. They shew the body of a nun of their house, dead a great many years ago, yet entire and uncorrupted, but the skin pale and brownish, much dried up, something like the uncorrupted body of St Catharine of Bologna in Italy. The *Scheldt* which the French call *Escaut*, abounds in excellent fish above all the rivers of the Low Countries. It rises in Picardy, beyond Catelet, runs by Cambray, Valenciennes, where it begins to be navigable near Condè, and there receives the Searp from Arras, Douay, Marciennes, and St Amand; after leaving Condè, bending to the north, it passes by Tournay, Oudinard, Ghent, and there receives the Lise, from Aire, Armentiers, and Courtray. Running from Ghent to Antwerp, it is divided into two channels; the western called Hont runs directly into the ocean, 12 leagues off; the other is again divided, and carries one channel into the Meuse, the other into the ocean. WILLIAMSTADT was built on the mouth of the Meuse or Merwe, by William Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of Holland, afterwards King of England. This land belonged to him, as did Gertrudenburg a fort on a hill near Breda, on the same bank. Here, and near Antwerp, are the best landing places for troops. Merchant ships usually land at Flushing and Middlebourg, over against this place in the Isle of Zealand. The English yachts and packet-boats go to Helvoetsluys, a little beyond the opposite bank of the Meuse.

BRABANTIS an extensive province, fertile, but sandy towards the sea coast. The Dutch possess in it Bergen-op-Zoom, Breda Grave, Bois-le-duc, Williamstadt, and Lillo, the fort below Antwerp. This dutchy is 22 leagues long, and 20 broad. Lou-

vain was once its capital, but the latter dukes, afterwards the Spanish, and now the Austrian governors, chose BRUSSELS for their residence: This city stands on the Sanne, and has a great canal cut down that river into the Scheld five leagues, and so trades by water with the sea and with Antwerp. It is built partly on a plain, and partly on a hill; which makes many of the streets troublesome in walking up and down. But coach-hire is cheap. The streets are beautiful, adorned with many very good houses and fine squares. The governor's palace, one of the best in Europe, was burnt down by accident some years ago, with its hangings, the finest tapestry in the world. In the town-house is tapestry of the town's manufacture, equaling any of the Gobelins in Paris. St Gudule's, the first and oldest church of the city, is possessed of very rich ornaments and choice pictures. In its treasury is kept the golden ciborium, which the Jews once stole to abuse the holy sacrament, which miraculously bled. Brussels has two high walls and moats round it, but its situation is such that it cannot be made very strong, unless it has three armies to defend it. At present its outworks are almost all ruined. Cardinal Howard founded in Brussels, about 1680, the Spellicans, a nunnery for English Dominicanesses; but he did not live to settle them so well as he desired, any more than the house for English Dominicans at Burnheim, near Louvain, which place he bought of the Count of Burnheim. The Benedictines have an English nunnery in Brussels, much older than the Spellicans, founded an. 1599 by Lady Mary Piercy, and James Berkley. This latter was consecrated first abbot by the archbishop of Mechline. This was the first English nunnery founded beyond the seas, since the Reformation.

MECHLINE, called by the French Malines, is more defenceless than Brussels, though formerly a sovereignty, and still a great city, standing on a plain upon the river Dyle or Demer, which brings the tide from the Scheld up to this town. It has a sovereign council, (though not so great as that of Brussels) a foundery for artillery, and is the seat of an archbishop, primate of all the Low Countries, founded by Pope Paul VI. an. 1559. In St Alexius's quarter is a *beguinage*, or congregation of De-

votes of the female sex, commonly 1500 or more, besides *pensionnaires* or boarders often three times that number. They live in several houses contiguous, and all under one enclosure, in community, and observe simple vows, but have no solemn ones. Every town of the Austrian Netherlands has usually a beguinage; but this of Mechline is the greatest, though that of Ghent is very large and like a town of itself. This institute first took birth at Nivelles an. 1170. St Lewis established beguines in Paris; but their house is now the monastery *Ave Maria* of reformed Clares, the most austere house of women in the world at present. Mechline is the centre of Brabant, four leagues from Antwerp, Louvain, and Brussels.

LOUVAIN, once the capital of Brabant, is very large, but not well built, nor a place of any strength, though it has large ditches and ramparts faced with stone. It has 11 gates. The Irish have here their great house of Recollect Franciscans, and another of Dominicans. The English have a nunnery called St Monica's, of the order of St Augustin, founded an. 1609 and at present in good circumstances. In Louvain is a famous university established an. 1426, by John the 4th Duke of Brabant. It has 20 colleges, and the four chief are Liliun, Castrum, Porcus, and Fales, and its scholars are very numerous in philosophy and divinity, mostly Dutch and Flemish: For the encouragement of learning, he who is first in philosophy, every year receives incredible honours and prizes; and his fortune is always made for life, whether he be for the church or any other state. This university has produced many learned men and one Pope. Its school is yet famous for divinity, but it gives too much to reasoning, too little to the study of the fathers and tradition. Louvain stands on the Dyle, a small and clear river. This country is famous for abundance of white beer, the chief ingredient of which is buck wheat. Their physicians boast of it as being exceeding wholesome. But it cannot be so for all constitutions; for it is so viscous, that a man drunk with it requires two days to be sober again. ARSCHOTE on the Demer, is famous for the castle and house of the Duke of Arschote, the first nobleman of these countries. He descends

from the ancient kings of Hungary, and in his hall hangs his pedigree drawn down from Adam.

LIERE nearer Antwerp, is a poor town, weakly fortified. The English nunnery there is in a decaying condition. *Nivelle* on the borders of Hainault is fortified, though very small. Its beguinage is very large. *Gemblours* on the frontiers of Namur cannot be made fencible, for though on a hill, it is commanded by another still higher. It has a rich abbey of Benedictines, the abbot of which is Lord of the town.

HAINAULT is a large fertile country; the greater part under France since Léwis XIV. The chief Austrian barrier in it is MONS, the capital, a large and beautiful city, almost impregnable, standing on a little hill of easy ascent, on the confluence of the Hain and Trulle, two small rivers which lay two sides of the town under water to a very great distance. It is surrounded with a high and broad wall and rampart, three great ditches, covert ways and out-works; horn-works, half-moons and redoubts to a great distance. The Prince of Condè, having this year (1744) taken the place after 16 days open trenches, all the fortifications will be soon blown up. Mons has the singular collegiate church of Canonesses of St Walltrude; they must make proof of their nobility, and sing the office in choir in a kind of ecclesiastical white dress. The rest of the day they use secular cloaths, or what they please, can renounce their benefice, and then marry. Only the prioress takes a vow of perpetual continence. There is another church of the same Canonesses at Maubeuge. St *Guislain* is a small but very strong fort, in the midst of great waters; when the inundation is out, it commands the sluices of the inundation of Mons, from which it is two short leagues down the river Hain. It rose from the abbey of St *Guislain*, which stands in it. Almost all the rest of Hainault belongs to France, since Lewis XIV., who having taken VALENCIENNES, a large trading town on the Scheldt, added a citadel to it. The finest linen and cambric is made here, at Cambrai, and in some places of Picardy and Brabant. Our Lady's Church, the convents of the Dominicans and Franciscans, &c. are very noble Gothic structures. Valenciennes is fortified with strong ramparts, very large moats, &c. and cut by the

river into so many channels, that it can hardly be besieged by fewer than three armies together, being defended by inundations on one side, and great hills on the other. The French have also on the Scheldt, BOUCHAIN, half way to Cambray, a small town, but regularly fortified: And on the same river, two leagues below Valenciennes, is CONDE, which Lewis XIV. fortified regularly, and made one of the most important of the barriers. Its ancient lordship, by marriage of a widow, heiress of the house of Luxembourg, was brought into the Bourbons, and has given title of *Prince* to many great heroes of the blood-royal. ANGUIENNE near Brabant gives also the title of prince and duke to a branch of the family of Luxembourg, descendants from the Counts of St Paul, the greatest family of the Netherlands. The French have also here Landrecy and Maubeuge, two small strong places, both on the Sambre. Mariembourg, built by Mary Queen of Hungary, Governess under the Emperor Charles V. had its fortifications blown up by Lewis XIV. when he took it. Philipville was built by Philip II., near the Liegeois; is a small but very strong place belonging to France. The Austrians possess Ath, near Flanders on the Dender, a rich, trading, strong, small town. It holds the staple of linen for this neighbourhood, and sells to the amount of 200,000 crowns per annum, says Heylin: Its merchants are very rich. Hall, in Brabant, is famous for the miraculous image of our Lady, of which Lipsius has wrote an elegant Latin history. The late Arch-Duchess used to visit it from Brussels. Bavay was, in the time of the Romans, the greatest town of these parts, and named *Bagacum* or *Bavacum*. It was almost quite destroyed by the French in their wars in the 16th century, but still retains the finest monuments of antiquity, viz, ruins of a circus, an aqueduct, medals, &c.

The County of Flanders is the richest and finest of the Netherlands, which often go all under the general name of Flanders, as all the United Provinces go under that of Holland, the richest of the seven. Flanders is 80 miles long and 60 broad: The most fertile country in the world for corn, around Lisle, Douay, &c.; and for pasture, and the finest butter and cheese, on the other side, about Dixmude. But the soil about Ghent

is dry and sandy. From Menin, Ghent, Ypres, Dunkirk, &c., to Holland and Brabant, the people talk Flemish, a kind of low German. On the French side, viz, at Lisle, Douay, St Omer, &c., they talk French. Charles the Bold, Emperor and King of France, gave Flanders in sovereignty with his daughter in marriage to Baldwin its first absolute Earl an. 877, reserving an homage to the King of France, and that he should be responsible to him for mal-administration only. The Earl of Flanders was a faithful ally of the English against France, and his country depended on England for wool for their manufactures. He was first Peer of France, and carried the sword before that king at his coronation, till the Emperor Charles V., being Earl of Flanders, obliged king Francis I., his prisoner after the battle of Pavia, to give up the claim of homage. The Earl always possessed Dendermond and two neighbouring places, independently, and paid homage for Alost, &c. to the Emperor of Germany : At present the Dutch possess in it Sluys, a strong-hold in the mouth of the channel of Bruges, with the isle of Cadsand before it, a good fort, and the main bulwark of the Scheldt. They have also Axil, Hulst, and Sas-de-Gant, small but good fortresses, almost impregnable both by art and situation. The Dutch since the last war had, for security of monies advanced to the Emperor, their garrisons in the barrier-towns Tournay, Ypres and Menin, to maintain which the house of Austria paid them a large sum yearly, out of the taxes of these cities. The house of Austria, in the beginning of the present war, enjoyed in Flanders GHEENT or GANT, once one of the greatest cities in Europe, and still very large. The *Lis* and *Lieve* here fall into the Scheldt. It is 7 miles round, contains 30,500 houses, 13 squares and 7 parishes, with many extensive gardens within its walls. St Bavo's the cathedral is a large church : It was an abbey, but the revenues were converted into canonships by the Pope at the request of Charles V., who was born in the castle of Ghent, as was our *John of Gant*, Duke of Lancaster. The suburbs, formerly larger than the city itself, are quite destroyed by wars. The next great church is St Michael. This town has in it five rich abbeys, amongst which that of St Peter of the Benedictines the richest of all the abbeys in Flanders : It was founded by

King Dagobert, an. 640. and has many towns and villages under it, and is adorned with a good library. Paul IV. made Ghent a bishopric an. 1559. It is 4 leagues from Sas-de-Gant, 10 from Brussels and Antwerp. The English Benedictines have a nunnery in Ghent, established in 1624, by Nuns from the house of Brussels, under the conduct of Mrs Knatchbull. The English Jesuits have their professed house there, which serves for a retreat to such as are unfit for active life. The rebellions of this great town made the Emperor Charles V. build a citadel to curb it. It consists of 4 small bastions, but is not a place which can stand a long siege. The town walls afford no defence, though they have a moat. The tower of Bellefort is above 400 steps high, and has a huge bell which weighs 11,000 lbs. with a great brass dragon with wings spread, gilt over, and as large as a bull. This bell has been often rung to call the inhabitants to arms. The castle, or Prince's palace, is very stately, and contains 300 chambers. In one of these Charles V. was born. Ghent is a nobler city than Brussels: Four leagues south of this city were discovered in the last century, ruins of old walls, deep cellars, and caves, and many Roman coins of Nero, Gordian and Constantine; idols of Apollo, Mercury, &c. It was perhaps a colony or station under Julian the Apostate, as well as before his government in Gaul. OUDENARDE on the Scheldt 6 leagues south of Ghent on the borders of Hainault is rich and trading. It has a good castle called Pamele; but being commanded by a neighbouring hill on the north side, it cannot make a long resistance.

COURTRAY, on the river Lis, 9 leagues south-west from Ghent, is a handsome built city, and rich in linen-drapers manufactures, &c. It was very strongly fortified by the French. Being a second time taken from the Spaniards by the French, Lewis XIV. restored it to them in 1634, by treaty, quite dismantled, nor is there any appearance of its fortifications being ever repaired, though its situation be very advantageous. MENIN is a small town, but its fortifications were the most beautiful and finished of any in the world, the master-piece of VAUBAN, under Lewis XIV., who was the greatest engineer for fortifications that ever lived, and greatly

superior to our famous Sir Jonas Moore, as he had more practice and encouragement. All this could not plead in favour of so inimitable a work,—Lewis the XV. having last year completely razed the fortifications. Menin lies between Courtray and Lisle, three leagues from the latter town. It is a vulgar error that the Nervii of Cæsar lived here. Tillemont, that judicious critic, demonstrates, in the life of St Piat, apostle of Tournay, that that city belonged to the Menapii.

TOURNAY, on the Scheldt, which here begins to be navigable, is twelve leagues from Ghent, seven from Douay, five from Lisle. It is very ancient, is mentioned by St Jerome, and has ever been a very flourishing town. Henry VIII. took it from the French, the citizens paying him 100,000 ducats to save themselves from plunder. He built the citadel, and afterwards sold it and the town to the French for 600,000 crowns. It was conquered by Charles V. and again retaken by Lewis XIV. who built a new citadel stronger than the old one which he demolished, and fortified the town in the strongest manner. But Marshal Saxe having taken it in the present war, the French King has levelled all its fortifications. It is a trading town and handsomely built. The rich abbey of St Martin in it has a new church, very stately, and of modern architecture, but inferior to the Italian taste. Many of my acquaintance went to see the late siege, and the battle of Fontenoy, two leagues off; but they paid dear for their curiosity; for some venturing rashly within reach of the artillery, were wounded, some killed, pitied by none, on account of their imprudence. The cathedral of Tournay was built by Chilperic, and its revenues and canonries, which were enriched by Lewis the Pious are now very considerable. DENDERMOND, on the confluence of the Dender and Scheld, is a strong small city, surrounded by very deep inundations. The French easily took it last year: Indeed all the French sieges in Flanders during the present and the last campaign, cost them little, considering the strength of the places; for the besieged made no great sortics, content to defend themselves within their walls, and that not with much vigour. DIKMUNDE is three leagues from Newport on the river *Isere*, which rising at mount Cassel enters the sea at Newport. This country is famous for its pastures, and produ-

ces the best butter in these parts : ALOST is five leagues from Ghent, six from Mechline on the Dender, (in Latin *Tencra*,) two leagues from Dendermond, (in Latin *Teneræmunda*). Alost is a populous town, anciently very strong ; but the French taking it in 1667, put it out of a condition of resisting them a second time. GRAMMOND, or Gerard's mount, so called from its ancient Lords *Gerards*, is a small burgh, but giving an ancient title of Lord and Duke, as Middlebourg, two leagues from Bruges, once walled, always possessed by Lords of very noble families. WERVIN, a burgh on the Lise between Menin and Meessin, is mentioned by the Romans, and is called *Viroviacum* in Antoninus Pius's Itinerarium. MEESIN is a burgh two leagues from Ypres, containing a rich abbey of Benedictine nuns, and some trade. COMMINES is only a village, famous for the impartial historian Philip of Commines under Lewis the 11th. POPERING is a good burgh, two leagues from Ypres, famous for producing best hops in vast quantities.

YPRES is a large city, well built, though only founded by the counts of Flanders. The public gardens are handsome. When Lewis XIV. took this town, it erected to him a very fine monument in the midst of the beautiful fountain in the market-place. Ypres stands on the river *Ypres*, which falls into the sea at Furnes. The cathedral is Gothic : Lewis XIV. fortified it most beautifully and with great strength ; but this year Lewis XV. having taken it, has ordered the fortifications to be blown up, at least on one side. This is done perhaps for the purpose of building a new citadel, for Ypres is a necessary barrier for the French on this side. It was made a bishopric at the same time with St Omer's and Boulogne. The Irish Benedictine nuns have a convent here, begun in the short reign of King James II. by Mrs Butler, daughter of Toby Butler of Cullen, Esq. in Ireland. Their revenues being placed in the town house of Paris, where the funds have sunk almost to nothing by the king's arrears, the house is reduced to narrow circumstances. Ypres alone, when under the Spaniards, had 27,000 inhabitants ; now the whole province has not 161,000, according to the Count of Boulainvilliers.

All these places belonged before the war to the house of Austria, but France has taken now the greatest part, and demolished all their fortifications; which it had some right to do, seeing it had the principal hand in their erection. France itself has the best of barriers, in Lisle, Douay, &c., to keep more would be expensive, and dangerous to itself, besides exciting the jealousy of its neighbours.

On the sea coast the Austrians have DAMM, once a great city, now a small strong fort belonging to Bruges, one league distant from it, and two from Sluys, the barrier of Holland.

BRUGES, so called from its great number of bridges over the many canals that run through it, is one of the largest and richest towns in Flanders, though fallen from its ancient lustre. It rose in the 11th century, upon the two old ports Ouderburgh and Aldenburgh being burned by the Danes. It is three leagues from the sea, and four from Ostend, from whence, by a very large artificial canal, vessels of 400 tons come into Bruges, which still carries on some trade, and is the staple for English wool, though its rich merchants left it to go to Antwerp. Pope Paul IV. made it a bishopric, at the request of Philip II., and St Donatian's rich collegiate church was chosen to be the cathedral. The town-house, though old, is noble, and has some good statues. The city walls are four miles round, and are large, having a ditch, &c. but of no strength, for the town stands low, is so vast, and its castle in the middle of the town is so open, that it cannot stand a regular seige. The English nuns of the 3d order of St Francis have a good convent in the quarter called Princen-hoff. They were first settled at Newport, but not being able to subsist, they dispersed, part to Paris, forming the house of *Blue nuns* there, and part to this city an. 1608.

OSTEND, originally built by fishermen, was walled by Philip II. and made an impregnable fortress. Archduke Albert besieged it with all the power of Spain, against the Dutch revolters for three years, and lost under its walls 78,000 men. The entry to its harbour is dangerous, being obstructed by rocks. The Emperor Charles VI. attempted to establish a company of merchants in this city; but the jealousy of the English

and Dutch obliged him to abandon the design. It made but a weak defence this last year. The English Augustine nuns in the Carmes street in Bruges, though a young house, is in a very flourishing condition, much indebted to their late pious and discreet Abbess Lady Lucy Herbert : Their marble high altar-piece was brought from Italy. NEWPORT is a small and very poor town, walled, and surrounded with water, but very easily taken when they are frozen in winter. Grass grows in the streets and market-place. F. Maurice Chauncy, an English Carthusian, came over with some others to avoid the persecutions of Henry VIII. and Queen Elisabeth, and founded here a house for the English. He wrote an account of the martyrdom of 12 Carthusians, who suffered under King Henry VIII. for denying his supremacy.

FURNES, four leagues from Newport, is situated in marshes, and has a very unwholesome air. It is well fortified for its size. The fine church of St Walburg is famous for its noble canonesses, as in Mons.

All these parts of Flanders speak Flemish, a low German of the Teutonic dialect ; and the people are called Flemings. In the rest of Flanders French is spoken, best at Douay and towards Cambray, not only since it was under the French, but for several ages before. These people are called Walloons.

The Netherlands being divided at present into three governments, that of the Dutch republic, the Austrians, who succeeded the Spaniards, and the French :—To close this letter, I shall enquire which of the three seems the most happy. It is certain Flanders was much more rich, trading, and populous, when under its own Counts. This is proved by history, as well as by the appearance of the country. For example, Ghent is not half so large nor populous as formerly ; yet this country is still the best peopled perhaps of any part of the world. This we may be convinced of by the number of great towns so close to one another, many of them larger than any town in England, except London, York, and Bristol ; besides its burghs and villages are very thick. The Seven Provinces of Holland are now more populous than formerly. Their country lying very low, and about the mouths of the Rhine and Meuse, would

for the greater part produce nothing, did not vast canals, made on purpose, drain their ground, and artificial dikes keep the sea and rivers from drowning them. By this industry their country in many parts affords good pasture and excellent cheese, though inferior to that of our Lancashire and best Devonshire. The laws of the commonwealth tolerate all religions; even Catholics, (the most restrained) having a comfortable share of liberty. From the mixture of religions hence arising, and indiscriminate influx of all descriptions of people, Holland has been termed by some *the Babel and sink of Europe*. Such lenity, however, is certainly well calculated to promote population; and a Dutchman laughs at the Spaniards for impoverishing their country by the expulsion of the Jews, Moors, &c. Industry is so gainful and so reigning a spirit here, that children of seven or eight years of age begin to earn their own bread. In Amsterdam, there is in the house of correction, as I have been assured, a cave in which idle disobedient children, being locked up, must work continually to pump out water, which would otherwise drown them. The city of Amsterdam, consisting of 28,000 houses built all on piles, as Venice and Stockholm, and fenced with vast dikes, is a proof of this people's patience and industry. This world of inhabitants is obliged to seek employ on the waters, so that Holland has more inhabitants on the sea than on the land. The *Fishery* alone affords incredible profit and occupation; both for the *salmon*, which they catch and salt in April, May, and June, and in other months, though not so plentifully; but still more for the *herring*, which they catch as far as on the coasts of Scotland, as they are there better than on their own shores. These herrings in June and August go in shoals without one straggling, for fear of the great fish devouring them, for even whales give way to their troops. They make their circuit to feed on little gubs, which are produced at that season in those seas; and when they have eat them all up, they return. The sea between Scotland and Denmark is as it were their metropolis in this passage. The Dutch had, in Guicciardini's time, 700, now they send out 1000 ships on this fishery, which set sail on the 15th of June, under the escort of

five men of war; and in time of war, sometimes nearly 40. Chamberlain, in "the present state of England," says, they employ in the herring-fishery 1200 ships and 20,000 men, and that, in King James I.'s time, they caught on our coasts herrings to the value of 137,200*l.* a-year. They are now said to gain 800,000*l.* a-year by them. Guicciardini says they gained, at the time he wrote, 1,470,000 ducats a-year. *William Beukelaw* first taught his countrymen to salt herrings, an. 1350. His tomb is much honoured by the Dutch: The Emperor Charles V. went to see it. He lies buried at Biervliet, once a great town, now a poor fort and island, 5 leagues from Sluys towards Antwerp. Their *whale-fishery* in Greenland, which they have now the monopoly of, (having drove away the English,) and their *cod-fishery* on the great bank near Newfoundland, &c. are incredible mines of gold; as are their own butter, &c. It is no wonder then to see butter, cheese, or fish-mongers, at the head of the States, chosen deputies for their provinces. But their richest trade is from the East-Indies, where they have deprived the Portugueze, &c. of their best settlements, and drove the English out of Amboyna in the Moluccas, and got the monopoly of the spice trade from the Moluccas, Ceylon, and other Eastern islands. The Bank of Amsterdam, in which they keep their money secure under the keys of the burgo-masters, is the richest treasure in the world. But avarice is insatiable, and the Dutch are usually sordid; though they encourage learning and the university of Leyden: Yet their taxes are exceeding great. It costs them 500,000*l.* a-year to maintain constantly 30,000 standing troops; and although they rebelled against Spain, on pretence of the oppressive weight of their taxes, they now pay five times as much as they did then, and more than any nation in the world.

The Austrian Low Countries are poor from want of trade, which their masters neither encourage nor protect. The French are more flourishing, though their laws make trade precarious.

CHAPTER SECOND.

TRAVELS THROUGH FRENCH FLANDERS.

Ardres.—County of Artois—St Omer's: Irish College in this city—Lens—Arras—Gravelines: English Convent of Poor Clares—Mardyke—Dunkirk—Bergues—Armentiers—Lisle—St Amands—Douay: its Strength and Religious Foundations: English and Scottish Colleges—Cambrai: FENELON: Privileges enjoyed by French Flanders—Peronne—Cressy—Senlis—Laon—Chantilly—St Denis.

FROM CALAIS we sometimes took the road through Artois, and at other times through French Flanders. The road from Calais to St Omer is very bad, in many places narrow and deep; in winter it is frequently impassible. ARDRES is a very small but strong town in Picardy, situated on a hill, and surrounded by waters, when the Governor opens the sluices of the inundation: It has but one gate, so that no man ever rode through it. A short way past Ardres, leaving Picardy, we entered *Artois*, a province of the Low Countries, made a sovereign county by St Lewis in favour of his brother Robert. It fell to the Dukes of Burgundy with the rest of the Netherlands, and their heiress, MARY, (daughter of Charles the Bold, the last Duke) marrying Maximilian of Austria, it was transferred to that imperial house, and was by Charles the V. resigned to his son Philip II. King of Spain. Lewis XIV. conquered it entirely from Philip IV. anno 1659: hence the King of France is Count of Artois, which is governed by its States, consisting of all the nobility of the province, with the king's deputy at their head. But, except in criminal cases, this council is not a sovereign court, and appeals may be made from its sentences to the parliament of Paris. Artois is very fruitful in corn and in pasture. It contains the cities of Arras, St Omer, Bethune, Aire, Bapaume, Renti, St Paul and Lens. This is the country of the *Atrebatii* of Cæsar; though the territory of St Omer belonged rather to the *Morini* of Picardy.

St OMER is 4 leagues from Ardres, and 9 from Calais. It had its origin from St Omer bishop of the *Morini*, to whom Aldovald a nobleman gave this marshy spot of ground to build a mon-

astery upon, which took its name from St Bertin, a relation of St. Omer, ordained abbot by him an. 695. The Abbey was before called Sithiu. It is new built and magnificent. In its treasury are some vestments once wore by St Thomas of Canterbury ; as indeed most abbeys in Flanders have. This abbot pretended precedency before the bishop, but lost his expensive long law-suit. The bishops of the Morini resided at TEROUANNE, a very ancient, rich, and strong city, called in Latin the city of the *Morini*. For its obstinate rebellions the Emperor Charles the V. utterly razed it to the ground an. 1553. It is now a poor small village, standing amidst heaps of rubbish, and is six leagues from Boulogne, two from St Omer, and above one from Aire. The revenues and territories of this bishoprick were divided into three by Pope Paul IV. and part given to Boulogne, viz. what lay in Picardy, under France ; the part lying in Artois to St Omer ; that in Flanders to Ypres. This was done anno. 1559, since which time there have been 14 bishops of St Omer, the three last of *Vallèles* a noble family of Aix, in Provence. St OMER, flourished most by the ruin of Terouanne. It stands upon the river *Aa*, which rising above Terouanne, falls into the sea between Gravelines and Calais. It has very strong walls, moats, bastions, &c., and it is situated in the midst of marshes and dead waters, which reach nearly as far as Gravelines. In its lakes are several floating islands covered with grass ; fish shelter themselves under them as insects under a stick in the water. These fens make the air unwholsome. The English Jesuits have here a large fine college, newly built, after it had been casually burnt down. Father Parsons, by his interest with the Philip II. King of Spain, procured its establishment from that prince to be the nursery of young students in their *humanity* studies : That monarch also gave it a small pension now paid by the French king. They shew strangers their apothecary's shop and infirmary, extremely neat and convenient, their stage and acting cloaths, their sodality, chapel, &c. : This college was founded an. 1594, 26 years after that of Douay. The same Jesuits have a very good house for their noviciates at WATTEN, a village, two leagues from St Omer, in the way to Gravelines : It formerly belonged to Dominicans, stands on

a high hill, and might by its situation be made a very strong fortress: It belonged to canon-regular; was given to the bishop of St Omer to make up his revenues, and by him an. 1611 to the English Jesuits for their noviceship.

AIRE 3 leagues beyond St Omer is a good town, encreased since the destruction of Terouanne: It stands on the river Lis, which also washes St Venant, a poor town, but fortified. Aire is surrounded on three side by vast marshes: An enemy can approach it only on one side, which is defended by a strong castle called Fort St James, with five bastions, two half-moons, &c. The collegiate church of St Peter is new. The English poor Clares have a nunnery here, which subsists by charities, having the liberty to beg. It was founded by the mother-house of Gravelines. On the right hand towards Picardy, we left HESDIN, a regular fortified hexagon; and St POL, famous for its counts, a branch of the Luxembourg family, the greatest in Flanders, and from which have sprung many emperors, kings, &c. BETHUNE, five leagues from Aire, is well fortified, though not very rich or trading. It gives title to the Dukes of Bethune, Charost, Sully, Orval, and Selles, which families all descend from the Lord of Bethune. On our left hand we left Bapaume, a small fortified town five leagues from Arras. LENS is now a small burgh; its walls are fallen into decay; its plains extend themselves a great way on every side, especially towards Bethune, without any hedges, all ploughed ground. They are famous for many great battles fought on them.

ARRAS on the Scarpe is capital of Artois. In it are held the states of the province. It is a very ancient city, divided into two parts, the city and the town, separated by a ruinous wall. The bishop is, under the king, lord of the city; and the abbot of St Vaast's has many rights of lordship over the town, though not absolutely lord of it. Both city and town, are very well fortified with great ramparts, ditches, half-moons, and other out-works. The trade in this place consists in Arras hangings, &c. The cathedral is Gothic, and the bishop's palace very old. Since St Vaast, the first bishop, an. 540, it has had 82 bishops. In Arras stands the famous abbey

of St Vaast, of Benedictines, once the richest order in the Low Countries, and at present, though it has lost many of its townships, still extremely opulent: Besides seven rich priories and provostships in the country, enjoyed by religious of this abbey placed there by the abbot, and besides the third of the revenues set apart for the monks of the house, and a second third set apart at present for building their church,—the commendatory abbot, the Cardinal de Rohan, receives, by agreement from them, 50,000 livres penny-rent a-year, as I have been informed by those of the monks who best know it, the vicar and receiver. When the King of France first made himself master of the Low Countries, he solemnly engaged to respect all their privileges both in church and state. On this account the Gabell and Taille are not exacted here as in France. On the same account the religious ought to have abbots chosen by themselves, and of their own order. But commendatory abbots,—who are ecclesiastics, to whom the pope, in his territories, or the king in France, gives the title and the revenues of the abbot, though they have no jurisdiction in the abbey, or over the monks,—These commendatory abbots, I say, being introduced first into Italy, then into France; the king takes the same liberty in the rich abbeys in Flanders, only with this difference, that here he always adds the clause, *pour cette fois seulement*; and gives every house a religious abbot and a commendatory one by turns; notwithstanding which the parliament of Douay made a very strong remonstrance against their having any commendatory abbots at all, about five years ago. From Arras it is eight leagues to Peronne in Picardy. But let us return, and follow our other road, through French Flanders by Gravelines, Dunkirk, and Lisle.

From Calais it is eight leagues to Dunkirk, Gravelines being a little more than mid-way. The river Aa separates Picardy in France from Flanders. We crossed it near its mouth, at GRAVELINES, the first place we came to in Flanders. This city stands a league from the sea, seated in the midst of great fens and low bottoms full of dead waters, which make it a very unwholesome town, as are also Furnes and Marsal, for the same reason. Sometimes regiments lose half their men by

one summer's garrison in one of these towns. The French six years ago made a noble canal from Gravelines to the sea, with a fine floodgate near the town, very remarkable for its mechanism, and the different curious engines of which it is composed. It was designed to drain the country, but has not yet answered that end. GRAVELINES has no harbour, and is but a very small and poor town, so thinly inhabited, that grass grows on the market-place, as in Newport. It being the frontier of France, Philip II. fortified it so well, as to make it the strongest place then in Flanders, and it is as yet a very important hold, has a citadel and five strong bulwarks, moats, and many out-works. In Gravelines stands a large convent of English *Poor Clares* with a large inclosure, and a very handsome choir in their church. It is the mother-house of all the English poor Clares, viz. of Dunkirk, Rouen, Aire, &c. yet in low circumstances, containing about 40 nuns, several of birth and good fortune, as is the case in other English houses also. It was founded in 1603.

The marshy land about the canal from Gravelines to St Omer is inhabited by the *Hopponiers*, a very industrious poor set of people, drove out of Holland in the civil war by the Protestants, on account of their religion; for, though the Catholics were no less forward in shaking off the Spanish yoke in Holland than the rest, yet the Protestants in many places treated them very ill. These Hopponiers live by their little gardens and boats, retain still their old dress, language, customs, and laws, and intermarry only among one another. The women with their odd straw hats fill the markets of St Omer, Watten, and Gravelines. BOURBOURGH is a small town one league from Gravelines, with a rich abbey of Benedictine nuns, and a miraculous statue of Our Lady in the parish-church. Going from Gravelines over the sandy strand (lately full of rabbits, till they became so prejudicial to the country, that it was necessary to destroy great part of the warrens) we meet MARDYKE, a village a league from Dunkirk, famous for its good natural harbour. At this place Lewis XIV. carried a noble large canal from the sea round to Dunkirk, when that port was demolished; but upon the complaints of the English, that this was equiva-

lent to restoring Dunkirk, the canal was so contracted by walls built on it near the mouth, as to prevent large ships from entering. Smaller vessels, especially the Hamburg-men, still come up.

DUNKIRK is a small but exceeding populous trading town, and has only one great parish. The English, under Oliver Cromwell, jointly with the French, commanded by Marshal Turenne, anno 1658, took Dunkirk from the Spaniards, whose army was commanded by the great Condé; and in 1662 Lewis XIV. gave the English five millions French for this town, which, at a great expence, he made the bulwark of these parts, and the harbour for his men-of-war in this sea. He run a great channel into the sea, which he fortified with the Risban and five other strong castles on its sides in the water, and two others at some distance to guard the strand on each side. He built also a magnificent dock and harbour, with great magazines round about it, where his men-of-war lay secure from all enemies or weather. The English and Dutch attempted in vain to bombard it jointly, with a great expence of machines, in 1694. This port was the admiration of Europe, till the English, exasperated at its being the shelter of privateers in the grand war, who could, from the steeple of Dunkirk, see every ship which came out of the mouth of the Thames, and meet it, made its demolition an article of the peace of 1714. Queen Ann's commissioners saw the port blocked up, and the fortifications razed; but the foundations were not blown up, so that they might be restored. In this present war, the French raised three moles, with batteries, in the sea, and made lines or entrenchments by land round about the town, to defend both the port and the town. Though the harbour was much damaged by being blocked up, yet pretty large merchant ships can enter it; and, to encourage its trade, Lewis XIV. declared it a free port. The sands on the east side of the channel make it dangerous to come in, when the wind blows upon them, in like manner as at Calais, because the pier does not run far enough to go beyond all the sands. These ports are much safer than Ostend and Boulogne, which have shelves and rocks on each side. Dunkirk is not ancient, owing its rise to the Counts of Flanders. On these coasts the sea has

has made great alterations, not only in the ports, but in the land itself. Two hundred years ago, it was a clause in the sale of all lands on these coasts, that in case the land sold should be drowned by the sea, or carried off in less than 10 years, so much of the price was to be abated; so frequent were inundations. What remains worth observing at present in Dunkirk, is a good picture of St George, in the parish-church, usually covered. It is of the Flemish designing, half Gothic: Next the old dock halfway filled up; the park, and two English nunneries; one of Benedictines, begun anno 1662, by Mrs Caryl, a professed nun of the English house in Ghent, sent from thence by her abess to commence this new establishment. This house lost very much by the reduction of the rents on the town-house of Paris, having bought many contracts. The portion for a choir-nun here is 500l. Sterling, for a poor Clare 300l. The other is of the *Poor Clares*, more ancient and austere, who never eat flesh, &c. It was begun by Mrs Ann Brown, sister and aunt to two Lord Viscount Montagues, as the convent-registers call her, though Mr Dodd makes her only niece. She was professed in the mother-house of Gravelines, sent hence with three others by the abess, on account of their poverty, to Dunkirk, when, by the assistance of the Spanish governor the Marquis de Lede, and Mr Serjeant, who had been burgo-master, and of Mr Vander-cruce, the curate, she instituted this convent, called, *of Beth-lem*, anno 1652. Mrs Brown being chosen superior, governed it till her death in 1665, remarkable for her great humility and invincible patience under many crosses and long sicknesses. In the year 1658, when Dunkirk was taken by the English and French, Lord Lockhart, a man of mean birth, and a creature of the Protector, was made governor; and both he and his lady were very kind to the nuns. He coming once to search their house, on a report that some Jesuits from Watten lay hid there, found the information false, and the nuns at their prayers in a chapel, in a very cold season, without a spark of fire in the house, which made him send them a provision of coal and wood, and increase his kindness to them ever after. Yet the ladies suffered from the rudeness of the

English soldiers, who lighted their pipes at the altar, when mass was saying, and committed many other acts of irreverence. But the town soon passing into the hands of the French, the Queen-Mother Ann of Austria, being regent, was very good to these nuns; and the Count d'Estrades, the French ambassador in Holland, laid the first stone of their church anno 1664. They suffered by having the plague in their house, in 1666, under their second mother or superior, *Clare Collet Blundel*, who was succeeded by two *Rookwoods*. The present Mrs *Langdale* is the seventh superior.

It is two short leagues from Dunkirk to St WINOC'S-BERG, commonly called BERGUES, a small and very unhealthy town, in the midst of marshes, but well fortified. It owed its origin to *Winoc*, a saint born in Lesser Britany in France, but of British parents, expelled England by the Saxons and Angles, who instituted an abbey here, though not in the same place it now stands; for the first having been destroyed by the Normans, when plundering the coast, Baldwin Count of Flanders built and endowed richly the present abbey, and walled the place. These monks keep the head of St Winoc in a case, richly gilt, and adorned with jewels; the rest of his body is in a silver shrine. They have relics of St Oswald, and many other English saints. The present abbot is very curious in paintings, and has gathered a very numerous and costly collection of the best pictures, fit for an Italian prince's cabinet. I was most charmed with a small picture of St Mary Magdalen, for its shining colours, and the natural projecting of the figure, imitating life. CASSEL, four leagues from Bergues towards Terouanne, stands on a very high mountain, which *Cassini* measured when he drew the meridian-line through France. It is very famous in the ancient wars, but now only remarkable for its collegiate-church of rich canons. It was the Roman fortress *Castellum Morinorum*. ARMENTIERS on the Lis is a burgh very noted for its manufactures of linen cloth and stockings. It stands in the by-road to Lisle. The high road, well paved, goes from Bergues to Popering, a fair burgh, under the Abbot of St Bertins; and to Ypres, which has been noticed when describing Austrian Flanders, though at present

under the French ; and from thence to Warneton, a burgh with a castle and small fortifications, and a rich abbey of canon--regular ; and from thence by Quesnoy to Lisle. LISLE was once an island amidst marshes, which was drained by Earl Baldwin the Pious, born here, and a great lover of this town. He also founded St Peter's church in it, with prebends worth 160*l.* Sterling a-year. It is the capital of the Walloons, and of French Flanders, a large town, very rich, populous, and trading. The great merchants here have magnificent houses, some not to be equalled by any in London, either for rich furniture or elegance of architecture. Its chief trade is in cloths, weaving silk, &c. The Rue Royal is all inhabited exclusively by gentry and nobility, and for its superb buildings, uniformity, regularity, and breadth, is the finest street we any where saw, except the new street at Genoa. The Esplanade is a pleasant walking place for an evening airing. The magazine for corn is very fine and large ; and the hospital deserves notice. The academy is not much esteemed for riding, &c. Lisle is a very strong frontier, its fortifications are very good and numerous, and it has a strong citadel. St AMAND'S is situated on the Scheldt, is remarkable for its strong and beautiful island, its mineral waters, its magnificent church and royal abbey, begun by St Amand bishop of Maestricht, who retired hither into solitude. But it was built, and richly endowed by King Dagobert, in the midst of charming meadows and groves, and is of the order of St Benedict, immediately subject to the holy see, and one of the richest in Flanders. The abbot is spiritual and temporal lord of the town. The fountains were known to the Romans, for there were lately found in them 200 statues of wood, so antique, and so spoiled by lying in water, as scarcely to be distinguishable, only that some had helmets, lances, &c., others long hair, training gowns or mantles, like princesses, &c. Here were also dug up great quantities of medals of Julius Cæsar, Augustus, Vespasian, Trajan, Nero, &c. The workmen met a pavement at the foot of the fountain, with foundations so strong as scarcely to be broke into by mattocks. The Roman emperors having sometimes resided at Tournay, as well as the French kings, before they took Paris, it is no wonder we meet such monuments here, though the

Huns and other barbarians destroyed many of them in sacking and burning Tournay under Attila an. 452; and the Normans an. 882. who killed most of the monks, whose relics lie under the marble stair-case leading from the low church to the choir. The waters of these fountains are warm, but not hot, abound in harmless snakes in the mud, and swimming about them. They have something of the chalybeate, as most or all minerals have some particles of iron, or, as the chymists call it, *Mars*, in them. They have more sulphur, and a small quantity of salts; are both laxative and astringent: They divide and attenuate the blood, and remove obstructions; are good against the gravel, interior ulcers, scurvy, rheumatism, obstructions in the lungs, &c. But apoplexies, palsies, rickets, contracted sinews, &c. are too obstinate for them, and require hot baths, such as Spa, Aix-la-Chapelle, Bourbon, Bath, &c.

DOUAY is seven leagues from Lisle, on the small river *Scarpe*, which rising in Artois, waters Arras, Douay, Marchiennes, and falls into the Scheldt near Conde. Douay is a very large and exceeding strong city, in a great plain. The inundation, by sluices under the walls, can be let out to the distance of two or three leagues, about half round the town. The other sides are very well fortified. Indeed the rampart is not sufficiently armed with bastions and great angles, to make the fortifications regular. But the great ditches, the horn-works, crown-works, half-moons, and all sorts of out-works, on all sides where the inundation does not cover it, make the place one of the strongest of the French barriers; and the new works they have been continually adding to it for these 10 years past, make it now impregnable, if a town could be so in this age; but then it must have 14000 men to defend it, or even to man all its works. Douay is thought to have been the city of Cæsar's *Catnaci*, a people of this part of Belgium. The old parish-church of our Lady is pretended to have been built by Arcanald, a courtier, and great officer under King Clodoveus, about the year 500, as Guicciardini tells us. The collegiate church of St Amatus, or Amè, who being banished from his bishopric, died here, was a Benedictine abbey translated within the town for fear of the Normans in their

inroads an. 870, and secularized. It has 35 canons, and a curious treasury of relics. It is a large church, and has a handsome chapel of the Blessed Sacrament, in which our Saviour once miraculously appeared visible in a consecrated host, as Thomas Campratensis, an eye-witness, relates. The history is painted before the chapel. The collegiate church of St Peter was founded about the year 1180. It is now rebuilding, and when finished, will be a magnificent structure, though not uniformly regular. The abbey of Fline, almost two leagues out of town, of Bernardine nuns, is the richest nunnery in Flanders, founded by Margarite of Constantinople; in this church lie buried two counts of Flanders, and many other persons of sovereign families. The abbess's new apartments are vast and stately. They don't observe enclosure; any more than the nuns of the abbeys de Prez, of the same order, within the walls of Douay, also a rich monastery. *Murcbiennes Abbey* is in the town of the same name, in a fenny country, is very rich, in part recently built, very nobly. In the church is one very bold vault, made with extraordinary art. In the house is a bolder stair-case, of the well form, *i. e.* going round without any supporter. It was founded by the Countess Rictrudes anno 637. *Anselme Abbey*, still rich, is two leagues from Douay; its new built quarter is very great and magnificent. In its church strangers admire the new choir carved with admirable art, and the new organ, the largest and finest in all these parts. The *Abbaye de Paix* in Douay, is a strict and very austere reform of Benedictine nuns, who live in poverty, silence, perpetual abstinence, &c. It was instituted near 100 years ago, by a devout nun of Fline, a lady of the country, and has founded many houses abroad at Liege, Arras, &c. These are the great abbeys in or near Douay.

Lewis XIV. instituted at Douay an Academy for the Engineers, but transferred it to la Fere, on the frontiers of Picardy, where they cast cannon balls. There yet remains in Douay the *Arsenal*, like that of Lisle, containing arms for 24, or 30,000 men, always in readiness; many cannons, hundreds of *affuts*, or carriages, matches, &c. bombs and all other artillery. The governor is a Lieutenant-general, not under the governor

of the town: *2dly*, The *Foundery* to cast cannon, always at work, and the best in France, being nearest the ordinary seat of war. There is another at Rochfort, near Rochelle, and one at Valenciennes, only for casting bombs. This at Douay has only three furnaces; they use only one at once. The copper and other minerals are eight days in melting by a continual excessive hot fire, the flame of which is reverberated amongst the metal; a man stands at the side of the furnace, continually throwing in fresh wood. Tin is thrown into the metal a few hours before the cannons are cast, because it soon melts. The French find, by experience, no tin is proper to form the compound metal for cannon, but our English tin, from the mines of Cornwall. When the metal is melted, it is a frightful image of hell, boiling in waves, and the flames rushing at every iron door out of the red hot furnace. When cannon is cast, which is only about once in five or six weeks, they break down the little iron door in the bottom of the furnace, and the metal runs in a stream of fire through a channel conducting it to all the moulds laid in the ground. The French cannons are now of a calibre for balls of 4, 8, 12, 16, and the largest of 24 pounds: the old 48 and 64 pounders are laid aside, being so heavy, that it is difficult for any roads to bear, or cattle to draw them; besides 24 pounders are big enough for battering pieces, and two of these directed to the same point, have a much greater effect than 48 pounders upon a wall. They usually cast eight or more at a time. When they are cooled, they hoist them up with great engines to be bored, for the hollow is not finished in the mould. As they hang, they are let fall on a great sharp iron instrument, turned about by a horse, as in a mill, which casts and polishes the bore to the just calibre: Then the ordnance is carried to be baptized that is, to be polished and carved, and have its name engraven upon it. For the length, calibre, weight, and expence of each piece, I refer to our ingenious Sir Jonas Moore, or to the many excellent French writers on this branch of mathematics. It is useless to copy them.

Lewis XIV. also fixed at Douay the Parliament, or Sovereign Court of Flanders, which had been first settled at Tournay.

may. This fills the town with counsellors and their attendants, *avocats* and *procureurs*, that is, lawyers and attorneys, and people resorting hither for their law-suits. The parliament-house is large, and its chambers handsome, hung with tapestry. But what Douay owes most to is its UNIVERSITY, founded by Philip II. in 1563, and confirmed by Pope Pius V. in 1569. It has above 20 Colleges and Seminaries, and commonly 3 or 4000 Students in philosophy, divinity, law, and physic. In the two first of these sciences it has been very eminent, and has had great masters, as Stapleton, Estius, Sylvius, &c. but in law and physic it never excelled; although no lawyer nor physician can practise in Flanders who has not taken out his degrees at Douay. The Irish have St Patrick's, a poor seminary; as they have another at Lisle, and another at Tournay. The Scots Jesuits have a college handsomely built, with a small church, containing relics of St Margaret Queen of Scotland, as well as many other relics brought from that kingdom. They have usually two or three fathers, and 12 or more boys as boarders, but these study under the Walloon Jesuits, in whose province or district this is; the Scots Jesuits not being numerous enough to form a province of their own. This house was founded by the interest of *Lesley* bishop of *Ross* in 1579.

The English have in Douay three of their principal settlements, the secular clergy, commonly called Douay college, St Bonaventure's, commonly called the Franciscans, and St Gregory's, the Benedictines. It is well known how numerous and how rich the Benedictines were in England before the dissolution of their monasteries by Henry VIII. Queen Mary restored to them the abbey of Westminster; but Queen Elizabeth soon drove them out again. After this several English became Benedictines in Spain and Italy, and were sent on the English mission. The abbey of St Vaast in Arras having a very large house in Douay, Gaverel the abbot, famous for many other great foundations for the benefit of religion, pitying the case of the English monks, by the consent of his monks in chapter, gave them one half of the monastery in Douay, and a rent to be paid yearly in money from Arras, for a full maintenance of 12 English monks, who should be obliged to keep

continual choir; stipulating also, that the abbey of Arras should keep the house in all repairs, as is done ever since, (even to the most minute article) but that the house should revert to St Vaast's, in case the Catholic faith should be ever restored in England. Abbot Gaverel left the other half in the hands of his monks, founding a great college with above 60 pensions, for the maintenance of so many poor students who should study in it. Soon after this, Cardinal Charles of Lorraine, an. 1606, (Mr Gifford Dean of Lisle, afterwards a Benedictine, and lastly, the Archbishop of Rheims, contributing a large sum towards it), instituted for them another house at Dieulwart in Lorraine. Father Buckley who had been professed in Westminster abbey, was still alive, and the only man in the old English congregation. He received into it some of those professed abroad; and Pope Paul V. anno 1610, approved and declared it the same congregation, ordering it to be governed by a president as chief superior; difficulties arising, the superior was not chosen till the year 1619, and Father Gifford was the first, who being made archbishop of Rheims, procured for them another house in the suburbs of St James in Paris, an. 1642. The convent of Celle, a day's journey out of Paris, in the Province of Brie, was given to them, and is governed by some sent thither by the superiors in Paris. They have also another abbey in the electorate of Cologne at Lansberg; it is well endowed, a good building, and the only house of the English which has a regular abbot. The others are governed by priors chosen by the general chapter held at Douay, their mother-house, every four years. The English Franciscans in Douay were founded by Mr John Jennings, a priest of the secular college, who, to restore that province, became a friar, and laid the foundation of this convent, an. 1617, and got it made an independent English province by a bull from Rome. The English College of the Secular Clergy in Douay was the first settlement of the religious abroad, since the Reformation, and has ever been its chief support: It was begun an. 1568, the year before that university was confirmed by the Pope; so that it signs all acts, and in registers of the university always the first, before the four other great col-

leges, viz. the King's great college, St Vaast's, Ancienne, and the Jesuits. It was founded by means of Dr *William Allen*, its first president, afterwards cardinal; and has produced one cardinal, 16 bishops and archbishops, above 80 doctors of divinity, 130 martyrs, executed merely for their priestly character, and not accused of any thing else, (consequently not suffering for a mixed or temporal cause). It has sent above 1600 missionary priests into England, and had innumerable eminent writers in every branch of learning, especially divinity, controversy, piety, philosophy, &c. This was the mother-house of the other settlements of the clergy, as of St Gregory's in Paris, and of the Lisbon college, founded by a Portuguese gentleman, who laid out 5000 golden crowns in purchasing a house, &c. and settled on it 500 golden crowns a year.

But to return to the town; it has in the town-house chapel a vault and pillar of one stone, very remarkable; this small column supporting the whole edifice. The town itself,—were the garrison, which is usually 3000 men in peace time, the parliament and university removed,—would be reduced to nothing, there being no trade in it; and the people too lazy to set their hands to the cloth manufacture and tapestry made here, while they can live by boarding students. There is a very curious anatomy. The chief colleges are, the English, St Vaast, Jesuits, Ancienne, Marchiennes, La Motte, and College de Nôles. The seminaries are, the King's, Honin or Ypres, Terre, Tournay, Notre-Dame, Moulart, or Arras, &c. Each religious order has its college. The Dominicans, Carmel, Franciscans both English and Walloon, Austins, &c.

From Douay to CAMBRAY it is five leagues. *Cambresis* is a small province of the Low Countries, adjoining to Picardy, exceeding fruitful in corn. Cambray its capital, on the Scheldt, (here very small), is not a large town, but well built, and very strong. The Emperor, the French, and the Counts of Flanders disputed the sovereignty; and the Emperor sometimes declared it free. Charles V. built a strong citadel to it. But Lewis XIV. anno 1677, added it to the French monarchy.

The great citadel stands on an eminence, and commands the town; its ditches are cut in a rock. The walls of the town are covered with good bastions, and deep ditches, especially on the east, where the citadel stands. It has a smaller citadel or castle on the other side. It is an ancient bishopric, but its see was made a metropolitan by Paul III. anno 1559, at the request of King Philip II: De Berges was its first archbishop. Its cathedral, dedicated to our Lady, is very rich. It has 48 canons, enjoying about 4000 livres, (nearly 200l. a-year,) besides 95 chaplains, and other ecclesiastics: It has a high steeple, with a spire of very beautiful work, and a magnificent choir, of fine marble, with a Roman altar built by FENELON, the great ornament of this see, not so much for his learning and taste in the *belles lettres*, (a monument of which is his book of TELEMACHUS), as for his piety, zeal, constant residence, assiduous preaching, great charity to the poor, refusing many benefices, and above all his humility and obedience, and his patience and virtue under the severe afflictions which he experienced on account of some mistakes, or at least inaccurate expressions in carrying the love of God too far, laid hold of by his adversaries, who, perhaps, in the excess of their zeal, sometimes lost sight of the amiable virtue of *charity*. The ingenious RAMSAY, (a Scotsman,) a convert of this great man, has wrote his life, and is author of his epitaph, on a marble stone, on the side of the choir. Cambray is full of ecclesiastics. It has two other collegiate churches of canons; that of St Gery, very rich, the other of the Holy Cross; also the abbeys of St Aubert, and of the Holy Sepulchre, with good libraries belonging to them, and handsome new churches. The Archbishop is Duke of Cambray, and Prince of the Empire. The English Benedictines have a nunnery in Cambray, founded by the assistance of F. Ruisent Barlow, president of the English congregation, and regent of St Vaast's college in Douay. Its first abbess was Mrs Frances Gavin, who came from the English Benedictine nunnery in Brussels, with two others, to found this new establishment, anno 1673. Abbot Southcot, who lives with their

confessor, has built them large out apartments, very convenient for lodging and boarding strangers. This is the only nunnery under the English Benedictines, the other English Benedictine nunneries being subject to the bishops. The trade of Cambray is much decayed, and fine linen, once so famous here, is now got better from Valenciennes, and other places.

From Cambray to PERONNE is six leagues; it is eight from Arras to Peronne, but the latter is the best road, being a pavement. After passing through Metzen Couture, two posts from Cambray, we entered PICARDY, the first province of France.

Flanders enjoys still many privileges. Its towns are governed by their own magistrates, or *chevins*, chosen by themselves, though this choice be very dependant on the king's intendants, and in a manner at their disposal. In France the towns are governed by four Consuls, who are burgesses, put in office by the king. In all causes above 500 livres, appeal may be made from their sentence to the parliament, and thence to the king's council. Flanders also pays no *gabelle* or tax on salt, a difference easily to be perceived the moment we enter France; for at Metzen Couture we take leave of white salt to have none but gray, which has paid the *gabelle*. PICARDY is a very fertile province in corn, something like the upper part of Flanders, every where an open plain country, and almost all ploughed ground. Its chief rivers are the *Somme*, rising beyond St Quintin's, and washing that town—rich by its trade,—Amiens the capital of all Picardy, and Abbeville, and falling into the sea at St Valery, the little port from which William the Conqueror set sail to conquer England; and the *Oyse*, which rising in Vervins, on the borders of Picardy and Champagne, runs by Guise, la Fere, Noyone, (the old *Noviodunum*, near which are the ruins of the great *Augusta Veromanduorum*, now a good city, and ancient bishopric), Compiègne, famous for a palace of the kings, Pont St Maxence, and Pontoise in the Isle of France, noted amongst us for the English Benedictine nunnery. A little lower, it empties itself into the *Seine*, six leagues below Paris.

PERONNE was the first town we met in Picardy, situated in the midst of waters and marshes, once the impregnable barrier of France against Flanders; but since it ceased to be a

frontier, its fortifications have gone to decay. It is famous among travellers principally for the general and severe custom-house of entry into France. From Peronne we pass by ROYE, a small town, once strongly fortified, when a frontier; *Guernay*, a poor burgh; and *Pont St Maxence*, where there is a long bridge over a low marsh, and another over the Oyse, a river abounding with good fish. This town takes its name from St Maxentia, an Irish virgin martyred here. We leave on our right Amiens, Abbeville, and near it CRESSY, famous for our King Edward III.'s great victory over the French, who lost there 30,000 foot, and 1200 horse, including the king of Bohemia, the French king's brother Count of Alençon, the Count of Flanders, &c. On our left we passed St QUINTIN's NOYON, where *Calvin* was born; LAON, a rich bishopric, with the title of a peer of France; COMPIEGNE SOISSONS, in the Isle of France, a good town, and seat of a generality. From Pont we travelled through two Forests, the one called the Forest of Pont, the other of Senlis, stocked with the king's deer. SENLIS, remarkable for its manufactory of good knives, &c. is a considerable city, and a bishop's see, situated in the county of *Valois*, which formerly gave title to the king's second son, and is part of the *Isle of France*, a fruitful province, so called from the isle formed by the Seine in the middle of Paris. We leave in this province, on the left hand, LAON, a rich bishopric, with the title of Peer of France,—and *Soissons*; on the right BEAUVAIS, an Episcopal see, well known; PONTOISE, and the small province of Vexin, half in the Isle of France, and half in Normandy; and going through LOUVRE, a small town, arrive at Paris.

At another time from Pont we took the road by St Denys and CHANTILLY: This latter is the finest house in France next to the king's palaces. Its stables are equally magnificent; but what is most admired about it is the *Orangerie*; finer than that of Versailles, having a house built for all the trees to be put under cover. It is pretended that the duke of Bourbon gained in the *Mississippi* the great sums belaid out in building this stately palace, with its park, forests, canals, &c. It is four leagues from hence to St Denys, passing by *Montmorency*, famous in

Paris for its excellent cherries, the place being entirely planted with that tree.

St DENYS is a handsome town, containing several convents ; but its *Abbey* deserves all our attention. It was built and richly endowed by the pious king Dagobert, in 630. The monks are of the most austere reform of St Maur, which they received in 1633. Their great revenues have been consumed by commendatory abbots for some years past ; but Lewis XIV. gave the abbot's *mense*, or part, to the ladies of St Cyr, founded by Madam de MAINTENON. The church of St Denys is old and Gothic, very large and magnificent. The riches of its ornaments on great solemnities is exceeding great. On the right hand of the high altar is the tomb of King *Dagobert*, of porphyry. It is an agreeable amusement to consider all the state-ly monuments of the kings and queens, of different sorts of fine marble, many of them in a very good design and taste, and several well-carved. Here are near 40 magnificent monuments of kings, besides some few others ; as that of the great Marshal TURENNE ; that of SUGER, abbot of St Denys, and prime minister to King Lewis VII. ; that of CHARLES MARTEL, Major-Domo to King Chilperic III., and father of King PEPIN. The Treasury of St Denys, shewn at two o'clock every afternoon, or after vespers at four, contains relics of St Lewis and other saints, in rich cases ; the king's coronation-suits, spurs of gold glittering with diamonds, rods of justice, sceptres of gold, and rich crowns, with many crosses, images, &c. of gold and precious stones ; a sapphire, with the figure of Solomon on his throne, engraven ; the swords of St Lewis, of the great Talbot, of the celebrated MAID OF ORLEANS, King Dagobert's chair, &c.

CHAPTER THIRD.

STATE OF FRANCE, AND DESCRIPTION OF PARIS.

Power of the King.—The Parliaments.—The Military Intendants.—Revenue.—Taxes,—the Taille, Gabelle, and Aides.—Farmers General.—Noblesse.—Paris.—Number of Inhabitants.—Comparison betwixt Paris and London.—Public Buildings.—Equestrian Statues.—The Louvre.—The Thuilleries.—The Luxembourg.—Paintings of Rubens described.—Hotel des Invalides.—Hotel Dieu.—City Gates.—College of Navarre.—Sorbonne.—Jesuits College.—Mazarin's College.—Notre-Dame.—St Sulpice.—St Germain-de-Prez, &c.—Le Brun.—Nicolas Poussin.—Vouet.—Fresnoy.—Le Seuer.—Academy of Painting.—French Academy.—Academy of Sciences.—Observatory.—King's Library.—King's Cabinet of Medals.—The Gobelines.—King's Palaces.—Versailles, &c. &c.

It would be too long to undertake a minute description of Paris. However, I shall compare its principal parts with London, and run over, with brevity, what we observed most remarkable in it; but first it will be proper to say a word of France in general.

FRANCE is certainly a very populous rich state. Its ports on the Mediterranean and Ocean afford it the best opportunities for trade, if the taxes on merchants, and above all the king's unlimited power of seizing all public funds, changing the value of the current coins, raising monies, in what way he pleases, &c. did not impoverish it too much. The soil is very fruitful, especially in Picardy, for corn; in Normandy, for pasture; in the hills of Burgundy, &c. for vines; in Languedoc and Upper Provence, for vines, olives, and corn, &c.; yet it is mountainous in some parts, particularly that ridge which runs from the Pyreneans across France to the Alps, and which also covers Dauphiny, the Cevennes, &c. part is also heath, and part sandy soil, in the middle of the kingdom. The king is despotic, adored by his subjects, with whom, for the most part, his will is a law. The chief court is the King's Council: Next are the Parliaments, which are sovereign courts, each for its district. They are 14; viz. Paris, which has a great extent of province under its jurisdiction; Toulouse and Aix,

both remarkably severe in punishing; Rouen, Bourdeaux, Rennes, Pau, Metz, Perpignan, Dijon; Besançon, also very severe; for Franche Comtè, whilst under the Spaniards, was full of robberies and murders; but Lewis XIV. becoming master of it, and instituting this parliament, they were soon as rare here as in other parts of France; Brisac in Alsace, and Douay for Flanders. The parliaments have an inspection over the judges and magistrates of towns, and either confirm or annul their sentences. The Prevost of the Marechaussées was the guard of the highways, and condemns in his court all the highway robbers.

As to the *Military*: The Soldiery is the strength of the Crown, as it must necessarily be in all despotic governments. Hence France may be called a Military Government; and if soldiers are not encouraged, and the military supported, it must of course lose its power at home, and sink abroad. The *Marshals* are the chief in dignity, and take place next to the *Princes of the Blood*. The king can bring to the field 500,000 men.

The great *Governments* of France are 12, but in each there are many lesser governments, as of fortified towns, &c.; and every governor holding letters of command is usually independent in his district. These governors had formerly all the power of the province in their hands; could evoke any affair out of the judges court, and decide it themselves, their authority extending over the military and civil departments, as well as the exchequer and taxes. This exorbitant power was checked as to the first article; and Cardinal Richelieu, to make the king more absolute, contrived to make the governors little more than cyphers of honour: It was by sending *Intendants* into each province, who have the whole superintendence of the taxes and revenues, and of all civil affairs in the province; as of putting in magistrates of towns, &c. These intendants are persons of a middle rank, and totally court creatures, having their whole dependence on it; yet they are kings in their district. The *Governors*, who are persons of the first rank, and of great interest, have no command, except over the military; and that chiefly depends on the secretary of war. Yet the governors have great emoluments, guards, and many speculative rights and honours.

The king's *Revenues* in France consist chiefly in taxes, which are of three sorts; the first and principal is the *taille*, which is raised by personal contributions, as by capitation, or otherwise. Charles VII. first made the *taille* perpetual, which before was only sometimes laid on in time of war. The second is the *gabelle*, or tax on salt. The king has the sole right of selling salt, which is made by introducing sea-water into small ponds on the shore in the heats of summer, where, after remaining a fortnight, it is evaporated by the sun, leaving the salt at the bottom, which is then deposited in granaries by the king's officers. In some provinces, every householder is obliged to take a fixed quantity of salt at the price taxed: In others, all take only what they please, but can only have it from these granaries, and at the king's rates. Flanders, Calais, and Boulogne, are exempt from the *gabelle*; as are also Poitou, Perigord, and Anjoulemois. The first because frontier towns, the others by having bought their exemption from King Henry II. It was King Philip the Fair, in his wars against England, who first imposed the *gabelle*, which made our King Edward III. call him the *salt-merchant*: Philip called his rival the *wool-merchant*, alluding to the English selling their wool to the Flemish. The third tax is the *aides*, raised on merchandizes imported or exported, or other things; but most of these are now united to the *gabelles*. Nay, all the taxes are at present united under one *farm*, and the respective towns and provinces are rented by *Farmers-General*, who raise the taxes in an arbitrary manner; so that the greater part of the national capital is in their hands, where the king easily finds it, giving for this ready money the taxes for a limited period. Were there public Banks, as in Genoa, Holland, England, &c., they might as easily find ready sums, and with less grievance of the people. Besides these taxes, immense sums come into the Exchequer, by the contributions of the clergy, by *subvins*, legitimations, &c., by sums on the custom-houses of Lyons, &c., by wood of the royal forests, by manors, and a thousand casualties. In 1609 the sole *taille* collected from each of the 24 generalities, amounted, according to this register, to the following sums, viz.

THE GENERALITIES	<i>Livres.</i>	THE GENERALITIES OF	<i>Livres.</i>
of Tours	- 919,200 102,000	Riom in Auvergne	656,200 9000
of Lyons	- 865,000 45,000	Poitiers	- 672,000 75,000
of Paris	- 769,000 147,000	Moulins	- 423,993 66,406
Rouen	- 1,072,000 11,000	Bourges	- 562,740 49,260
Languedoc	- 751,517	Orleans	- 535,500 70,500
Dauphiny	- 77,673	Amiens	- 263,000 36,000
Provence	- 86,463	Caen	- 638,180 6,720
Burgundy	- 168,250 9,445	Chalons	- 473,000 72,000
Brittany	- 380,460	Soissons	- 362,465 3,624
Limoges	- 670,000 75,000		
Bordeaux	- 623,236 42,663		

The second number is raised to pay the king's officers; the first is the Taille itself. With regard to the *new* Generalities: Alsace pays into the Crown 1,402,364 of that country money, (much more in French), besides 50,000 livres from the lower clergy, according to the Count de Boulainvilliers in his *Etat de la France*.

But all these revenues have increased exceedingly in the late reigns. The tolls for entrance into Paris anno 1700 amounted to 204,777 livres: In 1727, all the taxes of that city

brought in clear to the king 22 millions. Some computed the amount of all the taxes in France anno 1720 to have been 150 millions, and since that period they have increased prodigiously: But these matters are kept so secret, that a probable guess can hardly be formed of the real amount; and as they depend on the king's will, they are perpetually changing. Before the present war commenced, some people computed them to be a millon a day French money. The nobility are all exempt from paying the *taille*, though the great families have many of them vast estates.

The *Peers* of the kingdom are *Six Ecclesiastical*, and anciently *Six Seculars*: Of the Secular Peers, the kings have, within these last 100 years, created a great many. They have all a right to sit in the parliament of Paris. The Six Ecclesiastics, are the archbishop of Rheims, the bishops of Laon and Sangres, *dukes* and *peers*; the bishops of Beauvais, Noyon, and Chalons-sur-la-Marne, *counts* and *peers*. The Six *Ancient Lords*, were the Dukes of Normandy, Burgundy, and Guienne; the Counts of Flanders, Toulouse, and Champagne. These six are extinct; but at present there are about 120 dukes and peers. Lewis XIV. also made the Archbishop of Paris a duke and ecclesiastical peer.

France is 600 miles long, 500 broad: has 504 walled towns, 105 bishoprics, 17 archbishops, 20 universities; inhabitants, Chamberlain says, at most 15 millions: The French geographers say 30 millions. In England Chamberlain counts 7,055,706 souls; The land-tax under Queen Anne amounted to 10,000,000l.; house-tax 200,000l.; other hereditaments of the Crown, 200,000l. Sterling. Sir Robert Atkyns says, after the Norman conquest all England contained 60,200 knights fees, of which the church enjoyed 28,000; and that about 100 fields belonged to the king, 140 to the church, and above 200 to laies. Dr Bently counts in England 10,000 parishes, of which 6000 are not better than 50l. per annum. The yearly revenues of monasteries, &c., suppressed by Henry VIII., Collier computes to have been 135,522l., which would now be 20 times as much, says he, besides cattle, goods, jewels, gold, &c.

Paris is 200 miles from London. Caesar found it a small but strong place, which cost him some difficulty to reduce.

then only occupied the *isle* now in the middle of it, between the two branches of the Seine, over the first half of Pontneuf. JULIAN the Apostate chose it for his residence when he commanded in Gaul. The ruins of his great palace are still to be seen in vast vaults in the gardens of the hotel de Clugny: The noble *Aqueduct* raised by the same emperor is also standing; but it may now be accounted a modern work, having been rebuilt by Mary of Medicis, and is deemed the finest in France: It conveys fresh water into the city from the distance of a league, which supplies one part of the inhabitants: The remaining part of Paris drink of the *Seine*. *Julian's Aqueduct* discharges its waters first at the Luxembourg, and is seen to the greatest advantage from the village of Arcueil, where there is a palace of the Dukes of Guise.

Many French writers account Paris the largest city in the world; but I am convinced London is larger, and I do not form this opinion from the equivocal proofs of the number of baptisms, burials, &c. but from a collected view of the arguments of Sir William Petty, and others. London is, according to Chamberlain, from Lime House to the end of Turtle Street $7\frac{1}{4}$ English miles long: from the end of Southwark to the end of St Leonard shore ditch two miles and $\frac{1}{4}$, or 2500 paces broad: has 5000 streets and alleys, 100,000 houses; about 27,000 burials in a year; and about 530,000 inhabitants; though Sir William Petty falsely increases the number to almost 700,000, which would be more than are in Amsterdam, Venice, Rome, Bristol, and Lyons; or taken together in Paris, Rome and Rouen. Paris is computed to be about three miles broad, and 3 miles and a half long. Some French writers reckon in it 120,000 houses, and 800,000 souls, but these greatly exaggerate: The Etrennes Mignones for this year reckon in Paris 18,840 baptisms, 17,322 burials, 50,000 houses, 134 communities or convents of men or women; 12,000 coaches, 80,000 houses, 52 parishes and about a million of inhabitants: In London the same count 135 parishes, 120,000 houses, a million inhabitants: Salmon reckons in Paris 600,000 souls, in London above 800,000.

It is a great defect in this city, that most of the streets are too narrow, especially St Jacques, though so long; and the great passage St Honore, would be better, were the buildings more uniform. Rue Richelieu and St Lewis, seem beautiful enough. London, in the city, has the same fault of narrow streets; but without the city are some large and stately ones, as the Hay Market, Pall-mall, &c. The squares in Paris are no small ornament to the city, some being large, noble, and adorned with magnificent uniform buildings. But I know not whether some natives of London would not prefer Hanover square or Grosvenor square even to the Place Vendome, (to make way for which the hotel of the duke of Vendome was demolished,) and which is 540 feet long, and 480 broad, surrounded with arcades with Ionic pillars, and having an equestrian statue of brass of Lewis XIV., on a pedestal of white marble; and beneath the four quarters of the world in attitudes of admiration. The Place des Victoires has a pedestrian statue of the same monarch with slaves in chains. The Place Royal is in a bad taste; but it has a fine equestrian statue of Lewis XIV., erected by Cardinal Mazarin. The public gardens of Paris are very pleasant; the Luxembourg by its green plants and rows of trees; the Thuilleries, though small, for their great regularity and art; and the Cours de la Reine adjoining them, for its natural simplicity. Many Englishmen admire St James's park much more, on account of its beautiful walks, and natural green fields, trees, and above all its fine canals. It is a pity it has not such a palace as the Thuilleries to grace it. *St James's, or Buckingham house*, forms a bad termination of the view.

Among the bridges, *Pont Neuf*, built by Henry III. and IV., is one of the finest in the world, being 72 feet broad, (with spacious parapets for foot-passengers) extending a great way over two branches of the Seine, here almost approximating. The Louvre at one end, and Mazarin College and hotel de Conti at the other, have a fine effect. On that part towards the Louvre, stands an old pump, very magnificent, but now out of order; though it raises water for an artificial fountain: The statues of our *Saviour* and the *Samaritan woman*, are the best in Paris, of a delicate stroke, and perfect, though only copies of the originals which were there formerly. The passions of the soul

are admirably expressed in the features. On the middle of this bridge, the equestrian statue of Henry IV. surnamed the Great, was placed by Lewis XIII. The pedestal is very large, and of white marble. The inscriptions above it were finished by Cardinal Richelieu, and the victories and great actions of Henry engraven all round on brass plates in *basso relievo*, executed by FRANCHEVILLE, the greatest Sculptor of France; as were also the four slaves of brass at the four corners. The statue itself was made by JOHN of BOULOGNE, one of the greatest sculptors in the world. He was born at Douay, in Flanders, but learned his art and flourished in Italy. It is accounted one of the finest brass statues in the world. The exact and harmonious proportions of every part of this monument, the magnificence of the bridge and Louvre, and the attitude of the hero, one half larger than the natural size, the beautiful and delicate strokes in every member, with its other perfections,—surprise the eye. Our king Charles at Charing-cross on horseback, with his hair uncovered, in armour, of brass, on a pedestal of 17 feet, in so large a square, is a noble figure, well executed by LA SUER, but cannot be compared to this of Pont-neuf. *Pont-royal* which can boast only of useful ornaments, as its parapets, lanterns, &c. is distinguished for largeness, solidity and natural naked simplicity. The numerous magnificent hotels, particularly near the Hospital of Invalids and Rue Richelieu give *Paris* a very majestic appearance: Yet London, particularly where its splendid new squares are situated, does not yield to it in this particular, though many of its great houses are hid from the streets by courts.

Among the hotels of *Paris*, a stranger cannot but admire the Royal Palaces; and, amongst these, the *Louvre* first attracts our attention, having been the royal residence as long as the kings of France resided in *Paris*, from the time of Philip Augustus who built it. It was re-built by Francis I. and Henry II., with additions by Lewis XIII. and Lewis XIV. Many parts of it are of good design and taste; not overcharged, but built with a natural simplicity, yet with sufficient decorations of cornices, pillars, &c. The great gate towards St Germain-Auxerrois is noble, with pillars of the Corinthian order,

and the whole facade with a corridor enriched with carvings, and the balustrade neatly ornamented. On it is a good prospect of part of the town. The side towards the river is in the same style, both designed by the famous PERRAULT. The whole building is much in the Gothic taste. In the Cabinet des Tableaux, are seen the *Supper of Cana* by PAUL VERONEZE, the *Battles of Alexander* by LE BRUN and POUSSIN; though most of the pictures, and almost all the finest antiquities of the Salle des Antiques, are carried now to Versailles. In the king's *garde meuble* here are still rich furniture, as prodigious quantities of the finest tapestry, partly made at the Gobelins, partly by the Flemish manufacturers, from the designs of RAPHAEL; precious stones, all kinds of silver and gold work, &c.; though a great part of these is now transported to Versailles, especially tables, lustres, &c.

The Palace of the *Thuilleries* communicates by a gallery with the Louvre. It was the first building erected in France agreeable to the true ancient taste, restored by the Italians; till then the Gothic had been universal: It was built principally by Queen Catharine of Medicis, and partly by Henry IV. and Lewis XIV. Its galleries, &c. are executed in the style of the Italian palaces, chiefly from that of Florence and the Farnesian palace in Rome. The front of this palace forms a noble perspective from the gardens. Many of the king's workmen, (all of whom enjoy great pensions) have apartments in the Louvre and Thuilleries; as his jeweller, carver, goldsmith, tooth-drawer, &c. They also contain his printing-house, &c. His surgeon, tooth-drawer, &c. are obliged to serve the poor *gratis*.

The Palace of *Luxembourg*, or of *Orleans*, built by Queen Mary of Medicis, widow of Henry IV. and mother of Lewis XIII., is the most regular finished pile of architecture in France, surpassing Versailles in all the perfections of natural art, if the expression may be used. It is built in the form of a noble square court: Its little dome, which is its chapel, its terrace, pilasters, the beautiful disposition of its columns of the Tuscan, Doric, and Ionic orders, the exact proportion of every part, and the natural simplicity which reigns throughout (no ornament being admitted which does not contribute to its beauty)

make it a model that cannot be too much studied and admired. Nothing is wanting to finish it, but the fine statues which that Queen designed for it. The famous gallery in it, which RUBENS spent two years in painting, contains, in 20 large pictures, each at least nine feet broad, the whole life of Queen MARY of MEDICIS, from her birth to her reconciliation with her son Lewis XIII. There is not so complete a set of fine paintings, all in the same uniform style in the world. Rubens excels most in the strength and beauty of his colouring; the *design* in these paintings is also admirable, and though some condemn the fancy of introducing *symbol* into historical pieces, as being obscure and puzzling; yet the allegorical figures are so characteristic, and at the same time so easy, natural, and beautifully simple, as to be understood by the most ordinary spectators. The picture of the *Birth of Lewis XIII.* is particularly fine, especially the figure of Queen MARY, whose face is illumed by a smile of inexpressible *delight* on beholding her son in the nurse's arms, whilst at the same time the *anguish* arising from her own recent pains is still strongly depicted on her countenance; these two opposite sensations being so artfully expressed, that nothing can surpass it.

The boasted *Hotel des Invalides* does not surpass our Greenwich Hospital, and must yield to Greenwich and Chelsea, if taken together. Indeed, the dome of the Invalids is the finest in the world, next to that of St Paul's in London, and St Peter's in Rome; and the four refectories, in which are painted all the battles of the French, by able artists, are much admired; but the discipline and regularity of the invalids themselves, especially as to devotion, with regard to which they are under the care of the Fathers of the Mission, are infinitely superior to that of our English hospitals, where we shall find no old soldiers spending the day in the church, &c. The Arsenal and Foundery in Paris are in a ruinous state, being transferred to the frontiers. The Tower of London is the arsenal of all England. The *Chateau de Vincennes*, joining Paris by an avenue of trees, is an old Gothic royal palace. The *Palais Royal* was the magnificent house of Cardinal Richelieu, and presented by him to the king.

The *Palais* or *Parliament House*, was in St Lewis's time the

residence of the king. The great hall in it was admired by Bernini, above all the halls in France, for its architecture. The holy chapel in this palace was built a-new by St Lewis; its glass windows are magnificently large, and exquisitely painted. In this chapel are still kept the relics which St Lewis, with so much devotion, placed in it; viz. two pieces of the holy cross; our Saviour's crown of thorns; the iron of the lance which pierced his side; the reed which was put into his hand; the sponge, &c. These relics are kept in a large gilt case of brass, supported by four pillars, behind the high altar. The ornaments of this chapel are very rich with gold, precious stones, &c. This chapel has few, but rich, canonships. In its treasury is the wonderful Oriental AGATE; it is 12 inches long by 10 broad, on which is cut in *basso-relievo*, the *Apotheosis* of Augustus, so wonderfully, that the natural colours of the stone are in the proper places for the figures, as if done by art. Here are also held the *Cour des Aides*, and the *Chambre des Comptes*, both sovereign, the first to judge, the second to register and preserve, the accounts and receipts of taxes, &c. The town-house is Gothic, but will soon be re-built. It stands in the *Greve*, the large square in which malefactors are executed, and all public rejoicings, bonfires, &c. made. The *Bastille* is an old citadel of eight round high towers; in the middle is a court in which prisoners, not closely confined, may walk. It is now the great prison of state, as the Black Tower is at Constantinople. The *Hotel Dieu* is a narrow inconvenient building, though its revenues are exceeding great. It is served by Augustin nuns; yet as it receives all who desire to enter, it is not so well taken care of as some of the lesser hospitals. But there are private rooms for infectious distempers, and for sick of a better rank, who are reduced. It is nigh the cathedral, as hospitals formerly were, being generally founded and maintained by bishops. Here are many other hospitals. The *General Hospital* where beggars are confined and kept at work, commonly contains 6000, and is near the horse-market and king's gardens. The Gates of Paris, especially St Antony's, St Martin's, St Denis, &c. were repaired under the reign of Lewis XIV., and are full of pompous inscriptions and carvings to his honour.

The great triumphal arch erected to him was planned by the famous architect PERRAULT, in imitation of, and to outdo those extant of the ancient Romans.

I need not observe that Paris is divided into three parts; first, *the City*, which was old Paris, lying between the branches of the river, and separated by walls from the rest; the Grand and Petit Chatelet were two of its gates. 2dly, the *University*; 3dly, *the Town*, which we may call the suburbs, added to the old city. The *University* was formerly far more numerous, and had 100 colleges, now it has not 30, and the greatest part of these only keep a few *pensioners*, without masters: Ten only teach philosophy: Navarre, Plessis, Mazarin, Harcourt, Beauvais, Cardinal la Moyné, de la Marche, Lizieux, Montaigne, and Grassins; only two teach divinity, Navarre and Sorbonne. The *Faculty of Arts* is divided into four nations, the honourable French nation, the most faithful nation of Picardy, the nation of Normans, and the most constant nation of Germans. This last was English, till our frequent wars made them change it. Now English and Dutch belong to the German nation. Each nation has its procurator, as the three superior faculties, divinity, law, and medicine, have their deans, chosen by themselves. These three deans and four procurators constitute the *Court of the Proctor*, who is Governor of the University, and is chosen every three months out of the Faculty of Arts. Louis XV. in 1719 settled on the professors of this university 121,000 livres per annum, to be paid out of the post-office.

The *College of Navarre* was founded by Queen Joan of Navarre, wife of King Philip the Fair. It possesses a very ancient library, in which are many rare manuscripts. In its chapel are interred Gerson, Major, Clamargis, that famous doctor, with this pitiful pun for his epitaph.

Qui lampas fuit ecclesie sub hac lampade jacet.

This college is under the bishop of Paris.

The *Sorbonne* founded by ROBERT SORBON, in St Lewis's time, was magnificently rebuilt by Cardinal Richelieu, with lodgings, and a salary for 36 doctors, called the Fellows of Sorbonne. Its court, chapel, high-altars, dome, and great hall, are admir-

able for architecture, and just proportions. *Plessis College* was rebuilt very sumptuously by the same Cardinal Richelieu : It contains the greatest number of *pensionnaires*, and has the best lodgings of all the university, for such students as have a governor and private chamber. The common apartments are ordinary enough. This college holds of the Sorbonne, which appoints the principal.

The *Jesuits College* of Lewis the Great, is called *Clermont*, from a bishop of Clermont, their great benefactor. Henry III. laid the first stone anno 1582. It is very numerous in students and pensioners ; yet few study philosophy here, because the right of this college to confer academical degrees, never was admitted by the University. Its high altar is very rich, having an antependium of massive silver, another of embroidered gold, upon a ground of silver, &c. Its library is very large and curious, containing a good collection of rare antique medals. The *Great Jesuits* have a beautiful church, built in the Corinthian order, though not finished. The king's confessorship, &c. brings them in a very good yearly revenue by pensions. I had almost forgot to mention PERE CASTEL, the Jesuits professor of mathematics, a great scholar, but an opponent of the doctrine of Sir ISAAC NEWTON, whom he informed me he has wrote against. I saw in his room the famous instrument invented and made by himself, that produces *colours* by the *sound* which is analogical to each colour. It is like a harpsichord set up against a wall ; when you touch a string or key, to produce a particular note, the whole instrument evidently assumes the colour that corresponds to it by analogy, which Sir Isaac Newton and Voltaire, &c. give us hints of, though the cause is mysterious : This instrument is not finished, and gives only three colours. The father pretends to entertain hopes of making it complete ; though I scarce believe he will, at least in haste. The Jesuits noviceship has a small church well designed, with the fine picture of Poussin.

Mazarin College, commonly called *Des quatre Nations*, was founded by Cardinal Mazarin, though built after his death, according to the plan he had formed. It is the most noble building of its kind in Paris ; consisting of two great square pavillions,

adorned with Corinthian pilasters. The schools are below in the two courts. The chapel has a grand porch adorned with six Corinthian pillars. Above are 12 statues of the four Evangelists, and eight Fathers of the Greek and Latin church. The dome rises higher, beautifully adorned with gilded lead festoons, and leaves worked on the slates, artfully cut: The library contains 35,000 volumes collected by that cardinal. His design was to make the Spaniards, Germans, Italians, and French, who had then been long at war together, conceive a love and friendship for one another. With this view, 15 Italians, 15 Germans, 20 out of the Catholic Low Countries, and 10 Spaniards, all gentlemen, were to be maintained in every thing *gratis*, and carried through all the schools of humanity, philosophy, mathematics, fencing, &c. The professors are all the ablest in Paris, their salaries being much the greatest. The scholars however are too numerous to be taken care of, unless they have preceptors. Besides, they are almost all foreigners. Did the Cardinal design this foundation as a restitution to Flanders, Spain, Pignerol, and Alsace, for the ravages he had made in those provinces in his wars? For the gentlemen were only to be taken out of those frontier provinces.

St Magloire is the seminary of the Oratorians.

The *Cathedral*, or *Notre-Dame* begun by the holy King Robert, but finished by Philip Augustus, is the best Gothic building in France, immensely large: Its vaults are 102 Paris feet high; and it is 144 broad, and 390 long. It is covered with lead. Its two steeples are each 204 feet high. From the top there is a view of all Paris. The picture of *St Paul*, burning magical books, in the choir by LE SUEUR, is esteemed. The rich shrine of *St Marcellus* on brass pillars behind the high altar; the six great candlesticks and crucifixes of silver admirably executed, and a good bust of Cardinal Richelieu in the Sacristy, &c. deserve attention. The archbishop of Paris has 120,000 livres of annual revenue: His suffragan Chartres 18,000, Meuse 2000, Orleans 30,000, Bleis 25,000. The richest bishoprics in France are Strasburg 250,000 a year, Narbonne and Cambray 100,000, Metz 90,000, &c. The *Grands Augustines* have a large church with a choir of beautiful wain-

scot, a fine high altar, and a statue of the founder Charles V., the rest in a bad taste: Here are the monuments of *Philip Comines*, the sincere historian of Lewis XI., of the great divine *St Beuve*, &c. The *Petits Augustines* have in their church good carving, especially an inimitable head of a man in his last agony.

St Sulpice is the largest parish in Paris. The new vast church had been long begun, though only just finished (by means of vast collections and contributions of money) by the present curate, brother of Languet archbishop of Sens. The choir is long and noble, its vault very bold. Corinthian pilasters reign round, and a great corridore, in which a prodigious number of people can see the altar at once. The brass rails are very massy. The church is very free and open, without stalls, and exceeding lightsome. Some of the windows have a little painting for ornament, but not so much as to obstruct the light. The pillars of this edifice are very large and strong; towards the bottom they are incrustated with beautiful antient marble of various colours, very rare in Paris: it was presented by the King from Marly; he likewise gave out of his cabinet two prodigious natural shells found in the Adriatic, and sent in a present from the commonwealth of Venice to King Francis I. They serve as vessels for holy water, and are above 2 feet long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ broad. This church was dedicated last year 1745, with a great concourse of bishops, &c., and though not perfect, has this great advantage, that it is disincumbered; indeed most other churches in Paris have already found the convenience of removing the pews, seats, &c. which makes them far more noble and simple. Monsieur Couturier, the superior, takes so good care of the seminary of *St Sulpice*, that it is the most regular, most numerous, and best in Paris, as well as the principal nursery of pastors and prelates. Its chapel is finely painted by *LE BRUN*. The subject is the *Assumption of our Lady*. They tell you he has painted himself under the figure of an apostle. The discalceated *Carmes* have fine gardens, and in their church an excellent statue of our Lady made at Rome. It stands in a little chapel dedicated to her. *St Germain-de-Prez* a rich Benedictine abbey of the congregation of *St Maur*, was founded by King *Childebert*, anno 543 whose tomb

is in the middle of the choir. Those of King Chilperic, King Clothaire, and Queen Fredegond, &c. are on the sides of the high altar. In the chapel of St Casimir lies the heart of *Casimir*, King of Poland, who was abbot of this house, after he had abdicated his kingdom, anno 16^m2; his statue is finely carved in white marble: He is represented on his knees on a tomb of black marble, on which is a long inscription to his memory. Here are also the tombs of two *Douglasses*, &c. The library of this abbey is public, and very rich in manuscripts. Amongst the most curious are an old psalter of the sixth century; a missal 900 years old, or nearly so; the attestations procured from the Eastern churches in favour of the Real Presence, quoted by Arnauld, &c.

The *Cordeliers* have a fine cloister and a good library. St Lewis built their church; it was burnt anno 1580, and rebuilt since. In their church, *Nicolas de Lyra*, *St Bonaventure*, *Scotus*, &c. lie interred. *St Andre des Arcs*, a parish church, boasts of the monument of the famous President du Trou, looked upon as a very sincere historian, but chiefly so only by such as labour under the same prejudices with him against the court of Rome. The *Charter-House* is large and numerous. The choir in the church is remarkable for its beautiful modern wainscoat and carving: and the lesser cloister by it, for its architecture, fine painting, of its glass, and the best pictures ever done by LE SUEUR, who, had he not died young, say the French, would have equalled RAPHAEL. *Val-de-grace* a Benedictine nunnery, founded by the Queen-Regent Ann of Austria, in gratitude for the birth of her son: The cupola is the finest object in Paris, and appears on all sides of the town, with its cross, globe, lantern, balustrade of iron, &c. In the church we admire the magnificent altar, the iron rails of inimitable beauty and workmanship, and of an extraordinary size; the vault worked with singular art and variety; the inner part of the cupola, charmingly painted in fresco by MIGNARD who also painted the hall and gallery of St Cloud: it represents the *blessed in heaven* in groups, the prophets, martyrs, confessors, virgins; kings, patriarchs, chiefs of orders, above infinite spaces of light and confused invisible glory: At the bottom are painted the altar and other things

mentioned in the apocalypse, as in heaven. The convent is also very noble; as well as the chapel, in which is deposited the heart of their foundress, and some others of blood royal. Val de Grace deserves a particular attention in every part, and would vie with the finest Italian buildings, were it not for two defects; first, the high altar is too large, so is the cupola, for the rest of the building. Indeed the church according to the first plan would have been much longer, and extended quite to the iron rails upon the street. Mansard's plan of it was most finished, but the queen being ill advised, employed another architect, who altered in part his design, and spoiled the building.

The *Carmelites church* has the essential fault of being dark and too full of ornaments, yet has great beauties, many rich chapels, black marble pillars, good pictures, 12 steps of black and 6 of white marble to the high altar, with two double rows of fine brass rails, &c. It owes its decorations to Queen Mary of Medicis, who often visited the holy prioress, sister *Magdalene of St Joseph*. The College of *Bernardins*, or Cistercians, has a fine Gothic church built by Pope Benedict XII., who had been of that order; he did not live to finish their convent according to his vast plan. In St Marcellus's church lies buried the master of Sentences, PETER LOMBARD. The *Abbey of St Victor* has a very great public library, open to all on Mondays, Wednesdays, Saturdays, from 7 till 10, and from 1 till 5 o'clock. The *Celestines* have a curious cloister; and in their church the monuments of king Charles V. their benefactor, of the old duke Lewis of Orleans &c., and the heart of Constable Ann of Montmorency, killed fighting against the Huguenots in the battle of St Denis: His body, in a most noble mausoleum, lies at Montmorency, four leagues out of Paris. The *Mathurins* or *Trinitarians*, founded by St Lewis, is remarkable for the assemblies of the University held in its chapter-house. The *Dominicans church* possesses the pulpit of St THOMAS OF AQUINAS, of wood, now richly covered: The body of Humbert, last sovereign-prince of Dauphiny, and those of many other ancient lords and princes; and a good picture of the Nativity of our Lady over the sacristy-door. The rich abbey of *St Genevieve* of Canons regular, the common re-

treat of the Duke of Orleans, has the most beautiful library in Paris. It forms a cross with a dome in the middle, which gives light to the four parts or arms. One of these being shorter than the other three, to remedy the defect, a perspective is painted at the end of it, representing an oval saloon, with a Copernican sphere in the centre of it, which appears as if real, and produces a complete deception. In this church we must observe the shrine of St GENEVEIVE; and the pompous epitaph on the tomb of DESCARTES, whose ashes were brought hither 17 years after they had been buried honourably by Queen CHRISTINA in Sweden; also the carvings on the portico.

The *Austin nuns*, in the Fosse de St Victor, were begun by Mrs *Mary Fredway*, a professed nun in the abbey of Sin, of Canonesses regular of St Austin. She, with the assistance of Mr *Carr*, alias *Pickney*, procurator of the English college, came from Douay with some other English ladies to found a nunnery for the English. Lewis XIII. confirmed their settlement by letters patent anno 1663. Mr *Carr* was their first confessor and great friend. The same gentleman laid the project of the small English seminary there; procured divines to come from Douay, to commence it, and purchased for them their first house. Dr Betham afterwards, by great contributions put into his hands, bought a better house in the Rue des Postes, and formed a more regular seminary, confirmed by letters patent of Lewis XIV. an. 1703. This house is convenient and handsome, with a neat garden, in a very pleasant wholesome situation.

The *Blue Nuns* were of the third order of St Francis; their monastery breaking up at Newport, some settled at Princenhoff at Bruges; others came to Paris in 1658, and by a bull from Rome changed their order and became *Conceptionists*.

The *Black Nuns* or *Benedictines* an. 1651 came from Cambray and began their settlement in Paris; the principal were, Dames Carry, Bridget, Moor, Justina, Gascogne, &c. The Benedictine house of men in Paris was founded in 1642; the king not only confirmed their establishment, but in 1742, declared them capable of enjoying such benefices of their order in France as were not of the first rank, the revenues of which, by a sentence in their favour anno 1745, were declared to belong to the house. So

as not to be all under the administration of the incumbent, tho' he has a handsome allowance out of his benefice. This will put them soon in a very flourishing condition, and enable them to promote the good of religion. In their church lies deposited the body of King JAMES II. The Marshal BERWICK is also buried there. The Irish are very numerous at their Lombard college, and are well supported. The *Scotch house* of secular priests is admirably well founded; and was not begun since the change of religion, as Mr Dod says, but was a very old foundation for the Scots long before, when they and the French were closely united together. They possess many valuable manuscripts, especially relating to QUEEN MARY STUART, and all her letters in her own hand-writing. They got many of them by means of the celebrated Dr LESLIE bishop of ROSS.

I must not forget to mention the *Ave Maria Reformed Poor Clares*, the austere nunnery in France, observing perpetual abstinence and silence, having no commerce with the world. We never saw any of these religious.

As for *Painting*, it is well known that till lately the Italian and Flemish schools alone excelled in that art; yet the French have had some good scholars. LE BRUN is undoubtedly the prince of them, having learned his manner in Rome. He never had a talent for landscapes, applying himself to greater performances. He designed very exactly, possessed a good taste and judgment, and had an admirable talent in choosing and drawing attitudes and drapery, and in observing the justest decorum, as Mr Graham observes; but his colours are very ordinary. His two Prize-Pictures in Notre-Dame are already faded. His best piece is, his *Characters of all Human Passions*, a very good model for young designers. Laden with riches, honours, and employments, by Lewis XIV., he died anno 1690. The second French painter is NICHOLAS POUSSIN, who, after learning the first rudiments of design in Paris, spent almost all the rest of his life in Rome, where he died an. 1665, though he had returned to Paris a short time before the death of Cardinal Richelieu. He excelled chiefly in expressing the passions, and in giving life and soul to all his figures. His best performances are his historical paintings.

He is admirable in every thing except his colours. His *Seven Sacraments*, his *Manna in the Desert*, are incomparable for their design and beauty. VOUET, born in Paris, but perfected in Venice and Rome, was chief painter to Lewis XIII.: he has filled the French palaces of that time with his pieces, faulty in design, invention, and perspective; but happy in a lively stroke of his pencil, and a beautiful colouring. He died anno 1641. FRESNOY is more famous for his writings on paintings, than for his performances in that art. He died anno 1665. LE SUEUR, deserves also a place among the good painters, as well as among the sculptors and architects. He lies buried in St Stephen du Mont. The *Academy of Painting* in Paris was first promoted by certain noblemen, at last adopted by King Lewis XIV. and so made a royal academy. It is composed of about 80 members of different classes, all painters or sculptors, under a chancellor, or principal rector, named by the king. In the chamber where they assemble, are copies of the best statues in Rome, busts, and several curiosities in that kind worth seeing. But their pictures are mostly of modern hands, though some very good ones. They have three large chambers for their curiosities, &c. Lewis XIV. has also instituted an academy of French painters in Rome to learn the true manner. As for paintings, many private cabinets have several pieces of Raphael and other Italian masters. Next to Rubens' gallery at the Luxembourg, we ought to observe the portraits at the Gobelins, a *St Mary Magdalene at the feet of our Saviour*, in the church of the Carmelites near Val de Grace, and another of the same saint, in a chapel of that church, all by Le Brun. In St Germain l'Anxerrois, a *Magdalene*, and a *Martyrdom of St Lawrence*, by Le Sueur. The *Battles of Alexander*, that famous piece of Le Brun, at the Louvre and Versailles. Many pieces of Poussin, &c. In the Jesuit's noviciate, the altar-piece is a celebrated picture by Poussin, of *St Francis Xavier* doing a miracle, but the saint has too large an ear. But the best are at Versailles and the Louvre, as Raphael's *St Michael*, Paul Veroneze's *Supper*, &c.

The *Academy of Architecture*, begun by Mr COLBERT, but also adopted by the king, and made royal assemblies twice or

thrice every week. The rector of it is the director of the king's buildings. They have in their chambers plans of the finest pieces of architecture in the world. I saw advertisements put up by the present director, who has a great pension from the king, to let out the new works and buildings at *Marly*, according to the plan, to the lowest responsible undertaker, and this in the midst of this expensive long war.

The *French Academy* founded by Lewis XIII., at the entreaty of Cardinal Richelieu, in 1637, assembles in a chamber of the Louvre three times a-week. The end of their institution is to preserve and perfect the French tongue. Their grammar, dictionary, &c. have made them known; but they have the fault of being too scrupulous, and not allowing good judges to employ a foreign word, when necessary to express a particular meaning, and, by giving it a new dress, adopt it into the French language. With us, the sanction of a Dryden, a Swift, a Pope, &c. is enough to consecrate a new necessary word, and thus to enrich our language. They are like the Romans in Tiberius's time, to whom a grammarian said, "You, Emperor, can give to *men*, but not to *words*, the freedom of the city." This academy distributes two gold medals as prizes every St Lewis's day, for two approved pieces, one in rhetoric, the other in poetry.

The *Royal Academy of Sciences* is for mathematics, physics, and medicine. The secretary publishes its memoirs. It differs from the *Royal Society* in many things; chiefly in this, that many members have handsome pensions from the king, of 200l. a-year. The academy consists of 10 honorary members, who must live in the kingdom; of 20 pensioners, who must be all settled in Paris; of 20 associates, who may be foreigners; and of 20 scholars, all settled in Paris. If this Academy surpasses our *Royal Society* in enjoying 20 royal pensions, it certainly does not in the merit of its ingenious members.

The *Observatory* was built at the end of the Fauxbourg St Jacques by Lewis XIV. in 1667, under the direction of PERRAULT, the great architect of France. It is a great square of beautiful stone, 80 feet high, and its foundations are 80 feet under ground, cut through quarries of stone with great ex-

pence. Its four fronts are exactly to the four corners of the world. It consists of three stories, and is covered with a terrace from which you discover the whole horizon, and have a full prospect of Paris. The stone stair-case to the terrace, of 156 steps, is very broad, noble, and bold; its iron balustrade is admirably worked. The building is of a surprising solidity, without iron or wood, and all the three stories vaulted; the terrace on the top is paved with flint-stones, and a strong cement, lest rain should spoil the building. It has two towers, one on the east, another on the west. The great Meridian drawn by CASSINI, through France, is marked across the floor. The chambers are filled with astronomical instruments, and models of all sorts of curious pieces of mechanism, as of ships, coaches, mills, &c. in which is any thing rare. There is also VILLET's great burning-glass, a concave reflector of 47 inches diameter; it has its burning focus at the distance of three feet, and melts steel in nine seconds. They always ask you to try the experiment on a little silver-piece, which being melted, becomes the man's property. The astronomical instruments belonging to this observatory are good and numerous; but there are no Newtonian telescopes, which, though more convenient for a private person, because more easily carried and turned about, yet are not so good for an Observatory, because it is harder to find objects with them; and the great refracting telescopes, with a proper stand and apparatus, are as convenient on a high great terrace. The largest telescope here is 150 feet long. Its glasses were made by CAMPANI, the most celebrated maker of optic glasses that ever lived. As this is the largest of refracting telescopes, the wooden tower, 120 feet high, placed in the Meridian, was erected to carry up its glasses. Here CASSINI the elder, and LA HIRE, made their curious observations. Greenwich Observatory is mean compared to this as to the building, &c.; but it stands on a hill, and has a most exact quadrant and telescope, hung by a water-level, with a micrometer, adjusted with the most exact nicety. And here HALLEY, FLAMSTEAD, and the present BRADLEY, have enriched philosophy by their exact description of the heavens, and most ample catalogues of the stars, which

Dr Bradley is now correcting. The young CASSINI being too rich, is not so laborious as his father was. We descend into the subterraneous cave under the Observatory, called *the well*, by a pair of stairs of 171 steps. There is an open space, piercing the stairs and all the vaults to the top of the terrace, 170 feet from the bottom of the pit to its issue, for observing the stars at mid-day; but this is of little advantage, as no stars ever pass that zenith, and the eye cannot discern any other part of the heavens.

The *King's Library*, recently built in Rue Richelieu, is a sumptuous edifice, and the greatest library in the world next to the *Vatican*. The books are not placed in the most beautiful order, but its ornaments are not yet finished. It contains 90,000 printed books, and 33,000 good manuscripts, of which 8000 came from the famed library of COLBERT, that great Mæccenas and Minister: This library is open twice a week, except in the vacations. Behind the library is the chamber of prints, a most ample collection. The masters are ranged in their classes, Italian, Flemish, Dutch, and French. 'Tis here easy to study and observe their different manners and tastes in designing. In miniatures, there are some antique volumes, in which it is curious to see the odd dresses of our ancestors. The prints of innumerable animals, herbs, &c. on vellum, are amusing, as is the volume in folio of all the sea-fish, a present from the Republic of Holland.

The *King's Cabinet of Medals*, is the greatest collection in the world. It contains above 20,000 medals ancient and modern, all ranged according to the order of time, in little boxes of cedar, the drawers being neatly gilt. The collection of Roman medals, and especially of the middle ages of the empire of Constantinople, during which period history is obscure, is extremely useful in fixing chronological events. Modern medals, struck on remarkable events in any part of Europe, find a place here.

Lewis XIV. instituted a Royal Academy for *Inscriptions*, and *Medals*.

The *King's Cabinet*, formerly in the Louvre, is now almost entirely removed to Versailles, where we could not see or hear any thing of it. It consisted, it is said, of jewels, and antiqui-

ties, which are very rich and rare. In it is kept the tomb of CHILPERIC, first King of France, father of CLOVIS, the *First Christian King*. It was found accidentally in Tournay, in digging the foundations of a building in the year 1651. They found 100 medals of gold, and 300 of silver, of the middle age, in the same place, but not so deep; and an ox head of gold, probably an idol; and 300 bees of gold, their wings being tipped with a sort of chrystal. On a gold ring were engraved a head, and these words, *Childerici Regis*. The first three kings of the French resided at Tournay.

The *King's Garden* is the physic garden; one half is planted with simples, and in this the king's professor of botany gives his lessons at six in the morning; the rest is filled with exotics and foreign plants: Among those that are kept in the hot houses, there are three or four kinds of sensitive plants, which are so tender, that they contract and close all their leaves upon the least touch in any part, or even approach of the hand, as the smallest agitation of the air is too much for those plants to bear. The physic garden in Oxford seems as rich in officinal herbs; and indeed the number of those that are really useful, may be reduced to 40: the rest are superfluous. But the Paris gardens have more exotics, and more stoves or hot-houses, though in both you find the more remarkable Indian shrubs, fig-trees, palms, &c. Monsieur BUFFON, superintendant of the king's garden, has greatly perfected the *Museums* at the end of these gardens, and made the building more convenient. The shells, petrifications, and other curiosities, are very amusing, and placed in a very neat order, which sets them off above other such collections. Sir *Hans Sloane's* collection is the greatest and most curious for natural varieties assembled in one place; it surpasses, in some respects, the Roman college, though in others it is inferior; and it is not in the best order. Dr *Mead's* curious rich library is in a more beautiful order, but contains few natural curiosities, in comparison of his artificial, as his Cleopatra or noble mummy, his Chinese rarities, &c. &c. The *Museum of Oxford* is richer and more plentifully stocked, but not so complete, in any one line, as this is. Mr BUFFON has brought into it the curiosities of art that

were in the Observatory. I visited Monsieur REAUMUR, known by his long history of insects ; and it was a pleasure to see with what care he bred chrysalids and insects in his fine gardens, walks, and little ponds ; to observe their metamorphoses, and whole history : His glass hives of bees ; his chambers, filled in a very beautiful order in rows from the top to the bottom, some with all kinds of birds, even the rarest from the Indies, stuffed in their finest attitude, with their plumage, &c. in their full beauty, as if alive ; others filled with all sorts of eggs ; others with all sorts of nests, particularly all those very odd ones hanging from boughs, for fear of serpents in America : Others filled with insects, many in spirits, others preserved differently, &c.

The *Gobelins*, (so called from an old owner of that house and the large back gardens,) are in the greatest repute for the royal manufacture carried on here. Gold, Silver, &c. are employed in it with the greatest profusion. But it is most wonderful to see the workmen mix the different coloured threads, the embossed parts, &c. in the loom, so ingeniously that they surpass most paintings. The figures are so natural, the proportions so exact, and the whole has so much life, that one would often think them animated, and not pictures : They project forwards according to just perspective, so as to deceive the eye : The colours are strong and fine : and the river which runs through their spacious gardens, has a peculiar quality for dying a beautiful scarlet : The design of their pieces is perfect ; chiefly taken from the designs of Le Brun, Poussin, Raphael, &c. : They are hung out in the street, on Corpus Christi and the Octave Day of that festival : The long history of Lewis XIV., his battles, sieges, treaties, &c. is remarkable. The *Gobelins* are paid by the king, and work only for him ; but a nobleman may sometimes get his majesty's leave to buy a piece. They came first from Antwerp, and still equal those old Flemish masters. Lewis XIV. settled in Paris two Italians, (whom he had invited from Rome) to work in Mosaic ; but of this afterwards, when speaking of Rome. The chrysal work-house had its art from Venice.

London boasts of the hills of *Highgate* and *Hampstead* ; and of the palaces of *Kensington* and *Greenwich* ; but Paris has more

reason to be proud of *Mount Martre, Sceaux, &c.*, and the palaces of *Vincennes*, the beautiful *Trianon, Choisy, St Germain*, (finely situated on a great hill,) *St Cloud, &c.*

VERSAILLES deserves particular mention: This palace seemed to me too bulky for its height; yet the side towards the gardens is most noble and finely finished: Its royal chapel was begun in 1699: It is within the walls 104 feet long, 55 feet broad, and 79 high under the key of the vault. The lantern is 14 feet in diameter, and 36 high. The balustrade about it on the outside, the obelisk, the globe and cross, the two escutcheons of the arms of France, supported by two angels, are gilt; the cornice round is of the Corinthian order, which is most adorned. The statues above it are those of the apostles, doctors of the church; and of faith, justice, charity and religion, as may be seen by their symbols. The variety of the different orders in the pilasters and windows is charming, and in the most beautiful taste. All this makes the exterior of this building the most pleasing and magnificent: but the interior is more so. The ornaments of sculpture and painting are distributed in it with so much *gusto* and judgment, joined to the perfection of the architecture, in the justest proportions, design, &c. that the whole has an extraordinary effect in enchanting the eye of the spectator. The altar is of fine marble and brass. The chapels of the Blessed Sacrament, of our Lady, of St Lewis, and St Teresa, are beautiful: the tribune for the king at the the bottom, is very large and high: The corridore, which reigns quite round the chapel of the same height, is broad and noble, especially its painted vaults, its balustrades of brass, gilt, with marble supporters, and its 16 pillars, of the Corinthian order, in which all the strokes are finished and delicate. The paintings both of the vault and chapel were done by *Jouvenet, Boulogne* the father and son, &c. The *Assumption of our Lady*, with the raptures of joy and exstasy expressed in her countenance, by Boulogne the younger, seems the best piece. Next is *St Teresa's*. Some pretend the cars in that of *St Lewis* are too big; and indeed none of these pieces come up to those of the fine Italian or

Flanders masters. The palace or chateau of Versailles was built before the chapel. It was a small hunting-seat when Lewis XIV. anno 1661, resolved to make it his principal residence. Immediately the village grew into a little town, filled with magnificent and regular hotels of the principal nobility, answerable to the grandeur of the court. The palace is exceeding bulky, and though high, is still too low in proportion to its extent, and flat on the top. Its pillars, pilasters, &c. are chiefly in the Corinthian, being the most beautiful order. The cornice imitates the Farnesian for its curious work. The apartments within are more noble: here the most perfect rules of architecture are observable: every chamber seems to surpass another in justness of proportion: the ornaments are the best chosen, not only the paintings, statues, busts, but the hangings, looking-glasses, &c.; and their disposition is judicious. There is only such a number of all these ornaments in each apartment, as beauty requires, and they are placed with wonderful taste; whereas the Italian palaces are too much crowded with furniture, busts, &c., liker shops than chambers. The back-wings for servants, &c. are but poorly furnished, and full of rubbish. The galleries for the officers of state, and of the court, have smaller chambers, but quite finished; and those noblemen to whom the king gives apartments in his palace, have similar accommodation; and happy is he who has but a small room allowed him here. The great gallery, very broad, and looking into the gardens, is most admired after the king's own apartments. The chrystal wainscot of that gallery is very amusing in such a place as this, or *the Menagerie*, but would be extremely improper in any other kind of apartments. On the avenue towards Paris stand many noble structures. The Pavillion of the *Mousquetairs* is a most noble piece of architecture. The two stables (the large and the small) are like the palaces of kings. Their symmetry and architecture is admirable. Here are also the two buildings called the Galleries of the Princes. The riding academy for the pages is lately built, and the finest in France. The park of Versailles is of several leagues extent: near the palace it is enclosed into

fine gardens, in which we admired the beautiful walks and alleys, the parterres, groves, &c.; but above all, the water-works, statues, &c. One would think Lewis XIV. had plundered all Greece and Italy to transport their finest busts and statues to Versailles, their number is so astonishing in the palace and gardens. The waters are diversified a thousand ways, and are poured forth from figures of marble and brass into basons of all forms. On entering, we see the basons of the crown, of the mermaid, of the pyramid, the alley of water, and its slow cascade, the triumphal arch, the theatre, the mountain of water, the baths of Apollo, the basons of Apollo, of Ceres, Saturn, Bacchus, Latona, &c. the fountain of the Dragon, &c. the labyrinth, the parterre of water, the great canal. On the right hand is the orange grove, always green, and the most beautiful of all the king's pleasure-houses, *Trianon*. At the other end of the gardens, a league off, is the *Menagerie*, where wild beasts are kept; as lions, tygers, baboons, panthers, &c.; and many sorts of fowls, but the number of beasts diminishes as they do in the Tower. The water-works here are very various and fine. There is also a very beautiful small palace or pleasure-house, of which the rooms all open into one another, and most of them have a great deal of chrystal on the walls, to show by reflection at once all that is in the room. Here are very convenient baths for pleasure.

CHAPTER FOURTH.**A TOUR FROM PARIS TO LYONS.**

Palace of Fountainbleau.—Champagne.—Sens.—Rheims.—Troyes.—Auxerre.—
Dijon.—Description of the Abbey of Citeaux.—Chalons-sur-Scine.—Autun.—
Macon.—Trevoux.—Account of the small Principality of Dombres.

LYONS, OCTOBER 10. 1745.

AFTER having gratified our curiosity, and settled our affairs in Paris, we procured an order for post-horses, a precaution that is requisite only in capitals, but extremely useful, inasmuch as it commands the prompt obedience of the post-masters, (who, without such an order, cannot be compelled to give horses) we set out for Lyons, by the road of Burgundy, called the *petite route*. It is 58 posts, or 116 leagues. The grand route lies through Montargis, Nevers, and Roane, and is counted six posts more, viz. 64; but they are shorter, better provided with horses, and the road is superior; of course the most eligible way for travellers to take. From Paris to Fountainbleau by Villeneuve, Fromenteau, Essone, (where is a very fine seat,) Ponthierry, and Chailly, it is 8 posts, or 16 leagues. This road, by levelling hills, filling up valleys, &c. has become the finest of all France, a superiority it owes to Lewis XIII., to whom is erected a marble monument about midway, with a pompous inscription to his honour. Near the road-side we saw a great many magnificent houses, the greatest part of which belong to treasurers, farmers of the taxes, and masters of the king's manufactures of the Gobelins. The gardens, terrasses, and walls about these seats, are very elegant.

FOUNTAINBLEAU is a large burgh, so called, as some say, from its fountains: Its buildings are good, and its inns are better than those of Versailles; and though dear, not so extravagant. The Palace is on the outside of the town, and far surpassed my idea of it. I was surprised a king should build Versailles, who possessed Fountainbleau, which, notwithstanding all Lewis XIV.'s greatness, still outdoes it in some respects as to the building, though it be inferior in others. It is built in the form of a great square, besides many out buildings, all exceeding stately: It was unfurnished when we saw

it; but hundreds of hands were at work putting up tapestry, &c. because the king was expected from Choisy in three days. The *Comedie* is a fine room, with a gaudy rich throne and tribune for the king at the bottom, and seats for a great multitude, something like the theatre of Oxford, in the inside, but more grand to the eye. The long gallery is inferoir to that of Versailles, though exceeding spacious and noble, commanding a fine prospect. The *Chapel* was built by St Lewis, who placed in it *Trinitarians* (a sort of Canons-regular, destined for the *Redemption of Captives*), after his return from the holy war. It had fallen to decay, when it was repaired by Henry IV., who was induced to set about so pious a work by the following circumstance: The Spanish ambassador arriving at the court of France, according to the custom of his country went first to the chapel (*Casa de Dios*), but expressed his surprise to see God's house so mean, while the king was so richly lodged. Lewis XIII. rebuilt it anew, as it now is, in a very sumptuous and stately manner. On both sides of the palace are fine gardens, terrasses, curious water-works, statues, summer-houses in the middle of lakes, &c. The ponds are stocked with the largest fish I ever saw, which approached so close to our feet as we walked along the banks, that I was tempted to catch at some of them, but was afraid they would have bit me. A piece of bread being thrown in, a monstrous carp (they told us some were by certain marks known to be 100 years old) fought for it with great fury. I will not guess at their size, as the water might somewhat deceive the eye.

But a volume would scarce suffice to describe this palace of Fountainbleau, and no description can convey a just idea of its magnificence. It stands in the midst of woods spreading on every side, near the *Seine*, which we here took leave of: This river rises in Burgundy, runs by Chatiillon and Bar-sur-Seine, enters Champagne, passes by Troyes, receives the *Yonne* at Montreau: In the Isle of France waters Melun, Corbeil, and after having received the *Marne* at Charenton, near Paris, and the *Oise* at Pontoise, enters Normandy, is navigable for prett large vessels at Rouen, larger at Caudebec, Honfleur, and Harfluer, and has Havre de Grace on its mouth. The tide

flows 30 leagues up the river, although it is extremely winding.

The country here is poor, in many places being little else than desert heath; on the sides of the hills there are good vineyards, the valleys are ploughed for corn;—very little pasture or cattle; villages and houses are thin. Leaving Fountainbleau we had a good road by MORET, where we left the Isle of France to enter *Champagne*. Moret is a small town, its walls old and ruinous. It was formerly a frontier against Burgundy. From this town we travelled by Faussart, Guiare, and Pont-sur-Yon, where we passed the river *Yon*, over a new stone-bridge. It is seven posts from Fountainbleau to SENS. About midway on this road stands a marble pillar, with an inscription importing that it was erected by the present Queen MARY, daughter of Stanislaus king of Poland, in the place where she was met by her spouse Lewis XV.

SENS anciently belonged to the duchy of Burgundy, but now it is under the generality of Champagne, and consequently of that province, though the inhabitants love to call themselves rather Burgundians. The old *Senones-Gauls* plundered Rome, and are celebrated in history. Sens is a large city, but poor and ill built, without any nobility, or any great merchants. The vicinity of Paris is hurtful to it. That capital resembles those voracious plants which suck up all the nourishment from the surrounding vegetables. No city can flourish near Paris, and the whole country carries all its commodities to it, especially where there is water-carrriage down the rivers, as here: The lieutenant of police regulates the order in which the provinces, at every season of the year, shall bring wood and every necessary of life to the capital, lest, by being *overstocked* at one time, it may, at another time, be exposed to the danger of famine.

SENS is governed, as the other towns in France are, by five consular judges, named by the king out of the better sort of citizens. They decide without appeal all causes under the value of 500 livres. In others an appeal may be made to the parliament of Paris. The inhabitants are all poor tradesmen, and the houses very mean. It is not a town of any learning.

Very few of their curates have attended an university ; their course of studies being confined to morality, cases of conscience, &c. in their seminary. There is no good bookseller's shop in the town ; but some of the canons have tolerable private libraries, containing the works of the best critics. The middle of the town being the highest part, little streams of water are directed in large channels through almost every street. The waters are let out plentifully in the night, to wash the streets, and carry off all the filth. A similar convenience is deservedly boasted of in *Turin*, in which little aqueducts from the *Po* are drawn through the whole city in like channels.

SENS has 16 small parishes, and most of them are served by one curate, without a chaplain. My parish of St Columba has only 500 communicants. The parish-churches are full of stalls or pews like our English Protestant churches. The curate sings the whole church-office, even the little hours, every Sunday and holyday, as well as high mass. All the people assist in their pews at the whole office, which takes up a great part of the day. Very few go to confession and communion. Many dioceses in France use a particular breviary and missal ; but none so different from the Roman as those of Sens, which is the only diocese where any alteration is permitted in the prayers of the canon. The two late archbishops made each the office of their church, quite new, and very different. The first was done by Archbishop Hardouin Fortin de la Hogue anno 1702. The second, far more singular, by Archbishop Gondrin. The very ceremonies are not the same ; so that a priest of this diocese cannot say mass abroad, unless he has his own missal with him, which they themselves complain of as very inconvenient. The singing and the notes are also different. 'Tis true, those churches which never received the Roman breviary, retain by custom the right of regulating their own offices ; but uniformity has many advantages. The Archbishop of Sens is stiled *Primate of the Gauls and of Germany*, (*Galliarum et Germaniæ Primus* ;) but it is many ages since he has enjoyed any part of such a jurisdiction. Archbishops were such only as were bishops of capitals of provinces, as is evident from the life of St Basil, and his contest about Lower Cappadocia.

made by the emperor a separate province. Thus Sens being anciently so great a capital, its metropolitan was ever very considerable. The present archbishop, JOSEPH LANGLET, formerly bishop of Soissons, is too well known by his zeal against Jansenism, for me to say any thing of him. He has procured the exile of many curates of this city and diocese, as well as some seculars very zealous in that cause, among others a blacksmith. The people, ignorant of the nature of those disputes, pity these exiles very much, and cannot yet love their new pastors. The Cathedral is a great Gothic structure, remarkable for a labyrinth drawn on its pavement; for many ancient stately tombs of archbishops, especially that raised on four high marble pillars by Archbishop *Jalazar* to his father and mother, represented in marble on their knees; that of Chancellor *du Prat*, &c.; also for its great bell, which they pretend weighs 48,000 pounds, though that cannot be exact, for the bell of our Lady's in Paris is no more; nor the great Amboise of Rouen. The archbishop of Sens enjoys 50,000 livres a-year: His suffragans, Auxerre 12,000, Troyes 30,000, Nevers 12,000, Bethlem in the Nivernois 900. The Jesuits have a poor small house near the archbishop's palace. The present archbishop gives them 600 livres a-year to maintain two professors for rhetoric and humanity. The Celestines in the town have a pretty new church. The Dominicans founded by St Lewis have only eight religious, though a large building. The Capuchins have but seven, though the only Mendicants in the city, besides Dominicans. Religious, especially Mendicants, are far from being so numerous as in the Low Countries, much less in Italy and Spain. There are three abbeys within the town, and three out of it; that of St Columba, of Benedictine monks, is extremely old and venerable. The shrines of the Saints are seen empty, having been plundered by the Huguenots. Here are many monuments of the English, who formerly carried their arms hither; nearer the town is a royal abbey of nuns, in which a daughter of Lord BOLINGBROKE, by a lady of this country whom he married, is abbess. The archbishop has obtained a prohibition from court, to hinder these abbeys from keeping *pensioners*, on account of their instilling principles of Jan-

senism. Lord Bolingbroke lived many years in these parts: I was entertained with many stories about him. The city is encompassed with ruinous old walls, and a dry broad moat. It has eight gates. Over the two channels of the river, are two very beautiful stone bridges. Round the town are pleasant walks with rows of chesnut trees, woods, rivulets, and vineyards. The people here think this the happiest climate in the world; it is indeed a very agreeable one.

The wines of Champagne are some very ordinary, and some exceeding good. The best grow near Sens, and all along the frontiers of Burgundy; but even here there is a small grape which gives a very poor wine. The *Champain moussant*, or famous white Champagne, so searching and unwholesome for gouty people, grows towards Rheims and Chalons upon the Marne, and is sold in the country itself at 50 sols the bottle. This province, and that of Burgundy, is the finest country for *grèves* or *fieldfare*, which, when the grapes are ripe, fatten in the vineyards, and are plumper and fatter than in any other, even wine country, yet very cheap and plentiful.

Mademoiselle of Sens is a daughter of the duke of Bourbon Condé, and a princess of the blood-royal of France. She enjoys the lordship and regalities of this place. The *Yon* runs by the skirts of this town, receiving here the *Venne*, a small river. It rises three leagues above Auxerre in Burgundy; near Sens it divides itself into two channels, forming an island, but soon meets again. It brings barges from Auxerre, is very broad at Sens, and falling into the Seine, it conveys all things to Paris. The river *Marne* rises near Langres, and after washing also Chalons, Meaux, &c. falls into the Seine, but keeps its waters unmixed a great way below Paris, in one half of the channel.

Of the other principal towns in this province I shall only name RHEIMS, the capital. It proves its antiquity by a *triumphal arch* much decayed, and its inscription effaced, &c. It seems to have been raised to JULIAN the Apostate. Its architecture is not of the fine age. The cathedral of our Lady is a vast Gothic edifice; its portico is esteemed the best in France for its figures and relief. In it the French king is crowned. The ho-

ly *ampulla* of oil is kept in St Remigius's abbey. Here are three other great abbeys. In the steeple of St Nicasius's abbey is the wonderful bell, which, when it rings, even though its tongue be taken out, makes a particular pillar shake so as to threaten a fall, though its nearer pillars are not moved. TROYES (*Treca*, or *Tricassium*) was the residence of the Counts of Champagne. LANGRES, *Lingona*, on a mountain, gives its bishop the title of Duke and Peer of France. *Clarevalle*, the abbey in which St Bernard its founder died, and left 700 religious, is in this diocese. Being told that it resembled Cîteaux, St Bernard's first foundation, I did not go to see it, though a great while in its neighbourhood. *Meaux* is famous for its great prelate BOSSUET. *Provyns* is famous for its conserve of roses, a very mild astringent: that of white roses is opening.

Half a league from Sens, on the banks of the *Yon*, is an entire uninhabited village of many houses all cut in a hard rock, with many apartments in them; at present the inhabitants, to avoid the cold, have forsaken them, and built themselves houses in the valley beneath; but the parish church still stands on the top of the rock. A German traveller meeting with these houses in the rock, framed an imaginary system of an ancient great city, and wonderful antiquities. Leaving Sens the 8th of October, we pursued our journey through, *Burgundy* by Ville-neuve le Roy, Villevallier, Joigny, and Bassou; we had 6 posts and a half to Auxerre. Three leagues from that city we saw two pillars, one on each side of a brook, one of which fixed the limits of the jurisdiction of the Parliament of Paris and the Generality of Champagne; the other that of the Parliament of Burgundy. AUXERRE, (*Autissiodorum*), is a good town, much richer than Sens and better built. The cathedral is old and has nothing to recommend it but monuments. I visited it out of veneration to *St Germanus*, to whom Britain is so much indebted. St Germanus's abbey is the only place worth a traveller's visit. It is rich, vast, and the church is new and very handsomely built. The bishop of Auxerre, *de Caylus*, is the great hero of the Jansenists; he braves the Pope, laughs at the archbishop of Sens, and reigns at home adored by his

party, and beloved by his people for his generosity and hospitality. As he is grown old in his see, most of the curates think as he does. The people say, when he dies, and one like Monsieur de Sens shall be put in his place, there will be *bien de tapage pour les confessions*. At present those good folks approach the sacraments as seldom as possible, their heads being distracted with controversial matters, which the vulgar rarely understand, but embrace more from prejudice and affection, than from a love of truth, or the dictates of sound judgment.

We had 16 posts from Auxerre to Dijon, some very long, by St Brice, Vernanton, Precy-le-Sec, Lucy-le-Bois, Cussy, Rouvray, Maison-Neuve, Viteaux, Chaleure, Pont de Panis, La Clude, where an Englishman was post-master. Maison Neuve is a good post house, lately erected by the treasurer of Burgundy, who raises and sends the King the sums demanded upon the province by order of the States, but without being obliged to give any accounts. The country here has many mountains, which great herds of goats are always hanging upon. The tiles on the spires, churches, and houses, are gaudily painted, which make even villages look very gay. DIJON, (in latin *Divio*) was built by the Emperor Aurelian; but it owes it grandeur to the Dukes of Burgundy, who during the last race chose it for their residence. It is a large city, well built, very rich, and full of nobility, being the capital of this great province. Its mayor takes the title of Viscount, and is the head of the *Tiers Etat*, or commoners in the States of the province. The charter-house, in entering the town, is a very fine monastery. All the Burgundians are proud, and expect civility, but are extremely obliging themselves. The servant of the inn, after dinner, brought me back what I gave her, thinking it too little, but in a civil manner, saying: "I thank you; I am content to have the honour of serving you without any thing;" and this without any sign of irony. The mustard of Dijon is much talked of. It is well known the wild mustard seed is not so good as that which is cultivated in gardens, which is chiefly of two sorts. The mustard of Dijon is not recommended for the goodness of the seed, like that of Durham, but for the peculiar way of mak-

ing it, that is, with new wine, which makes it mild and pleasant; though not so wholesome as when made with vinegar: It is then more biting and sharp; consequently promotes digestion, excites an appetite, and stimulates the stomach more effectually, which are the qualities of good mustard, and what makes it so necessary to be eaten with salt fish, &c. Mustard is naturally heating, but when made with new wine, it is more so. The word mustard signifies in Latin, burning wine, *mustum ardens*. The vinegar ought to be weak, else its taste will predominant.

From Dijon to Chalons-sur-Soane it is $7\frac{1}{2}$ posts through Nuys and Beaune; two boroughs famous for the best Burgundy wines, which are known too well for me to describe. The best grow on the sides of the mountains in a good exposure; and take their names from the villages about Beaune, the centre of this garden of Bacchus, as Chavigny, Chassine, &c.

The revenues of the bishop of Dijon are 22,000 livres a year; of Chalons 14,000; of Macon 12,000; of Autun 22,000; of Lyons 40,000. We went near a mile out of our way to see the Abbey of *Citeaux*, the mother-house of the *Cistercians*, whose general this abbot is. But as he is by birth a counsellor of the parliament of Dijon, and almost always deputy of the States for the clergy, he lives in great state at Dijon. *Citeaux* is four leagues from that city, in the middle of woods of two leagues extent on every side. The Abbey was founded by St Bernard who was born at Fontaine, a village in that neighbourhood. The buildings are of great extent; but not very high; exceedingly handsome, yet becoming a religious simplicity and modesty; not so magnificent as the great abbeys in the Low Countries, &c. I was perfectly enchanted with the convenience, neatness, and modest, but good furniture, in the dormitories and cells, in the abbot's appartments; but above all in the out-buildings, where are the best and neatest shops I have seen, with people at work in all trades, like a city built for the mutual assistance of each neighbour: Coachmakers, and sadlers for the abbots coaches, &c. all contiguous. The miller receives corn by a door with conveniences on purpose out of the granaries; and from the mill conveys it into the bakehouses; the bakers into the dispensary, &c. They have beautiful fish

ponds, a great artificial lake, butcheries, &c. The good monks are extremely hospitable, and seem to eat and drink very well. The best Burgundy that is made is from their own hills and grounds. But this place was most venerable to me from the remembrance of St Bernard and his community of mortified Saints, who lived here dead to the world and the flesh.

From Cîteaux we arrived at CHALONS-sur-Saone, a well built town, very populous, and full of churches, and a place of great passage for merchandize, &c. which makes it very noisy and busy, especially upon the river. The Roman statues, vessels and inscriptions dug up here, and the ruins of an amphitheatre, are monuments of its antiquity. It was capital of the Odoi; and called in Latin *Cabillo Æduorum*. Its bishopric is suffragan to Lyons.

AUTUN, (*Augustodunum*) 21 leagues west from Chalons, was one of the chief cities of the Gauls, and the seat of the senate of the Druids. It has many marks of Roman grandeur, ruins of triumphal arches, pyramids, aqueducts; and shews the places where stood the temple of *Janus*, now called *Janitoye*, another of *Jupiter*, &c. The bishopric of Autun is the first suffragan of Lyons, and enjoys very great privileges. The *Saone* rising in the mountains on the frontiers of Lorraine is very shallow, broad and slow, justly stiled by the Romans *Lentus Arar*: In Chalons, on several houses near the river, are marked the height to which the late floods have risen. As its banks are low, it soon overflows the country, falling from the hills in higher Burgundy.

We took the water diligence which is a handsome barge drawn by horses on a constant trot; and went down the river the first day to MACON (*Matisco*) 12 leagues, or six posts. This is a tolerable good town, a bishopric with a church of Canons, who are obliged to make proof of their nobility, but of the *petite noblesse*. The next day we had 15 leagues to Lyons, passing by *Ville Franche*, a little town in Beaujolois, on our right hand; and on our left *Trevoux*, the little capital of Dombes, a small principality, which Lewis XIV. by letters patent, declared independent and sovereign, not subject to the French king as a vassalage, but as a small sovereignty to a greater. Through the

hands of several families it came into that of Orleans, and passed by a deed of gift to the duke of Maine, Lewis XIV's favourite natural son. His son Lewis Augustus de Bourbon is prince. He coins money (only to shew he has the privilege) makes laws for smaller matters, trade, &c., and has a parliament at Trevoux with three presidents. The dean of the collegiate church is always a counsellor of this parliament. In the town is a good hospital.

I expected to have found a great college of Jesuits, which my books mentioned here; but was surprized to be told by the people the Jesuits never had any house there. Perhaps the Duke of Maine might have destined for them the great college of which the plan is here laid. The *Memoirs of Trevoux*, the Jesuit's Monthly Literary Journal, are composed by four Jesuits (one for history, one for mathematics, one for the belles lettres, and one for divinity) in their great house in Paris. They were first printed at Trevoux, where the Duke had just erected a very good printing-house.

Burgundy, which we have travelled through, is one of the greatest and richest provinces of France, though in many places mountainous, yet fertile in corn, wines, &c. It was long a kingdom, and a sovereign dukedom: It is still proud of its privilege of being governed by its states, which assemble once a-year, and have three deputies, one for the clergy, one for the nobility, and one for the commons, always residing at Dijon. This duchy is 50 leagues long, and 30 broad. The county of Burgundy, called *Franche Comte*, lying on the east of the Duchy, has undergone still more revolutions, and was at last conquered by Lewis XIV. from the house of Austria and King of Spain, who had succeeded the Dukes of Burgundy, extinct in Charles the Bold.

CHAPTER FIFTH.

TOUR FROM LYONS TO AIX.

Account of Lyons.—Description of the Rhone.—Vienne in Dauphiny.—Origin of the title of Dauphin.—Grenoble.—Description of the convent of Grand Chartreuse.—Burning fountain.—White hares, &c.—Hermilage wine.—Valence.—The Cevennes.—Pont d'Espit.—Orange.—Avignon.—Fountain of Vaucluse.—Petrarch and Laura.—Villeneuve.—River Durance.—Provence.—Organ.—Lambese.—Account of the Olive Trees.—Method of extracting Oil, &c.—Pomegranates.—Almond Trees.—Fish.—Game.—&c.—Lizards, Scorpions, &c.—Appearance of the Country.—Language.—Manners.

THE LYONNOIS is a very small province, 12 leagues long and seven broad, without any good town in it except its capital. The soil is fertile near the rivers, but not worth much towards Auvergne.

LYONS stands on the confluence of the *Rhone* and *Saone*, very commodiously for trade from Provence, Languedoc, and the Mediterranean, on the one side; and from Italy, Switzerland, and Germany, on the other, by the Rhone; from Burgundy by the Saone, from Nantes, Orleans, and the heart of France, especially Paris, by the Loire, which runs very navigable within 15 leagues of it. Hence, though it has often been ruined, it always soon recovered itself. It was a good town when Plancus, under Augustus, led thither a Roman colony. Claudias sent a second, whence it was called the *Claudian colony*. The Emperors Claudian, Caligula, and Geta Cæsar, were born here, and there still remain small ruins of an amphitheatre, aqueducts, and baths. Caligula instituted prizes for oratorical performances yearly, in which contention those who were overcome were obliged to compose the praises of, or give recompences to the victor; they who displeased were forced to blot out their compositions with their tongue, or to be chastised with a ferula, and thrown into the river, or

Suetonius, ch. 20. relates ; to which Juvenal alludes, satire 10th, when he says a villain grows, after a crime, as pale as a rhetorician going to speak at the altar of Lyons.

Palleat ut nudis pressit qui calcibus anguem,

Aut Lugdunensem rhetor dicturus ad aram.

v. 44.

At present Lyons is the second city in France, for dignity, extent, opulence, and sumptuous buildings both public and private. It is a most agreeable place, both on these accounts, and for the mildness of the climate and extraordinary politeness and obliging temper of the inhabitants. The largeness of its streets, all well built, and in good order, adds greatly to the beauty of the city. In trade it is the first town in France, and its commerce with all parts of the world so great, that it is a mart of the whole universe, in which you may find almost every thing the world produces or possesses, and at very reasonable prices. The tradesmen and merchants are very honest dealers. The town-house is the finest and most stately in the world, surpassing in many respects that of Amsterdam : Its *Portail* and magnificent front ; its two admirable and bold stair-cases, its hall and chambers, with good paintings ; its two courts and garden, are most remarkable, especially that chamber in which the Provost of the merchants, and the *Echevins*, or Magistrates, hold their sessions. The square of Bellecour is one of the most beautiful in the world, ornamented with green parterres, and a noble statue of Lewis XIV. erected by the Duke of Villeroy, who was governor, as his son is at present. It is encompassed with most stately buildings, especially on one side occupied by the governor's house, surpassing most royal palaces. Near it is the church of the nuns of the *Visitation*, in which is kept the heart of St FRANCIS OF SALES, who died here. His body was carried to Annecy. The cathedral of Lyons is an old Gothic building, exceeding large and grand, dedicated to St John. There are scarce any ornaments or paintings, except in the choir. The celebrated clock here is more wonderful than that of Strasburgh, for its contrivance, workmanship, and variety of motions. It not only marks the

minutes of time, the days of the month and of the week, the age of the moon, the motion of the sun in the Zodiac, the ages of the world, with the history of the Annunciation, performed by machinery, as at Strasburg; but moreover exhibits the ascension, obliquity, &c. of the sun, and ecliptic, and many other astronomical tables and motions of the heavens. The *hour-band* grows longer and shorter, adapting itself to the oval dial; and at 12 o'clock an angel comes out on the top, and entones very justly and sweetly the hymn of St John, *ut queant laxis resonare fibris*. But this clock was an hour too slow: such a multiplicity of motions cannot go long right. The church was founded by John of Burgundy, on the ruins of a temple of Augustus. The King of France is first canon, as the Dukes of Burgundy were anciently. Those Dukes so much enriched it, that it now enjoys 200,000 livres a-year, among its 26 canons and the inferior clergy. The canons must prove their nobility for some generations, and they take the title of Counts of Lyons. On great days they sing the office, all with mitres on, though this is from custom; for there is a mean collegiate church in Burgundy where the canons do the same. The canons of Macon also make proof of their nobility, though not so high, only *la Noblesse Basse*. The archbishopric of Lyons was founded by St PHOTINUS and by St IRÆNEUS, both disciples of the apostles. Nothing in Church-history is more illustrious or more edifying than the account of the *Martyrs of Lyons* under the Emperor Antoninus Verus, as given in the letter of the churches of Vienne and Lyons, probably wrote by St Iræneus, then priest, (vide *Eusebius*, book 5th). The Archbishop is primate of all France. Those of Sens, Bourges, Bourdeaux, take the title of Primates, as York in England, Bruges in Spain and Portugal, &c. But for many ages, Lyons alone has been confirmed by repeated bulls of Popes, in the right of actually exercising the authority and jurisdiction of a primate, by receiving appeals from all the churches in France, &c. It is true the archbishop of Rheims crowns the king, but that is no proper act of primacy.

I must not forget the Jesuits in Lyons, who teach all the sciences, even divinity, here, in the same manner as in an uni-

versity ; their church is very rich, but heavy and incumbered ; their library is one of the neatest in all Europe, most the books bound in Morocco. It was given them by Monsieur Nieuville, brother to the Duke of Villeroy, though the magistrates have granted a yearly pension to furnish it with new books. The Great Hospital is very curious, with its different apartments to employ beggars, &c. at work : So is the Hotel Dieu for sick. They are now building a stately addition to their hospital. Begging is severely prohibited here ; all poor strangers are lodged three days in the hospital, and dismissed with linen, cloaths, &c. and a little money. The poor eat in refectories, listening all the while to reading ; and every thing is as regular as in a convent, though there are here 1500 strangers, and as many poor of the town. It is impossible not to admire their surgeon's and apothecary's shop, granary for 2 or 300 strikes of wheat. Lyons neither is nor can be fortified. It has indeed three small forts, viz Pierre Ancise on a mountain, St Sebastian, and St Clare ; and since the mutiny of the mob, two years ago, they have a small garrison, and are building barracks to lodge the military. The principal manufactures are in lace, especially gold and silver, and in making and weaving silk. The poor in the Great Hospital all work ; even at 80 years of age, they will gain three or four sols a-day, in preparing silk, spinning, carding, &c. all doing something, according to their capacity, sex, and age.

One part of Lyons, which is situated on a hill, is called Forviere, and from the steeple of Notre-Dame de Forviere is the best view of the town. Near it is the convent of Carmes, which is a very beautiful building, and has a good church. The abbey of St Ainny of Benedictines enjoys 15,000 livres a-year. The custom-house shews us the vast quantities of silks which arrive continually from Sicily, Naples, Florence, &c. It is worth while to see the silk mills : one woman can easily turn one, and they are joined together, so that a mule can easily turn seven at once. Lyons is governed by a provost of the merchants, chosen every two years by the masters in certain crafts, which consist of the principal trades, and of four

consuls and four echevins, of which two are new every year, the two old ones remaining in office a second year.

The country round Lyons is rendered beautiful by many very great and noble houses, belonging to the nobility and rich merchants. Amongst these is the seat and park of the duke of Villeroy. The house of the present provost of the merchants is the best, and the road to the town is perpetually crowded with coaches, when he is in the country. The Academy, in which riding is taught, seems a very good one. I should become too diffuse, were I to mention all the fine buildings of this city. Their very shambles are so sumptuous and stately, that one would take them for a palace.

From Lyons to Vienne it is five leagues, to Tournon 10 more, three farther to Valencia, 12 more to Viviers, four to Pont St Esprit, and 10 from thence to Avignon; in all from Lyons to Avignon 43 leagues.

As this road lies along the Rhone, I shall first describe that noble river. The *Rhone* rises from a spring and melted snow in mount St Godard, part of the Alps, in Switzerland. Out of the same mountain rises, at the distance of two short miles, the *Tessin*, and only three leagues from the source of the Rhone, the *Rhine*, which taking its course towards the north, runs through the lake of Constance by Schaffhausen, (where are its greatest cataracts), by Basil, Brisac, Strasburg, and through Holland. The *Rhone*, rising from two fountains, falls down the mountains, and a long descent, with great impetuosity; continually increasing from the snows and torrents, it takes its course through the Valteline, which country is nothing but a very long valley. It is very broad at St Maurice, and below runs through the lake of Geneva, then separates a long way Savoy from France, and afterwards Lauphiny from Bresse. It is not navigable above Geneva, on account of its frequent falls, and it even loses itself under ground a little way (five leagues) below Geneva. At Lyons it receives the *Saone*, a slow, broad, shallow river, from Champagne and Burgundy, passes by Vienne, Valence, Pont du St Esprit, Avignon, Terrasson, Arles, and first dividing into two

branches, then lower down into five, falls into the Mediterranean by five mouths. It is the most rapid of great rivers, and has many rocks, whirlpools, and gulphs, which make sailing on it exceedingly hazardous, though the boatmen know its dangerous places very well. When the snows melt more abundantly on the Alps, it is much more impetuous and dangerous. It is so rapid that a boat goes often in two days to Avignon, but will be 15 or 20 in coming up against the stream, though drawn by horses.

The province of Dauphiny is very large and fertile towards the Lyonnais, but very mountainous near Savoy and the Alps. It has two archbishoprics, Vienne and Embrux: Four bishoprics, Gap, Die, Valois, and St Pol-trois-Chateau. It belonged to the Burgundians, and had its Sovereign Counts from about the year 900. One of those, *Humbert II.*, became a Dominican in Avignon, making his vows to *Clement VI.* and being by him ordained priest, gave his province to Philip of Valois, king of France, in the year 1345, some say, because he found himself too weak to defend against the Duke of Savoy. He died Patriarch of Alexandria, and lies buried at the Dominicans at Paris. It is well known he gave Dauphiny to France on this condition, that the King's eldest son should always take the title of *Dauphin*.

VIENNE was anciently the capital of the Allobriges, and afterwards of the Burgundians. The emperors pretending a right to the town, gave the sovereignty to the archbishop. Hence the dauphins, and after *Humbert* the kings of France, were forced to take it by force, and after long sieges. These wars brought it to its present pitiful condition. It is now a poor ill-built city, very narrow, but long, situated on the bank of the Rhone. Its streets are almost all up steep ascents, which carriages have much ado to climb. They are miserably paved with sharp uneven stones; for if they were smooth, it would be still harder than it is, to climb up or come down them without continually falling; but they cut one's feet, and make walking very painful. Vienne is still the capital of Lower Dauphiny, a presidial and a bailiesship. Besides the

Rhone, the little river *Gera* runs through it into the Rhone. Gera has on it many paper-mills and shops of sword-cutlers. Its waters have a particular virtue to season blades of swords, &c. The cathedral is dedicated to St Maurice, whose head it possesses: it is exceeding vast and noble, in the Gothic taste, but very naked of ornaments. Before the high altar lies the heart of Francis, the son of Francis I. Dauphin of France, under a brass plate, with an inscription. A large cloister is built round a court before the church, full of very old monuments of great men buried here, with inscriptions in ancient characters. It is a pleasure to read them, and consider the variety of workmanship on them, &c. The archbishop, who pretends this church was founded by St CRESCENS, disciple of St PAUL, takes the title of Primate of all the Gauls. The *Martyrs of Vienne*, under the Emperor Marcus Aurelius Verus, are an illustrious proof of its zeal. In the joint letter it is named before Lyons. Vienne was a Roman colony, and probably the seat of the Roman lieutenant in Gaul. Without the city is the field de *L'Aiguille*, or *Needle*, in which stands a high pyramid of stone, joined without any cement. ADO, author of the ancient Martyrology, and archbishop of Vienne in the 9th century, says that *Pontius Pilate*, who condemned our SAVIOUR, was banished hither; and the tradition of the country has confirmed this story for many ages at least. It is certain, from ancient history, he was deprived of his government by the Emperor, and afterwards killed himself; and this might probably be at Vienne, as the people say. They call an old tower upon the Rhone *Pilate's Tower*, and pretend an old chapel, called *Notre-Dame-de-la-Vie*, was his prætorium, and the Roman court of justice: a rock and a lake, two leagues out of town, bear his name: and some pretend he flung himself headlong from this rock. But probably that tower, &c. got its name from *Humbert Pilati*, secretary to Humbert the last Dauphin. On a stone in the wall of that chapel is the following inscription, very modern: "*This is the globe of Pilate's sceptre:*" a ridiculous story, unless Humbert Pilati is meant. The church of St Severus was built by that saint, in a place where the heathens adored 100 gods under a tree, which he

caused to be cut down. This is related in the following inscription on a pillar: "Arborem deos Severus evertit centum deorum." Their other illustrious monuments of ancient greatness, which subsisted not very long, are now destroyed, and the very stones carried off: one may still discover however the ruins of an amphitheatre. The collegiate church of St Stephens, near the Rhone, is a large and fine Gothic building. The other churches and convents have nothing remarkable. The chief are the Jesuits, on a very steep mountain; the Minims, Cordeliers, Carmes, &c. Good *cote-rotie* is here very plentiful: It grows on the sides of mountains in a good exposure, in Forez towards Auvergne, and in abundance, though all the vineyards do not afford the good wine.

From Vienne it is 13 leagues to GRENOBLE, called *Accusium* by Ptolomy the ancient geographer. The Emperor GRATIAN embellished it, and from him it took the name of Gratianopolis, or Grenoble. The latter Dauphins made it capital of the province, and erected in it their delphinal council, which Lewis XI. changed into a parliament. It stands on a plain, on the river Isere, in the midst of mountains. The inhabitants are exceedingly polite. But the town is commonly said to have nothing worth seeing, except the curiosities about it. Its bishop takes the title of Prince of Grenoble. The *Grande Chartreuse* is three leagues from the town 6 long hours tedious travelling up almost impassible mountains. The monastery is built in different apartments or cells between two high mountains, the cliffs covered with pine trees. Through the valley rolls a rapid torrent, making a great noise on the stones of the rocks which it meets with, in its progress. The convent stands in a barren plain a short mile long, and very narrow; the place affords them nothing but wool, stones, iron, water and mills, all other things are brought them from Grenoble: for which reason they have made the roads as patent as possible. The monastery is very rich; and enjoys 300,000 livres a-year. They practise hospitality, and will entertain any stranger according to his quality for three days. Their cells and church are neat, but not magnificent. The chapel of novices is the finest part of it, being built of marble, adorned with good paintings, *basso*

relievos, and a tabernacle of amber. But the chief curiosity is the *Cell of St Bruno* and his six companions, on the top of the mountain, in a most frightful cold situation. Amongst other pictures there they shew the true picture of St Bruno well executed. He is represented, as he was reduced by his austerities, pale as ashes, and nothing literally but skin and bones. As his picture is in all the other charter-houses, an English Lord lately said to the father who conducted him: he was surprized only at one thing in their house, to see *him so fat* and his *founder so lean*. The valley is now, with incredible labour rendered much less uncomfortable. The desert woods of pine trees are in many places cut down and turned into meadows and pasture, which feed cattle. The brook affords fish, particularly sweet excellent trouts. Every religious has a garden, besides his four rooms, viz. one with a chimney, one to lie in, one for his study, another to eat in. But in winter this habitation must be frightful. Even in summer a very transient sight of it fills a stranger with a holy reverence, while the mortified air of the monks inspire the spirit of penance and compunction. St Hugh bishop of Grenoble gave this solitude to St Bruno and his six companions in 1086. Silence and retreat from all commerce with the world, has ever preserved this order in its primitive spirit of religion; it had even no written rules before Guy the fourth general of the order. The general takes no other title than prior of the charter-house; and never stirs out. He holds a general Chapter every year. The Carthusians observe an inviolable abstinence from flesh, (which they are prohibited from eating during even extreme sickness) besides a fast almost perpetual from the Exaltation of the Holy Cross till Easter, eating nothing but a small morsel of bread at their collations; they wear always a hair shirt, and lie on straw in their habits; have nine hours prayer a day, of which four are in the night; for they rise at 10 or 11 o'clock to matins, and are three or four hours in choir before they return to bed. On holy-days they say all the hours of their office in choir, and dine together in a refectory: But on other days, they only go thrice to choir, viz. to matins, high mass, and vespers: The rest of the time they spend all in their cells

in reading, praying, and working, and have only leave to talk one half day a week, &c.

At the same distance of three leagues on the other side, is what they call the *Burning Fountain* of Grenoble. The true account of which, though I never saw it, is this: A sulphureous steam mixed with nitre in the air issues out of the dry earth: If you apply to it a burning wisp of straw, or candle, it immediately takes flame; as it formerly reached nearer a rivulet that runs by, the flame would run over and on the top of the water, whilst it remained cold and as usual. This I had from good authority; the other wonderful stories told about it are not to be depended upon. On these mountains, as also in Auvergne, &c. there are white partridges and hares: If those animals couple, having nothing before their eyes but white snow, their young may have the same colour, from the senses and phantasia of the old ones being filled with it; or perhaps the cold, contracting the pores of their skin, and making it more condensed, is the cause of their growing white; for white arises from bodies which are compact, and strong reflectors, as Sir Isaac Newton's system explains. Hence bears, and other animals in the north, are sometimes white in winter, and grey in summer: These, with the *Tower without venom*, that is, in which no venomous creature can live, on account of exhalations of the soil, which are noxious to them, and certain salt fountains near the Gap, not now subsisting, having been turned off by subterraneous channels,—make up the *seven wonders* of Dauphiny.

But to return to VIENNE, we went down the Rhone between mountainous countries, and in many places, especially on the right hand in Vivarez, &c. high rocks hang frightfully over the river. On the left in Dauphiny, after nine leagues journey, we saw the burgh of Taisne, and a little before it we took notice of the *Hermitage*: This is an extensive high fertile mountain, having on the top a chapel called the Hermitage, without any house near it. On a good exposure, on the brow of this hill, grows the excellent wine of the *Hermitage*; but no more than 300 butts are produced in a year: It is sold at 3 livres a bottle on the spot. The rest of the wine hereabouts is very ordinary.

Valence or *Valentia*, three leagues farther, also in Dauphiny, is now a poor frightful city, the streets so steep on very high brows, so roughly paved, and all so ill built, that it occasioned some surprise. There is indeed a curious clock on the town-house, with a great many figures moving by an ingenious machinery. But such are common in these parts. In the Dominican's church are monstrous bones of a giant, killed, they say, on the mountains of the Vivarais; in truth they must be the bones of some sea monster. The town has a small fort; and contains a celebrated University, almost exclusively for the study of law; its professors have very great salaries, the certain means to have always good ones: All lawyers, &c. for Dauphiny are obliged to take their degrees here or at Grenoble. VALENTIA was a Roman colony: It is capital of the Valentinois, a very honourable dutchy, which was given to the Prince of Monaco in exchange, for the possession of an important place in Piedmont of the same name. About a league above the town, we saw the *Isere* fall impetuously into the Rhone. This river rises in the hills of the Tarantaise, runs by Grenoble, is more rapid and steep than the Rhone, swelling from the snows and waters of Dauphiny, so that to sail down it in a boat from Grenoble, is like going 'post: But there is no getting up against the stream. Pliny counts it among the torrents. On our right we passed by *le Velay*, of which Puy is capital; and *Vivarez* with its capital Viviers, half a league from the Rhone. Its bishop is an exemplary prelate. Behind Velay lies *Auvergne*, in which CLERMONT its metropolis is renowned in church history. Behind Vivarez is *Gevaudan*, of which Mende is the principal city: This joins Languedoc near Nismes. The mountainous parts of these four provinces are called the *Cevennes*, a country entirely impassible even on foot in most parts, and very subject to snows. The very sight of those mountains was frightful; yet the brows of them in many parts, especially in Auvergne, produce very good wine, and the *cote rotie*, so called from being exposed to the sun. The Huguenots are still very numerous in these parts, Their wars in these mountains, and the pretended miracles, ridiculous prophecies, &c. of these fanatics, in the beginning of this century, described

by the eloquent prelate M. FLECHIER, have made the Cevennes much talked of. Lewis XIV. treating with them by Marshall Villars, allowed them to retire with arms, &c. We met them settled in the canton of Bern in Switzerland; but many of them are now come back into France: Even the city of Lyons, and all these parts swarm with them. We left, at a great distance on our left hand in Dauphiny, before we took leave of it, *Die* and *Gap*, two small bishoprics, and AMBRUN a little town, but an honourable archbishopric; its walls are now razed; its rich church was plundered by the Huguenots in the civil wars. It was the Romans great *Ebrodunum*. The late Council held here to depose the Jansenist bishop of Senez, by archbishop Tensin, now cardinal and archbishop of Lyons, is much talked of. BRIANÇON is still a strong little place on a mountain.

Before I leave this country, I must not omit the post-asses, which are to be met with in several parts of Dauphiny, and the skirts of the Cevennes: One pays five sols a post. The beast, beat him as you please, always goes his own pace, will never be made to go out of his way; at next post-house stops, nor is it possible to make him move an inch farther. If he falls, the rider cannot hurt himself, unless the peevish creature kicks.

We next came to PONT St ESPRIT, it is a considerable burgh: Its citadel is regularly fortified, and has always a good garrison. It is a frontier against the Pope, an enemy not feared; but, being commanded by a mountain, this fort affords no defence. Its beautiful bridge is too narrow, but very long, consisting of 33 arches: It is built of fine smooth equal stones; but its pavement is so slippery, that it is very hard to walk firm over it. It joins Dauphiny with Languedoc.

ORANGE, three leagues from Avignon, and one from the Rhone, was a great city under the Romans. It shews the ruins of a circus, of a Roman tower or temple, of a triumphal arch raised by Caius Marius, and Luc. Catulus, in memory of their victory over the Cimbri and Teutones. It had its Counts, afterwards called Princes, who always payed homage to the Counts of Provence. These counts began in the 11th century; and were of the family of *Rambaud* first Count; that race failing by a female, it was carried into the family of the Barons

de *Baux*; and from that again by a sole heiress, anno 1418, to the family of *Chalon*. The last of this race, Philibert de Chalon, having no issue, left by will his principality to RENE de NASSAU his nephew, by a sister in 1530. In consequence of which, six princes of NASSAU successively enjoyed the principality, till Lewis XIV., in his wars against WILLIAM, afterwards King of England, seized it, alleging, besides the right of war, old pretensions. He razed the fortifications and citadel, and banished the Huguenots, though many have since returned. They had turned out the bishop and canons, but Lewis XVI. restored them an. 1073. *Orange* is now a little city, bishopric, and university. The principality is four leagues long, and as many broad; and very fertile.

The *Venaisin*, or county of AVIGNON, was part of Provence. JOAN, Queen of Naples, and Countess of Provence, in her wars for Naples, wanting money, sold this province to Pope Clement VI., by a contract sealed an. 1348, for 80,000 gold florins of Florence. The French, upon any rupture with Rome, always begin to dispute the validity of this sale: but a long possession confirms it. This county, or as they call it in the language of the country, *Comptat*, abounds in oil, wine, corn, and fruits, and is 11 leagues long from Cavaillon to Palus, and six broad from Avignon to beyond Carpentras. The pope governs it by a vice-legate, always a young prelate of great birth, who is afterwards frequently made nuncio at Paris, &c. The present vice-legate is Monsignor Paschale d'Aquaviva, a Neopolitan. Avignon is an university, and an archbishopric, having three Suffragans, all in the county, viz. Cavaillon, Carpentras, and Vaison.

VAUCLUSE, five leagues from Avignon in the *Comptat*, is a famous fountain, out of which bursts the *Sorgue* a great river from its source, which falls into the Rhone at Avignon. The fountain is very agreeable, being on all sides but one, surrounded with high perpendicular rocks, which form a semicircle. It abounds with the sweetest eels in the the world, also trouts, &c. In this fountain three things are remarkable; 1st, a large river, which sometimes on a sudden overflows the whole country for five leagues, gushes out from it at once. This may perhaps be explained by supposing that the river comes

much farther under ground, and forms by degrees in the mountains. Shepherds who go farther into the mountains, say that they hear, two or three leagues off, the murmurings of a great stream rolling under ground. 2dly, It is sometimes so low as to be almost dry, sometimes so high as to reach a great way up the mountain; which may be seen by the marks made on the rock. These rises may be attributed to greater quantities of snow melting on the mountains. I could not learn the times in which they happen, though people say they are regular. They relate many other regular irregularities of this wonderful fountain, which might probably be all explained by means of subterraneous natural siphons, tantalus, and other hydraulical tubes or channels in the earth; but I could get no certain or exact account of them. 3dly, Vaucluse is celebrated for having been the retreat of PETRARCH.

For 70 years the Popes resided at Avignon instead of Rome, viz. Clement V., John XXII., Benedict XII., Clement VI., Urban V., and Gregory XI., from 1305 to 1375: by this means Avignon was adorned, and called a second Rome, being governed in the same manner: and we met here the Pope's guards, with their harlequin dress of patched coats of different colours, &c. The vice-legate's palace is richly furnished: But his Excellency, (as he is styled) does not rise till almost noon. The streets are well built and paved; the many stately houses, pleasant gardens, with the finest and most numerous churches in all France, make it a very agreeable city. Its walls are called one of the wonders of the world for beauty: They are 30 feet high, and built of curious polished stones. The towers upon them, the art with which they are cut, the gardens beneath them, &c., give them a great advantage; but they are a naked ornament, and of no strength. The famous bridge over the Rhone, which is here rapid and broad, was half a mile long, and very wonderful. It is now broke down half way, and the river must be passed in a boat. The Rhone here divides itself into two channels and forms an island. The *Cathedral* of Avignon is a stately Gothic structure, dedicated to our Lady. The tombs of many Popes buried here are very magnificent, especially that of John XXII., admirable for its work, all in marble, almost as

high as the chapel it stands in. In the choir are engraven in brass all the Popes who sat at Avignon: In a side chapel, is a fine marble chair and throne, the seat of the Popes. Under the high altar in a silver shrine lie the relics of four Saints: This church possesses many others. Pope John XXII's cope is wonderfully wrought in figures of persons, birds, &c. in silk. St Agricola and St Peter's are two collegiate churches of Canons. The Popes old palace was built by John XXII. The town-house has a new noble front. The Cordeliers' church is remarkable for its prodigious large vault without any pillars to support it. In its last chapel lies buried LAURA, so much celebrated in the poems of PETRARCH, whose parents were banished out of Tuscany in the civil wars, and brought him young to Avignon. He was so much in love with the solitude of Vaucluse, that he spent the greatest part of his life, and wrote most of his works there. Laura was a young gentlewoman of the country, whom he met accidentally in the fields, and chose for his poetic mistress, though the people of Avignon justify them both as very innocent and virtuous in their lives. Petrarch was invited to Paris and Rome. He chose the latter, and was crowned poet with great pomp in the Campidoglio. He always refused the invitation of his ungrateful countrymen to return to Florence. He died at Padua and lies in a fine marble tomb before the great church-door. He lived in the 14th century. The blessed CÆSAR de BUS, founder of the *Fathers of the Christ an doctrine*, lies in their church here. The Dominicans' church surpasses in beauty the Cordeliers, especially the two chapels in their Dormitory, one of St Vincent Ferrier, with an excellent picture of that saint; the other of St Antony of Padua. The convents of the Carmes and Augustinians, for their vaults; the college of the Jesuits, for its portico, front, &c. are worthy of the attention of travellers; but above all, the Convent of the Celestines, not so much for its great extent, and the pope's monument in the choir, as for two rich shrines; one of St BENNET, a shepherd, who they say miraculously built their bridge over the Rhone; and the other of St Peter of Luxembourg, son of the Count of St Paul, chief of the great family of Luxembourg, since extinct in the male line, but by

females divided into three very noble families. He died Cardinal of Avignon, at 19 years of age, a consummate pattern of austerity, humility, and devotion; his shrine is honoured by many miracles. Both the large vault and altar glitter with gold, and are rich in marble and fine paintings. The Duke of Luines, of the family of Luxembourg, laid out vast sums upon it. In the church is also admired a fine basso-relievo in marble, of our SAVIOUR carrying his Cross. In St Desiderius's church lies buried St PETER DAMIAN, Cardinal, under a marble finely polished. It contains likewise many good statues; an admirable one of St John the Evangelist. In St Martin's, under his tomb, is a figure of a skeleton, beautifully carved. This church belongs to Benedictine monks. St Lawrence's little church, belonging to a rich Benedictine nunnery, is a perfect *Ujoux*, or jewel. It completely enchants us by a display of the finest gilding, carving, and painting. And indeed the churches of Avignon in general possess much more of the Italian lustre and taste, than those of any other city in France: This, added to the mildness of the climate, and the obliging manners of the people, makes it an agreeable place to a stranger. The Jews have their quarter in Avignon, though small and poor; they are about 500: The men are obliged to wear a yellow ribbon or scarf in their hats; the women a particular laced cap. The trade of Avignon consists in silks, gloves, and ribbons, &c. It swarms with *voiturins* and *chaises*, drawn slowly by mules. Even in France, on this side, a man may hire a chaise, &c. without buying a licence, which he must pay very dear for in other parts of that kingdom.

On the other side of the Rhone is VILLENEUVE, a French town in Languedoc, joining to Auvergne: In it is a Carthusians' convent, with charming alleys, and a magnificent church, rich in marble and curious paintings, especially a St Michael. There is a marble tomb of Pope Innocent XI. and his nephew. About two leagues below Avignon we cross the *Durance* in a boat, where it has two channels: The second many ford, but as it is often deep, travellers that venture it are frequently drowned. The freight of this passage is equal to a good estate, and belongs to the Marquis of Carpentras. The *Durance* rises in

Mount Genevre beyond Dauphiny, runs near Ambrun, enters Provence, and waters Sisteron, St Paul, and Pertuis; and in the Comptat or Venaissin, the town of Cavaillon, and falls into the Rhone a league below Avignon. Livy calls it a river without banks or bounds, always inconstant; yet the Romans made it navigable: Its banks are low, level with the waters, and it contains many sands and holes; it often swells extremely by the snow melting, or waters from the mountains of Dauphiny. Having crossed the Durance, we found ourselves in *Provence*, so called from having been made a Roman province before the rest of Gaul. It was part of the kingdom of Burgundy, and afterwards of that of Arles; and when the latter kingdom fell, was under its own sovereign Counts from the 9th century. This county, by its heiress marrying Charles of Anjou, brother to St Lewis, and King of Naples, came into that family, and remained so till Renè or Renatus, the last male branch, left it by will to Lewis XI. King of France.

Provence extends from the Rhone to the Alps, and Savoy, and from the Venaissin and Dauphiny to the Mediterranean, being 44 leagues long, and 32 broad. Lower Provence, towards Savoy, is mountainous, and fenny in the valleys; but Upper Provence, about Aix, with part of Languedoc, is the finest country in the world, as I shall more fully describe when I speak of Aix.

We passed by *Orgon*, a little burgh; and *Lambese*, a good town, with three or four handsome churches. The states of Provence assemble here once a-year to regulate the raising of the taxes, &c.; the archbishop of Aix, is president, and has the principal authority. They do not meet at Aix in order to avoid interference with the Parliament. We arrived at last at Aix, 13 long leagues (13 of such as they count near Paris), from Avignon.

Upper Provence is in general a plain country; planted with olives in very extensive groves, almond and orange trees, pomegranates, &c. Even the desert hills and heaths diffuse a most sweet smell, being covered with lavender, rose-marine, thyme, in great plenty, myrtles, junipers, and some palm-trees, such as we see among the exotics in the physic gardens at Oxford. Olive-trees are of two sorts, the *cultivated*,

about eight or ten feet high; and the *will*, which is the tallest. They are very bushy, and their branches form a thick round tuft, something like willows artfully cut; their leaves are always green; they bud in June; the fruit succeeds the bud, oblong, pulpy, and covered with a soft skin; it is green at first, then turns pale, and in September brown. They do not gather them till the frosts oblige them, in October or November. Olives for eating are gathered sooner, and green; but are too bitter to be eaten till they have lain in water, or in a *lessive* (lie) of ashes of oak, or of wine, or lime, to take off their bitterness. To make oil, the olives are left for some time on a floor to ripen, then ground into a paste, by which the sweetest and best, called *virgin oil*, is expressed; but this is seldom used, for they always mix some water to encrease the quantity; afterwards hot water is poured upon them, and they are pressed again, when the oil swims on the top of the water, and is easily skimmed off. This second pressing gives very good oil; but the third pressing is bad. The oil of Lucca is the sweetest and best in Italy; that of Spain is better. The olive-trees of Aix being lower, the olives are gathered with the hand, and the oil is the most esteemed of any in the world. In the rest of Provence, and in Languedoc, the trees are taller and bigger, and the oil not so good. Olives afford little nourishment, but give an appetite, and strengthen the stomach. Pomegranates are so called from Granada in Spain; some are sweet, some sour, some of a mixed taste. It is a beautiful and large fruit, but neither palatable nor nourishing to a foreigner; it is full of seeds. The almond tree is as large as a small standing apricot tree, though its leaf resembles that of a peach. Sweet almonds are sweeteners, pectoral, and excite spitting. Bitter almonds have more salts; cleanse, attenuate, and help digestion, and are diuretic. They prevent the fumes of wine, &c. from mounting to the head. Pliny tells us of a Roman lady, who by their use could not be made drunk. Dry almonds create the headach, and load the stomach, being hard to digest and akin to nuts. It is well known that wall-nuts, and other nuts, are not capable of digestion. Almonds lose their leaves in winter, but push out

very early in spring. They are covered with beautiful blossoms by the end of February, and their fruit is ripe and gathered in the end of March or beginning of April. If a frost happens in a morning after they are budded, the fruit is destroyed; so that, though the Comptat and Provence furnish France with this fruit, the climate is scarce southern enough for them. Oranges are here very sweet and large, and as cheap as apples. Provence produces a good strong wine, better than our ordinary Bourdeaux, and in great plenty. Its better sort of wines grow about Riez, about Cassis near Marseilles, and the dearest of all at St Lawrence, at the foot of the Alps. This last was the favourite wine of King James II. at St Germain's. They have plenty of very good muscade wine, or sack. Of foreign wines, the Rhone brings down Burgundy very cheap: Marseilles furnishes all wines from Cyprus, Spain, &c. as also the best chocolate, coffee, &c. cheaper than with us.

Besides the fruits above-mentioned, we find here *truffles*, or swines bread, a black pulpy strong smelling plant, which grows all under ground. The hogs are fond of them, find them by their smell, and root them up half a foot deep. They grow as fast as mushrooms, and are sold at 7 or 8 sols a pound. Many by habit acquire a relish for them, but to a stranger at least they are a very disagreeable dish: Small pieces in soups or sauces are tolerable: Their smell fills immediately the whole room. We have some growing now in Northamptonshire, in earth brought from France. Chestnuts grow in vast plenty here, as in Italy and in the Vivarais, &c. They have excellent figs and plums, especially about Brignolles, the sweetest I ever tasted. The figs which are first ripe, viz. in July and August, are not so good: the best are those of October and September. By the fruits we may judge, as well as by other things, that the climate of Provence is like Italy, only it is not so very hot in summer, nor so sharp in the winter nights, nor so much subject to storms and earthquakes. We may understand some of the Latin writers better by seeing Provence: for example, by the esteem people have for chestnuts, we see why Virgil's *Bucolics* so often extol them. His frequent mention of lizards also shews how this country abounded

with those insects. Indeed every old wall swarms with them, basking themselves in the sun; and every foot of ground in the fields teems with green ones, as much as our meadows do with grasshoppers, which last are also as common there as with us. These lizards are necessary in hot countries, to destroy the flies, which would be troublesome and numerous without such enemies. Lizards are still larger and in greater quantities in Italy. The scorpion is a small insect with eight legs, an oval body, the head joined in it, and a long tail, in which they have a bag of cold poison. In Aix even their cellars are full of them at times, after long rainy weather; they creep up the walls, so that in Italy, where they are still more numerous, they place their beds at a distance from the walls, to hinder scorpions from creeping so easily into them. Those in Aix are white, and their poison not mortal. A counsellor of the parliament informed me, that one hid in a clean shirt he had recently put on, bit him on the shoulder, but by applying some mithridate he received no harm. The black and brown scorpions are found in Lower Provence, and in most parts of Italy: these are mortal. Those which have seven knots in their tail are more venomous than those which have six. The remedy is to kill and crush the scorpion on the wound, or to apply oil in which scorpions have been killed. But the viper is the most dangerous of all insects or serpents in Europe, nay perhaps in the whole world, except the rattle-snake of the West-Indies, which seems to have given rise to the fabulous reports of the basilisk or coelatrice of the ancients. The viper is half a yard long, round, and thick as a man's thumb. It differs from other serpents or snakes, in having a flat head, and in bringing forth its young alive; whereas they lay eggs covered with a soft skin, instead of a shell, hatch in danghills, &c. The viper's flesh is very nourishing, makes very strengthening broth, and is a good medicine. Its oil and other parts are also used as medicines. When its head is cut off, cooks skin it, and handle it without danger; yet its bite is the most mortal poison possible, coagulating the blood, and so killing in a very short time. There are some about Aix; but they abound under every hedge, and in every cave, in Lower Provence and

Italy. The country men are often bit by them; and there is no other remedy but the cutting off immediately with their sickle, &c. the hand or foot that is bit, with the hand that is sound. Time will not permit a surgeon to be sent for. REDI, a great philosopher of Fuscany, pretends that its poison is a yellow humour contained in two bags over its teeth. Others prove that such humour given to pigeons, &c. is not venomous. All that is certain is, that its poison is communicated by its bite or gums, some say when its spirits are heated.

The *Mediterranean Sea* affords the best of fish, amongst which are many excellent sorts unknown to us. Indeed few are caught on the rocky coast of Genoa; but they abound at Naples, and in Provence and Languedoc, especially at Marseilles and Martigues, both near Aix. Here we taste all the delicate fish of the old Romans. The *acipenser*, so highly prized by them above all other dishes, must have been a fish of this sea. It was never brought up to table but by servants crowned with garlands, and attended by musicians. The least was never sold under 1000 pieces, or 8l. of our money. It was a particular sort of sturgeon. Their *thinnus* was the present *thongue*, a large, broad, delicious fish, especially when fresh, and very common here. The *sardines* are small, Milo's barbed fish. Their *rhombus* was a turbot. *Oysters* in the Mediterranean sea are not near so good as in our ocean, but have more frequently pearls in their shell, which proceeds from the fish being sick; for then their viscous humour, which they exhale in every part, does not turn into the shell, but into the beautiful pearl. The *sardaign* is a small fish, often eat salted. *Anchovies* are pickled with their heads cut off: not good when fresh. The country affords tolerable plenty of good game, especially quails.

Grives are not so common here as in the vineyards of Champagne and Burgundy. Here are also red-legged partridges, ortolans, francolins, &c. even among the bushes and shrubs. The olives, and many other trees, being ever green, this country and Languedoc display the beauties of perpetual spring and summer: and though in winter the mornings and evenings are sharp, the sun makes it very warm from 10

to 3 o'clock, so that in the middle of winter it is the most pleasant walking imaginable; the whole country being filled with green groves of olives, and the land covered with arbute trees, which not only continue always green, but bear their berry or fruit till the middle of February. In this plentiful country living is very cheap; wine, meal, and every thing else, being at half price, except wood, which is very dear, there being scarce any in the country except the olive and vine tree. But in Aix and Arles, the great number of nobility makes it at present as dear living there in winter as it is in Flanders. In summer however all the gentry retire to their country houses, and then these towns are as cheap as others to live in.

The *language* of these parts is very different from French, except in a very few words; and so it is in all the countries yond the Loire. In Burgundy, except in the towns and inns, the people do not even understand French. The language grows worse and worse the farther we advance into Languedoc, but more so in Provence, where it imitates the Italian in many words, as in Guienne it does the Spanish. The nobility, and some others, every where talk good French.

The people are naturally polite and obliging over all these parts, beyond the rest of the French. One finds this very sensibly in Dijon, Lyons, &c. but above all in Upper Provence and Languedoc: and their civility consists not in words alone; for they even prevent one in obliging offices — those, too, who can hope for no return, as intendants, and persons of the first rank and power.

CHAPTER SIXTH.

A TOUR FROM AIX TO MARSEILLES.

AIX.—The Mint, Government, Cathedral, Town-House, Meridian Line of France, The Parliament, Manners, Mineral Bath, Singular method of burying.—Excursion into Languedoc.—Salon, Tomb of Nestrodamus.—Martigues.—Arles, Antiquities, Ancient Amphitheatre, Baths, &c. Elysian Fields, Remarkable Spring.—LANGUEDOC.—Montpellier, University, Assembly of the States of Languedoc.—Cette.—Prodigious Canal—Bordeaux.—Toulouse.—Pezenas.—Beziers.—Frontignan.—Nismes, Amphitheatre, Square House, Temple of Diana, Baths, &c.—Observations on Ancient Medals.—Pont-du-Garde, Curious Aqueduct.—Beucaire.—Parascon.—Extravagancies of the Huguenots,—Account of Jansenism, their pretended Miracles, &c.

AIX, 1745.

THE city of AIX was founded or rebuilt by Caius Sextius Calvinus, the Roman Consul, 120 years before the birth of Christ, and was called, from him and from its baths, *Aque Sextia*. He settled here a Roman colony, and adorned the baths, which were the Romans delight. MARIUS defeated the *Teutones*, the first time, near this place. This city was almost ruined by the Emperor Charles V., but soon recovered its ancient lustre. It was chosen by the Counts of Provence for their residence, and has, ever since the 9th century, been the capital of Provence. It is at present the seat of the Parliament, of the Court of Aides, and the revenues of the province; of a *Chambre de Comptes*; of a Mint and an University. This last was founded by Pope Alexander V. anno 1409, and confirmed by several Counts of Provence and Kings of France. The archbishop is always Chancellor. It has but one college, which teaches divinity, and no scholars but the ecclesiastics of the diocese. The Jesuits, and the Fathers of the Christian doctrine, have here large colleges; but are both forbid to keep *pensionnaires* (or boarders). But as Jesuits can receive boarders more conveniently in their house at Versailles, the Fathers of the Christian doctrine alone suffer by this late order of the king; and they feel it the more sensibly, as they had lately finished a new and very noble building, erected for the sole purpose of lodging their boarders more commodiously than before.

Universities are more numerous in this part of France, but they are no more than mean single colleges, if we except those of Toulouse and Avignon.

The *Mint* is a very good one. It was employed, when we saw it, in coining French crowns out of Spanish silver, which were sent in waggons to the army of Italy. What they look upon as most curious in the Mint at present, is the wheel by which the inscription round the rim is cut, which hinders clipping, and which false coiners cannot imitate.

The *Parliament* is obliged to have a first president from Paris: It was established by Lewis XII. 1501, and brings the power of the states very low. This parliament, that of Toulouse, and if I forget not, that of Grenoble, follow the written or the Roman law; the others follow the customary laws, which often deviate from the Roman, by customs, or the king's edicts. The Archbishop of Aix is Grand Senechal of the province, and has the chief authority as temporal judge, as well as in ecclesiastical affairs. He has five suffragans, Apt, Ries, Frejus, Gap, and Sisteron: Besides these supreme courts, the town is governed by a Lieutenant-general of the Senechal of the province; and ordinary judge of the town; the *Viguiier* or king's judge, who has the principal authority in the police, together with four consuls, (of whom the first is a gentleman; the others burghers,) all named annually by the court, according to the report of the archbishop. The Senechal is in the countries where the written law prevails, what Grand Bailies are in others; who revise sentences of inferior judges, though now by their lieutenant only, in their name.

Aix is small, but the most beautiful city of France; its squares are noble; its streets broad and streight; and it is adorned with many great palaces and magnificent buildings. The nobility here are fond of fine houses, and they are built in the true taste of modern architecture. No town in France equals Aix, in this respect. The church of St John, a very noble Gothic structure, containing some old monuments, belongs to the Knights of Malta. They are under a rich prior, and many of them live in Aix, enjoying commandaries of 60 or 100 pounds a-year.

The *Cathedral*, called OUR SAVIOUR'S, is a huge Gothic

building; its steeple is a high hexagon tower; its front is of white marble, adorned with excellent reliefs, and surrounded by eight curious marble pillars. In the choir are the monuments of four counts of Provence. In the church are the subterraneous chapel of St Mary Magdalene, a place of great devotion; the body of St Mitrius patron of Aix; relics of the crown of thorns; a rib of St Sebastian, &c. In the parish-church of St Mary Magdalene, lies buried the great painter VANLO, with no other epitaph than the following, on a large marble slab: *Hic Facet Vanlo.* The Dominicans and Carmes have numerous rich convents and large churches. There are also all sorts of other orders, but their convents are not numerous. The Oratorians' church is very fine, and remarkable, especially for its Mosaic work, and its chapels. The Jesuits have a great college called *St Lewis*, or *Bourbon*, being founded or at least repaired by Lewis XIV. The ornaments of their church are very rich, particularly the high altar. They have apartments in their house to lodge several bishops at once. The bishops of Grave, Vence, &c. resort to Aix, as richer bishops do to Paris. The Jesuits have a back chapel well built, paved with fine marble, adorned with a very magnificent altar, with statues, excellent painting, and gilding. It is a finished piece like St Lawrence's in Avignon. It is served at the expence, and for the use of a private society of gentlemen, though open to all on great days: It is called *la Chapelle des Messieurs.* The Town-house is a noble building. The great *salle* is very spacious and beautiful, adorned with hangings and good seats, and large portraits of all the counts of Provence: The *meridian line* drawn by CASSINI through France, passes below its windows, where it is marked. They call this the finest hall and town-house in France, after Lyons. But that of Toulouse disputes with it the preference. In another fine chamber they hold, twice a week, a concert of *music*, which is in the highest esteem in these parts, and greatly resembles the Italian; the cathedral, and many of the churches here, have excellent music.

The *Parliament House* contains seven different courts of jurisdiction. In the ceiling of the great chamber are portraits of the kings of France, well executed. In that, in which all the

chambers assemble, called the Revision, all the councillors who then composed the Parliament, with the president *du Vair*, are excellently painted. The *Cours* is the most beautiful promenade of any town in France. It is 800 paces long, planted with rows of shady trees, and adorned with fine fountains, and water-works always playing; one is of warm mineral water. The *Cours* is surrounded by noble houses of persons of quality, built with a charming uniformity, and commanding, from the fine stone ramparts, (on one side which is open), a delightful view of the country.

On our arrival, we waited on the archbishop, (whose palace is very grand, and finely built) and on the first President and Intendant.—They returned our visit; and all of them, but especially the archbishop, who is brother to the marshal of France, Brancas, shewed us every possible mark of civility. At taking our leave he accompanied us through all the chambers to the stairs; a respect he never shews but to strangers: He conducts the Parliament only to his own chamber-door: He often called and sent obliging messages to us, and invited us to dinner. At the card assemblies, particularly at the first president's, *de la Tour*, they play high: Many learned to game from the late Duke of *Ormond*, at Avignon. The intendant committed several to prison for this criminal practice; among others, a considerable Knight of Malta was sent to the castle *Iff* at Marseilles. There is, in general, a great deal of piety amongst the people, (as appears from their deportment in their churches, and their diligence in often devoutly communicating). They have also a very strict and virtuous clergy, the archbishop setting the example. He always resides in the place, is assiduous with the canons at the offices, and his pastoral duties: never sees any ladies, except receiving (and even that is rare) a short visit of ceremony or necessity. He told us he was much amused with the mistake of a boy who came with his father, an English gentleman, to wait of him; and asked to see *my lady bishop*; thinking bishops married as in England: He has lately built and founded a very large and noble college, for young men intended for the church, in which they are taught every necessary branch of knowledge, from the first rudiments

till philosophy: that they may live from their tender years in virtue, and total ignorance of the world. It is admirably contrived, and so liberally endowed by this worthy prelate, that not only the masters, but a great many boys, are maintained and taught *gratis*. It is situated on a healthy hill, close by the town. The country around is very pleasant, being interspersed with olive groves, &c.: and beautified by some fine houses, such as that of Monsieur d'Albertass, president of accounts &c. The mineral baths, from whence the town takes its name, are erected in a large commodious house built on purpose. One is of marble, the other of stone. The water is warm, not hot; something purging and diuretic, very good in removing gentle obstructions; not so violent as hot baths, such as those of Digne, also in Provence. The minerals are nitre, sulphur, and iron, as is visible in the earth. These mixing when drawn by the waters as they run through the earth, ferment and create this warmth. By following the stream from its source beyond the Minims, on the other side of the town, we see how the water first begins to grow warm, increasing its heat, as it runs through the mineral ground; which is alone a confutation of that ridiculous system, which ascribes this heat of waters to a subterraneous or central fire, as some call it, according to F. Kircher's whim. In Aix they bury the dead with their face and hands, and often feet, quite exposed; which looks frightful. The reason they assign for this, is, that all may see it is the body of the deceased. The *White Penitents* usually conduct the corpse to the grave: all covered in a white linen habit like a sheet; no part of them appearing, only there are holes for the eyes, nostrils and mouth. Aix has no fortifications; nor any town in these parts beyond Antibes and Toulon; and in Dauphiny, Briançon and Pertuis, with some forts on the borders of Savoy. The walls of Aix can only keep out smugglers.

In an excursion to see LANGUEDOC, we set out on horseback from Aix, and dined at *Salon*, a great town in Provence. In the Franciscan's church lies buried *Michael Nostradamus*, the famous astrologer, enriched and honoured by King Henry II. Such was the folly of mankind in those days; and indeed his

pretended predictions are still esteemed by the ignorant ; and many visit his monument. His epitaph, on a marble stone, ridiculously commends his science of astrology, and says he died at Salon, anno Domini 1566, 62 years 6 months old. The common distich made upon him agrees better with his character. The pun it contains cannot be preserved in a translation.

“ Nostra damus cum falsa damus ; nam fallere nostrum est.

“ Sed cum falsa damus, non nisi nostra damus.”

MARTIGUES is a town on the sea coast, built in an extensive lake, which communicates with the sea by great canals cut on purpose for ships to come up, probably a work of the Romans. From its thus standing on water, it is called the Venice of France. The inhabitants are very much addicted to mirth and dancing, whence the proverb *danser la martingal* : They are the greatest fishers on the Mediterranean. This city is a principality, and was given by Charles IV. Count of Provence and King of Naples, to Francis of Luxembourg ; it passed by heiresses to the Dukes of Mercœur, and from them to the Duke of Vendome, a legitimate son of Henry IV. The duke of Vendome is still prince of it. It stands six leagues from Marseilles. Excepting the town of Martignes, the vast plain from Salon to Arles has not a house, hedge, or living creature upon it for a great part of the way. It is covered with stones which have grown on its soil as large as those used to pave highways ; yet it here and there displays a few poor vineyards. The Provençals in their language call it the *Crau*, that is, stony field.

ARLES, 12 leagues from Aix, and as far from Marseilles, stands on the Rhone. It was a great city of the Gauls, afterwards the most famous Roman colony in Gaul, and a long time the seat of a prætorian prefect, or governor of the Narbonese Gaul. CONSTANTINE the Great resided a considerable time in it. It was for 70 years capital of a kingdom, called the kingdom of Arles, united afterwards to that of Burgundy. It then erected itself into a commonwealth, but was soon subdued by the Counts of Provence. At present it is a large town, ill-built, and not very populous ; contains several noble families, but enjoys no commerce. The mouths of the Rhone are

rendered unnavigable by sands and rocks ; and the country is not very fertile near the town, but on the Provence side fenny. *Arelate* signifies a marshy ground in the Gaulish language, as well as in old British, as our countryman Cambden testifies. We passed over a great marsh, by a bridge of stone, above a mile long : In the midst of these fens stands the rich Benedictine abbey of *Monte Major*, newly built in a very grand and magnificent style. During the greatest part of the year it cannot be approached, but by a boat ; and its situation is so unwholesome, that the monks, who are few in number, are almost always sick of fevers, as they told me. On an old wall of their church of the Holy Cross, is a Latin inscription, which bears that it was founded by CHARLEMAGNE, after his victory over the Saracens in this place. This inscription however is not very ancient, and by many judged false. The pious lady Teucinde, in the 10th century, was the chief foundress of this abbey, as the monks confess.

Arles is chiefly remarkable for its monuments of antiquity. The first that occurs is the *Obelisk* in the market-place. It is of Egyptian granite, a stone harder and more precious than any marble, of a gray colour, and rough. It was dedicated to the Sun, and discovered in the year 1564, in a garden in Arles ; but when it was brought from Egypt is uncertain. It is of one stone, 61 feet high, a foot and a half at the top, and seven feet at the bottom. It weighs 2000 quintals, that is, 200,000 pounds. In the year 1676, the magistrates wishing to erect it to the honour of Lewis XIV, the parts broken off in the earth were joined together, and it was raised with incredible difficulty, and fixed on a square stone pedestal, with suitable inscriptions, composed by M. Pelisson. It is a pity this pedestal is not of marble ; for the stone moulders already, and the inscriptions are scarce legible. On the top of this obelisk is a globe of azure, with flower-de-luce of gold ; and on this a sun, with the face of the monarch upon it. The *Town-house* is modern, and a fine structure. The design was given by Mansard, architect to Lewis XIV. and executed by Peytret. It is 84 feet high : Its fronts on each side look into two noble squares, and are curiously adorned with figures and

symbols. The porch is a master-piece, with a vast and bold vault, supported by 20 Tuscan pillars. Busts of the Counts of Provence, &c. adorn the outside; within we admired the fine statue of Lewis XIV. and a beautiful copy of the *Venus of Arles* (some will have it to be *Diana*) which is a very good statue, found under the old theatre in 1681, and presented by the magistrates to Lewis XIV. in 1682, who caused a right arm, (which it wanted) to be supplied, and placed it in the gallery of Versailles, where it still remains.

The *Amphitheatre* of Arles, is a vast oval building, 1164 Paris feet in circumference, 426 long, 312 broad. The thick wall and building that goes round it is 102 feet high, and consists of three stories; each contains 60 arches, which form so many different apartments. The wild beasts were kept in the lowest in dens, whence they were brought out into the *Arena*, or pit, in the middle of the amphitheatre. Criminals were confined in other arches made into close dark prisons. In the inner part of the buildings were stone seats for the spectators, in equal rows from the top to the bottom, each row running all round. Most of their seats, and all the galleries or porticos on the outside, &c. are demolished. The stones were carried away to build churches, &c. But enough remains to shew the figure of this magnificent work. These seats could easily accommodate 30,000 persons, exclusive of the highest row, which commonly contained double the lower, and of those destined for the nobility, which held six times as many. It is a pity the arena, or pit, is filled with poultry houses. There were iron rails all round the pit, to hinder the gladiators and beasts from running away, or getting to the spectators. The pillars are of the Tuscan and Composite orders, and nothing is more wonderful than the enormous size of the stones that form the arches, and which hang frightfully over one's head, as we pass through the vaults, as well as of those that form the seats. Each stone is two feet broad and two high, and some of them are 16 or 18 feet long. How were such masses cut from the rock? How were they carried and raised to that height? And how have they stuck so solidly without any mortar or cement? Of the theatre nothing remains but

the great gate ; and (in the garden of a nunnery) two fine pillars ; also five arches, of which three form what they now call *la tour de Rotland*. The stones are yet to be seen in part of the town-wall, which was built of them when it was besieged by Charles V.

Here are curious ruins of baths, palaces, and temples ; as in St Cæsarius's abbey, of a temple of Diana, a fine Mosaic pavement : Ionic cornices and pillars, &c. are daily found and dug up in the Rhone, where piety and zeal had thrown them ; also columns, urns, lachrymatories, sepulchral lamps. We saw many curious ones in the town-house, but far more in the archbishop's palace. In several of the urns are still found ashes, &c. These urns are of all shapes and sizes ; made of hard earthen ware, and contained the ashes of the corpse, gathered out of the funeral pile after the body was burnt. In the archbishop's palace we saw also two very good pieces of painting, &c.

Out of the town, near the walls, are the Elysian Fields, or, as the vulgar now call them, *Aiscamp*. This was the great Roman burying-place, by the side of the high-way : Here is an incredible number of fine monuments and tombs of stone and marble. People have carried off so many, that there is not a house in Arles, or in the country, which has not one or more for their hogs to eat out of, or to serve for cisterns of water, &c. ; yet a surprising number still remain, and the magistrates have now forbid any more to be taken away. It is very amusing to view them all, and read the ancient Roman simple epitaphs. There are many Christians buried here, as appears by crosses carved on the tombs, &c. The Pagans are known by having urns, lachrymatories, and always *D. M.* that is, *Dis Manibus*, "to the gods of the dead." At the end of this burying-place stands St Antony's church, in which are catacombs, where the bodies of several ancient saints and bishops of Arles, and martyrs, are preserved in rich shrines. These catacombs form only one spacious cave. In it is a very large spring well, which the fathers assured us ebbs and flows as the sea does, and according to the motion of the moon. How is this caused? Is it by a subterraneous communication

with the Venetian Gulph? But it is said to rise higher than that gulph does; and the rest of the Mediterranean has no tide at all. Besides, how should it have any communication with seas at so great a distance? I did not stay long enough to examine all these irregularities, &c. It would require long observation to enable one to guess at the cause. In this church is a great deal of fine marble adorned with basso-relievo and ancient carving. A royal academy of sciences and belles-lettres was instituted at Arles by Lewis XIV. an. 1669, which was originally composed of 20, now of 30 members, all settled in the town. The archbishop of Arles was anciently primate of all Gallia Narbonensis. The Rhone here is divided into two branches. The country lying betwixt them, called the *Camargue*, is extremely fertile. We passed both the branches in boats. The freight of the second belonged to the archbishop. The first had a bridge over it, but the late floods broke down that of Terascon, three leagues above this; and that bridge being carried down the river, broke this also. Being got over the second branch, we are in

LANGUEDOC, the finest and largest province in France: It is 75 leagues long, and 75 broad. Upon the fall of the Roman empire, the Visigoths fixed here their kingdom, making Toulouse the capital. Their king, Alaric however, being totally defeated by the French in 507, Charles the Great appointed governors, called Counts of Toulouse, who soon became independent. But St Lewis's brother, Alphonsus, married the heiress, daughter of Raymund the last Count, by whose death it fell to Philip the Bold, King of France. It possesses quarries of fine marble at Cannes, near Narbonne, and of very white alabaster in the diocese of Agde. At Gabian is a fountain of oil used for lamps. Languedoc is extremely populous, full of great towns and villages, exceedingly fertile in all things, especially corn, olives, wine, &c., very cheap, and a most delightful country on the side next to Provence. Its manufactures in silk, cloth, &c. are the most flourishing in France, next to Lyons. Its trade, both to Paris and on the Mediterranean and Ocean, is very great, and much increased by the new *canal* which joins these two seas. From

Arles it is five leagues to Nimes, and seven more to Montpellier; but the straight road to Montpellier, when the waters do not make it impassible, is shorter.

MONTPELIER is the chief town of Languedoc after Toulouse. Its University, established in 1220, was raised to the highest reputation for medicine by the great CHIROC: After his death, *Leyden*, under BOERHAAVE, and since them, *Paris* and *Edinburgh* have been in greatest esteem for professors eminent in that faculty. But Montpellier still supports its credit; of which the method of instruction, the abilities of its professors, the number of scholars, and the many great physicians it continually produces, are sufficient proofs. There was lately here erected and furnished, at the expence of the province, a very good *Observatory* for astronomical observations, furnished with telescopes and other instruments. The *Physic Garden* is very large, beautiful, and well endowed, but within these few years rather gone to decay. The town is built round a high mountain, which makes many of the streets very steep. It has a *Generality*, a *Chambre des Comptes*, a *Court of Aides*, and a *Presidial*, which often condemns criminals without appeal to the Parliament of Toulouse. The Huguenots destroyed all its churches. The bishop's palace stands contiguous to St Peter's, the cathedral, an edifice which possesses nothing worthy of notice. The chief parish-church is that of our Lady's, which stands on the hill, in the centre of the town. Lewis XIII. took this city by siege from the Huguenots, in 1622. Its walls are almost razed: But its citadel is very strong, and always contains a garrison, as a check on the country. The esplanade between it and the town is most beautiful. But the great ornament of Montpellier is the gate of Perron, newly built in a most magnificent stile, as a triumphal arch to Lewis XIV.; the equestrian statue of that monarch, erected by the States of Languedoc, just without that gate, has not its equal, and it stands in a most beautiful situation on a fruitful hill, in sight of the sea, which is only two leagues distant. The town is populous, very cheap, and trading. It is famous for its *teach* and *theriaque*, and for distilled liquors,

with which it furnishes all France, both for drugs and drinking. Its silk mills and manufactures employ many hands.

It is at Montpellier, in the town-house, that the States of the province assemble. They consist of three archbishops, and 19 bishops, all in Languedoc; of 22 barons constituting the nobility; and of 22 consuls out of the capital towns of each diocese, for the third state, or commons. Languedoc received Philip the Bold for its master, on these terms: to have always a prince of the blood for governor; never to have any taxes imposed but by the consent of the States; and never to follow any but the Roman or written-law. Every body knows the great rebellion of Languedoc under its governor, Marshall Montmorency, who being defeated and taken, was beheaded by the Parliament of Toulouse. The king's deputy, who is usually governor, (at present the Duke of Richelieu) summons the States to meet in the town-house of Montpellier on such a day, *pour leur faire entendre les volontés de sa Majesté*, as the printed summons which is fixed on all public places, has it. The deputy appears in a most costly suit of clothes, given by the province for this purpose; and nothing can be more magnificent than the procession of the States, on the opening of their meeting, which is about February or March.

About six leagues from Montpellier, we find CETTE, (now sometimes called *Port Lewis*) near which is situated AGDE (*Agatha*) a small strong town near the sea, famous for many councils held in it. This place is also remarkable for the prodigious *Canal* that Lewis XIV. (to the great benefit of that country, and of commerce in general), caused to be cut from it to join the Garonne, by which *Cette* was made a good port, though the coast before was quite inaccessible: a gold medal struck on that occasion, has this inscription, *Portum importuoso in littore posuit*. The canal is 64 French leagues long, and 30 feet broad. The chief works about it, are the *Reservoir of St Ferreol*, containing the waters from the Black-mountain, 2000 toises in circumference, and in some parts 90 feet deep: *The Bason of Narouse*, the highest part of the canal, where the waters divide and run two opposite ways: It is 200 toises or fathoms long, 150 broad: *The Bridge* 70 toises long, of hard

stone by which the canal is carried over the torrent or brook *Repudze*: *Mulpas*, a canal or passage cut hollow through a rock, 80 toises long, four broad, and four and a half high. There are besides places cut through rocks for near 20,000 toises. The sluices in the Canal are 104, of which 64 are very extraordinary, of all forms, and displaying a surprising variety. But so great a number of them renders travelling in the barges very slow, it being a voyage of 11 days from one sea to another. The second gold medal struck in honour of Lewis XIV. on the completion of this canal, represents the city of Toulouse, which it calls *Bimaris*, (on two seas), though at a great distance from each. The *Garonne*, into which the canal falls, rises in the Pyrenæan mountains, is navigable at *Toulouse*, and passing by Bourdeaux in Guienne, empties itself into the ocean; its course from Toulouse being very streight, it carries the tide very high. At Bourdeaux its bank is adorned with a long row of stately houses belonging to the rich wine merchants, the greatest ornament of that town.

TOULOUSE is a great town, ill built, and worse paved; the streets being ill kept since Lewis XIV. seized the money, which was deposited in the town-house, for the purpose of repairing them. Its University, however, is famous for divinity, especially the Dominican's college; in whose great Gothic church lies, under the high altar, the body of St THOMAS AQUINAS; the altar is of a singular form, being so constructed that 24 priests may say mass at it at once, as the prior of that house told me. The Jesuits also have a very numerous college there; and the town-house is worthy of notice.

MONTAUBAN, once the fortress of the Huguenets, till Lewis XIII. took it and demolished its fortifications; *Alby* an archbishopric; *Lodeve*, and *Alais*, bishoprics on the northern side of Languedoc, are too near the Cevennes to be in a fine country; as are also CAHORS, a small university, capital of Quercy; *Rodez*, of Rouergue, on the borders of Languedoc; to the south of this provence *Rieux*, *Pamiers*, *Foix*, *Mirepoix*, *Carcassone*, and *Alot*, are all in, or near mountains, and very cold in winter. *Lavaur*, *Castres*, and *Vabres*, in the middle of Languedoc, are but ordinary places, and in a tolerable country.

NARBONNE, though a Roman colony, and long capital of all this part of Gaul, is now a poor miserable city, without any thing worth notice, except its archbishop, who is first metropolitan of Languedoc. The country about it also begins to be mountainous, and the roads bad; so that the fine part of Languedoc lies round about *Pezenas, Beziers, Montpellier, and Nismes*. Pezenas is nine leagues from Montpellier; BEZIERS is 11, and 3 from Narbonne; both stand in the most pleasant plentiful country, and the mildest climate, perhaps, of the whole world. PEZENAS was once much frequented by our countrymen; but now they seek a town where there is more company, such as Montpellier. Lewis XIII. lamented he had a Fountainbleau, because it prevented him from chusing a seat at Pezenas. Beziers is a larger town, and enjoys more trade. They commonly say of it: "If God should chuse to live on earth, it would be at Beziers: *Si Deus habitaret in terris, non alibi viveret quam Biterris*:" a wag answered, "Yes, to be crucified again: *Ut iterum crucifigeretur*." FRONTINIAN, (or *Frontignan*), three leagues from Montpellier, towards Agde, is a charming place, famous for the best muscade wine. That which is drunk in different parts of France, is generally falsified by a mixture of honey, &c.

We came back from Montpellier to NISMES, a Roman colony, founded by Augustus, who placed here his old soldiers, whom he brought back victorious from Egypt. It is a fine town, large, and very well situated, having pleasant vineyards on one side, on the brow of the hills, and a fine flat corn country on the other. In digging foundations for houses here, there are found great quantities of a medal, on one side of which are two heads, on the right Augustus crowned with laurel, on the left Agrippa crowned with oak, for naval victories, with these words, *Imp. Divi F. P. P*: that is, Emperor, Son of God, Father of his country. On the reverse is a crocodile bound to a palm-tree, and an oaken crown tied with a ribbon, with these words: *Col. Nim.* Colony of Nismes. This medal was struck on Augustus sending a colony hither, under the command of Agrippa his son-in-law, after his conquest of Egypt, represented by the crocodile. The first time the Ro-

mans invaded Gaul on this side the Alps, was when the inhabitants of Marseilles solicited their aid against the *Salians*, a barbarous people who inhabited the country from Salon to the Alps, and to Nice, being a great part of Provence: The Romans sent the consuls Fulvius Flaccus, and Caius Sextius, the latter of whom built Aix, and planted in it the first colony of the Romans in Gaul: Soon after Domitius CENobarbus carried the Roman arms a little farther; and FABIUS MAXIMUS, by a complete victory over the united army of the *Salians* inhabiting Provence, the *Volsi*, who lived in part of Languedoc, and the *Allobroges*, the people of Savoy and Dauphiny, acquired the name of *Allobrogicus*. *Narbonne* was made the capital of this first Roman province in Gaul. CÆSAR first passed the mountains, especially the Cevennes, conquered *Auvergne*, or the *Alverni*, and subdued all Gaul in the course of his 10 years command. AGRIPPA, under Augustus, embellished NISMES, called by the Romans *Nemausus*, though Marius had begun to adorn it with sumptuous ornaments and monuments. The ancient walls were 11,352 paces in circuit, as appears by the traces still extant. One of the old Roman gates is yet entire, but without its ornaments. It is that which is called the *Gate of France*. It is here curious to observe the nature of the Roman fortifications, their walls being flanked with towers alternately square and round, at the distance of 17 toises from each other.

The *Amphitheatre* of Nismes was erected after Tiberius had commanded such buildings to be of stone, in consequence of the amphitheatre of Fidenæ having fallen and killed 20,000 people; for till then they were of wood, except *Pompey's* in Rome. This might be built by Antoninus, who was born at Nismes. It is the most entire of any extant, except that of Verona. It is of an oval figure, 60 feet high, 1170 in circumference, and the diameter of its arena is 195 feet. Its wall contains two rows or stories; each consisting of 60 great arches of enormous large stones. These arches, as at Arles, formed the prisons for criminals, and dens for wild beasts. The outside is adorned with pilasters, cornices, &c. on the inner side, towards the arena, are 30 rows of stone seats ranged round one above another. The lowest were the most honourable, adorned with

balustrades of iron supporters ; the nobility sat here. A great part of these seats are yet entire : They were capable of containing 20,000 spectators. The prisons were opposite to the dens for the wild beasts. The *arena* was the pit in the middle, so called because covered with sand, that the gladiators might not slip in their combats. There were iron rails round it, and to the dens of the beasts, so that they could not assail the spectators. The amphitheatre had four great gates ; one was called *libitinensis* ; because the carcasses of the slain were carried out through it, to be thrown into the field, to be devoured by beasts. This amphitheatre suffered much, when the Goths took Nismes ; but more, when CHARLES MARTEL, father of king PEPIN, made himself master of it, when defended obstinately by the *Saracens* : It is still a noble monument of antiquity, and one of the most entire in the world : The paltry houses built in its arena greatly injure its appearance.

The *Square-house* is also one of the most entire monuments of the Romans that remains. It is a long square 72 feet long and 36 high, built of stones as hard and as white as marble, but blackened by length of time. The two sides facing the east and north, are irregular fronts very beautifully adorned ; that on the north has a porch with many steps. Thirty pillars stand before it of the Corinthian order extremely well carved, and constitute its greatest ornament. It had no altar, or statue : some think it was the Capitol : but the delicacy of its architecture does not correspond with the style of a fortress. It seems most probably to have been the temple which the emperor ADRIAN, (agreeably to the relation of Spartian, and an old inscription found at Aix), is said to have built at Nismes to the honour of *Plotina*, wife of TRAJAN, who had by her means adopted him for his son, and made him his successor. It sometimes served for a town-house : but is now the church of the Augustine friars, to whom Lewis XIV. gave it in 1689, as an inscription over the door informs strangers.

The *Temple of Diana* is 45 feet long, 42 broad, 36 high, is adorned with 10 pillars of the composite order, and a beautiful cornice. It has 10 niches to place idols in. Although the

tradition of the town calls it the temple of Diana, some guess it to have been consecrated to the infernal gods. It was given to the Benedictine abbey, but that being pulled down by the Huguenots in the civil wars, this ancient monument suffered much at the same time. The province is at present repairing it, and it is to be a repository of antiquities which are daily dug up here. The fountain, or baths, are near the temple: they consist of a spring of very good water, and also of an aqueduct which formerly afforded an additional supply. Amidst vast subterraneous ruins we here admired beautiful stone stairs, pavements, walls, pillars, *loges*, or cells, places for stoves, channels, chambers, &c. all built with an extraordinary symmetry, magnificence and art. Also the remains of many stately structures, whether palaces or temples, is uncertain. Perhaps Agrippa, governor of Gaul, under Augustus, and the senators, had palaces here. Here are found an incredible number of medals, idols, &c. which fear of plunder, in the invasions of barbarians, and zeal for Christianity, threw into the water. The province at present employs a great many workmen to repair the monuments, and cleanse the fountain; when finished this will be a most noble and curious piece of antiquity. The many inscriptions to Agrippa found here, prove how great a share he had in the embellishment of this city.

On the top of a barren hill near this fountain stands the *Tour Magne*, as it is vulgarly called, now almost ruined, there being only 92 feet of it standing. Nor is it certain whether it be Roman or Gaulish. Its circumference is 245 feet. It has great caves under ground, and is of the plain Doric order.

There are many old Roman statues in Nismes, as that *de quatre Jambes*, with four legs, on the side of a house near the amphitheatre; several Roman eagles of the natural size, but all have their heads struck off; perhaps done by the Goths out of contempt, when they had drove the Romans out of many of their provinces, and this in particular. There is a certain description of persons who teaze strangers to buy Roman medals in all the towns where these antiquities abound; these men are well versed in the art of cheating. We sometimes examined their merchandize, but were never tempted to buy any. Me-

dals are of great use to ascertain chronology, and many points of history ; so that collections of them are of public benefit ; but one is enough for a kingdom. Gold medals are very rare and dear. They could not be stamped in the provinces, but only in Rome, and so are always truest and most authentic there. The Romans took too good care of them to bury them : and latter princes made use of the metal, when they changed the coins. Silver coins are rare and valuable ; the best of the Roman were such as were made in Rome itself ; others are not always like the persons : but the copper ones are very common, and scarcely worth halfpence a-piece ; except some that are rare, and a few that are almost above price. As to medals and busts, those emperors who had short reigns, as Otho, Pertinax, &c. had few of either. Of some who lived long, the medals are scarce, either because they had preferred busts, or perhaps because they have been melted down or destroyed. Medals of Agrippa and Caligula are common, but their busts are rare. Tiberius is an ordinary bust, but a very scarce coin. To make their cabinets complete, amateurs have sometimes got modern medals struck of rare personages : and these the antiquaries strive to pass for old and genuine ; but they are easily distinguished, being larger than the ancient, &c. At Nismes, the medalists who run after all strangers to impose upon them, shewed us such of Otho, pretending they were ancient ; nay, one struck in honour of Lewis XIV., upon making the canal of Languedoc, which had lain long in the ground, and was eaten and worn, so as to be no longer legible, they would make pass for ancient and Roman ; till with much ado I convinced them of the imposition. We contented ourselves with looking at the merchandize, without buying any. On the subject of ancient medals, we may read Spanheim and Spon, and the collections of Occan.

Three leagues beyond Nismes towards Avignon is the *Pont du Garde*, a stupendous work of the Romans. The *Garde* is a river which rises from the snows on the hills in the Cevennes, runs by Alet and joins the Rhone near the town of Beaucaire. This bridge supported an aqueduct for bringing the best water to Nismes, from springs beyond that river. Nothing of the aqueduct re-

mains except this bridge. It consists of 3 stories or tiers, so as to form three bridges one on the top of another. The first has 6 great arches in the water, the 2d has 11, the uppermost 36 small ones. On the top of this highest lay the lead pipes of the aqueduct. The whole joins together two great mountains across the river. It is 80 feet high, and 337 long on the top; of a surprizing solidity and strength; of stones as hard as common marble. Many out of curiosity creep on their bellies over it; but we were not so venturesome. Along the side of the 2d row of arches is a bridge for foot-passengers, of equal symmetry with the rest. They are at present making one on the other side, quite modern, for waggons and coaches. On this bridge are engraven these three letters: A. E. A. which some read thus, *Agrippa est Auctor*. Agrippa is the author. This is not like the Roman inscriptions, which make others read it *Alexander Elius Adrianus*, the names of the Emperor Adrian. The great aqueduct was divided into 3 before it came to Nismes; one branch went to the amphitheatre, another to the fountain; and a third to the houses of certain individuals. The Romans made their aqueducts to run very high, that the water might be purer, lighter and better, by not being mixed in running on the earth. It was not conveyed all the way in leaden pipes, but in a channel prepared of sand laid on the stones. They spared no cost or labour to be furnished with good water, wherever they were settled.

Four leagues from Nismes, on the Languedoc side of the Rhone, stands BEAUCAIRE, a city famous for being the staple of the best oil of Languedoc: It contains the principal house of the Fathers of the Christian doctrine, who keep here the general chapter of their order. Opposite to this on the Provence side of the Rhone, (of which river this is one of the most rapid parts,) stands TARASCON, famous for the collegiate church of *St Martha*, with her body in a shrine of massy gold, given by King Lewis XI., having upon it an inimitable figure of the saint: Our *blessed Lady* in agate, a present of the same king and many other rich cases full of relics, are shewn in the treasury of this church, which makes it be looked upon as one of the holy places of Provence. In the sub-

terraneous chapel, the place of St Martha's burial, are four ancient tombs; and every part richly adorned with marble carvings, &c. From Tarascon it is 12 leagues to Aix.

LANGUEDOC was the seat of the *Albigeois Heresy*, protected sometimes by the Counts of Thoulouse. After it was extirpated, *Calvinism* (anno 1554) was introduced with such success, that great numbers embraced it. In 1685, Lewis XIV. revoked the edict of Nantes, which had allowed them liberty of conscience, and forbade them to hold any assemblies. Since that time they still openly profess themselves *Calvinists*, but cannot legally hold meetings; yet they do that too very frequently, and have ministers named in their congregation. Seven of these clergymen were taken up for preaching last year, on a complaint being made that their people had been guilty of rebellious practices. They are still prisoners in the citadel of Montpellier. The Duke of Richelieu, the governor of Languedoc, told them, by orders of court, that the King allowed them to be of what religion they pleased; but if they held any meetings, their ministers should be hanged. It is a political law in France to tolerate no assemblies where the king has not some person present, to inform him of all things said or done. This he observes even among the bishops and clergy: nay, curates of a town cannot hold their monthly conference, without ordinarily having the king's attorney, or procurator-general, with them. Though the Calvinists are very numerous over all Languedoc, the Cevennes, and Provence, and live as freely as the Catholics, (except that they are prohibited from holding their meetings), Nismes is their metropolis, above three parts of the town being of that persuasion. The reason that induced Lewis XIV. to forbid their assemblies, was the tumults of the fanatics in the Cevennes, in Vivarais: A gentleman of Dauphiny, called *de Ferre*, coming from Geneva, set up for a prophet, and communicated the same spirit to his wife and children; but one *Gabriel Astier*, a country day-labourer in Dauphiny, (settled in Vavarais at Bresac), was the great master. He taught many boys, girls, and others, to make strange faces, to throw themselves into extravagant postures, and commence prophets. They pretended to communicate this spirit of prophecy, or the Holy

Ghost, by breathing into one another's mouth. Prophets were multiplied to the number of 3 or 400. They counterfeited ecstasies, and used very ridiculous gestures, often openly immodest. They pretended to fall into a prophetic sleep, on hearing the scriptures read, especially the book of Revelations. In this pretended sleep, (for it was proved they were really awake, by their perceiving people go out and come in, &c.) they kept their eyes shut, played a hundred gambols, equally indecent and mad, and uttered their prophecies, frequently crying out, "Mercy! amend, and do penance; the judgment of God will fall on you in three months." They all exclaimed against the *mass*, calling it abominable, the mother of the devil, &c. Some of them pronounced many of their friends predestinated, and named long lists of others whom they hated, saying these would be as certainly damned. Several accused their neighbours of adulteries, and other secret sins; some of whom protesting their innocence, sued the prophets; others fell upon them, and beat them in the assembly, till the multitude (all on their knees round the prophet, with their eyes fixed on him) stood up and rescued him. They often foretold evils which never happened against the pope, &c. announcing to their Catholic curate, that if he did not repent, he should be killed by God, and his church burnt as Sodom; and sometimes limiting the term to three days. They seemed even to surpass the mad fanaticism of the Anabaptists at Munster. As the chiefs among these false prophets exhorted their followers to rebellion, with predictions of success;—after all other means had been effectually used, the Count of Broglio, and the Colonel de Folleville, with their troops, dispersed them, killing only a few in the field in the several skirmishes. *Astier*, the great leader of this sect, was hanged at Montpellier: he died a Catholic, and confessed the whole contrivance. Many others that were converted, and several that were not, made similar confessions *. FLECHIER

* As the fanatics among the *Jansenists* in Paris, of late, seem to imitate those among the *Calvinists*, the affinity of the subject tempts me to say a word of them. The *Jansenists* chief errors were first advanced by certain divines of Lou-

gives us the account from their own depositions upon oath, and that of many irreproachable witnesses. He was then bishop of Nismes, the pride of France for eloquence, and in fine

vaine, among which *Baius's* 76 propositions, censured by Pope Pius V. an. 1567. and other succeeding popes, made a great noise. CORNELIUS JANSENIUS, a Lovanian, having contracted an intimacy with JOHN VERGER, abbot of St Cyran, and confessor to the nuns of Port-Royal, an implacable enemy of the Jesuits, and a warm defender of many new errors and whimsical assertions, was partly by his means drawn into the same erroneous principles. He died bishop of Ypres in 1638 of the plague, continually professing a submission to the holy see. His book, intitled *Augustinus*, was not printed till after his death. In it he pretends to prove from St Austin, that God does not always give, even to the just, grace sufficient to observe his law; so that his precepts are sometimes impossible to be kept by them, according to their present strength: That since Adam's fall man receives no graces, which he can make inefficacious by his resistance; but that all grace has necessarily the whole effect it is capable of producing, in the circumstances in which it is given. That free will, since the Fall, is not exempt from simple necessity, but only from co-action or external violence. For he teaches, that if concupiscence be stronger, it weighs down the scales and necessitates the will to sin; If grace be stronger, it necessitates to virtue. That it is Semipelagianism, to admit to the beginning of faith a grace which man's will can resist; and that it is the same heresy, to say that Christ died for all men; by which he insinuates, that he only died for the elect. This book was immediately condemned by Pope Urban VIII. in 1641. Again Innocent X. condemned the aforesaid propositions and doctrines, by a very solemn decree in 1653, which was applauded and received by all the provinces of the Catholic church. Alexander VII. in 1656 confirmed the same condemnation by a still more express decree; which four French bishops, viz. of Angers, Beauvais, Pamiers, and Alet, refused to accept simply. Clement XI. published another bull, the strongest of all, in 1705, beginning with the words, *Vincam Domini Saboth*; and Lewis XIV. banished or imprisoned all the chief patrons of this heresy, as St Cyran, le Maitre, Sacy, Antony, Arnauld, &c. So that it seemed almost extinguished in France, till the Regent, standing in need of the authority of the Parliament of Paris, to settle himself in the Regency, from which Lewis XIV's will had excluded him, to gratify it, recalled all who had been banished, &c. on this account: He indeed afterwards kept them within some bounds, so as to preserve measures with the pope, and king of Spain, who interested himself very much in this affair. Father QUENELL, a French Oratorian, printed in 1671, his *Moral Reflections on the Gospels*, in which all the heresies and errors of the sect are craftily instilled in the most pernicious artful manner. The author having fled into Holland, Clement XII. forbid the book in 1703, and in 1713 he published his famous Constitution *Unigenitus*, in which he condemned 101 artful propositions extracted out of it. This bull was received and registered in the Parliament in 1714. and in all the Universities.

writing surpassed only by the nervous, masculine style of the great BOSSUET, bishop of Meaux. It is surprising the minister JURIEU should espouse such fanaticism. The city of Geneva

The king died in September 1715. The Regent made Cardinal NOAILLES president of his Council of Conscience; recalled all the fugitives, among whom returned QUENELL and PETITPIED, and all the banished, among whom were WITASSE, &c. The Faculty of Paris in 1716 declared it had only enregistered in obedience to the commands of the king, but never received the Constitution; upon which the Pope, by a decree dated 18th November, suspended the privileges of that university. Anno 1717, the four bishops of Mirepoix, Boulogne, Montpellier, and Senez, published their act of appeal from the Pope's bull to a future general council. The Faculty of Paris and innumerable individuals adopted the same appeal; as did also the universities of Rheims, Caen, and Nantes, many chapters, and at last Cardinal Nouilles himself, in 1719; though he retracted in 1726, before his death. In 1719, Pope Clement XI. forbid all communion with them. The tumults and fury of the party grew insupportable to the Regent: The king has since done a great deal to suppress them mildly, and without any disturbance. The provincial council of Embrun, Archbishop Tencin, now archbishop of Lyons, and Cardinal, being President, deposed the bishop of Senez; fifty Parisian advocates published a consultation against this council, which was suppressed by the king anno 1728.

The Jansenists in Holland are divided into parties. Some approve the taking *Interest* on money when authorised by law. Some are figurists, and admit whimsical interpretations of Scripture, dreams, visions, &c.; others are non-figurists. PETITPIED introduced fanaticism among them in Paris in 1718, though it had been begun at Port-Royal long before. A deacon, an obstinate appellant, called PARIS, buried in St Medard's church, was canonized by them; and a girl, blind and lame, was said to have been cured at his grave. The archbishop Ventimelle du Luc condemned this pretended miracle in 1731, proving the girl was never blind or lame; her name was *Ann Le Franc*. The same is proved demonstratively by the archbishop of Sens, both respecting this and all their other forgeries and pretended miracles. Abbè BESHERANT, a notorious zealot of the party, was a little lame and disfigured. He visited the tomb of Monsieur PARIS very long, without any cure, as he testifies; but at length he was seized, always on the tomb, with violent convulsions, jumping in the air, &c.: this they called a miracle. *Mademoiselle le Brun*, 18 years old, found the same effect when she came upon the grave; but in her these convulsions soon grew too immodest to be described; as well as in many others, for they were now multiplied without end, and all Paris went to see them, till the king forbid them, and ordered the little church-yard of St Medard, in which was Paris's grave, to be shut up. Then BESHERANT had convulsions at home, till by the king's orders he was put into the mad-house of St Lazare, where he had no more. LA ROSALIA was most famous for her convulsions, but her indecent nakedness, &c. was most shameful: She was often convicted of forgery; pretending to be differently affected by the touch of a

condemned it, and upon examination banished three of those prophets who had retired thither.

priest from that of any other per-on, she mistook one who dressed himself as a secular ; pretending to be insensible, as dead, she screamed, when pricked with a pin. The *Invoisille* began first her convulsions at night, and her behaviour was still more infamous. Mademoiselle RESTAN was with Mademoiselle DANCONI in the greatest repute for predictions, &c. She first called Brother Augustin the precursor of ELIAS, the second JOHN, in truth, not in figure. The *Wandering Jew*, (as one called himself), performed many tedious journeys, and had hard nights in the villages, often abused as a madman, in search of Elias and his brethren the Jews, before the day of judgment just at hand, but could never find them. His adventures resemble Don Quixote's. The *Chevalier*, who called himself FRERE HILAIRE, was no less remarkable. The *female barber*, ABOYEUSE, surpassed these still, but she failed in an attempt she made to raise a child to life, and named a bone found at Port-Royal a relic of Singlin, whose body it was proved had been buried in Paris. Some eat pins, others nails, and played many juggler tricks. There was a nun, a *Convulsionnaire*, cured by her abbess ordering two lusty lay-sisters to beat her, as she fell into her fits. They dare only carry on this folly in private houses at present. Duguet, and other sensible Jansenists, condemn them for their blasphemies, immodesties, and ridiculous follies. The pretended *Elias* called himself so, and was saluted as such by several extatic *Convulsionnaires*. He was one VAILLANT, born in Troyes : At 17 he entered novice at La Trappe, but was dismissed, for pretending to reform that house. He was a priest, vicar, and at last country curate in the diocese of Troyes ; but for these 12 years past has been in the Bastile.

Misson in his Theatre of the Cevennes, Brucis, and Jurieu, give us accounts of the fanatic Huguenots ; and several Jansenists have also given us accounts of the *Convulsionnaires* of St. Medard.

CHAPTER SEVENTH.

TOUR FROM AIX TO MARSEILLES—*continued.*

St MAXIMIN'S.—Tradition respecting St Mary Magdalene. &c. Account of her Relics. Remarkable Anecdote in proof of their authenticity—La Sainte Baume.—Aubaine.—MARSEILLES, Harbour, Lazaretto, Arsenal.—Description of the Galleys.—Abbey of St Victor.

MARSEILLES, 1745.

FROM Aix it is six leagues to St MAXIMIN'S, a small populous town, and the principal among all the holy places of Provence. The Dominicans, who have rich settlements over all Provence and Languedoc, are the possessors of all the relics here. Their convent is very large and stately, and their community consists of 100 religious. They have a very convenient fountain and spring of good water in their refectory. The prior is named by the king, and appoints the curate of the town, who is one of his own Religious. This parish is exempt from the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Aix, as the convent is in a great measure from that of its own immediate superiors: So that the prior is invested with great authority, and enjoys many privileges, with great annual revenues. It is an ancient popular tradition in Provence, that St Mary Magdalene (or perhaps Mary the sister of Lazarus), St Martha, and St Lazarus, with some other disciples of our Lord, being expelled by the Jews, took shipping and landed at Marseilles, of which church they were the founders. The relics of those saints were discovered in the 13th century; those of St Mary Magdalene at St Maximin's, those of St Martha at Tarascon, and others at St Victor's, in Marseilles. They were found deposited in one tomb of alabaster, and three of marble, with inscriptions in parchment, wrapped up in cork-wood, mentioning whose bodies they were, and were authentically proved

genuine by many monuments found with them in these several places *. Charles I. King of Sicily, and brother of St Lewis, was at that time sovereign Count of Provence, but being then in Naples, engaged in war with the house of Arragon, his son, Charles of Avignon, Prince of Salerno, governed Provence. This Prince had already founded the church of St Maximin's upon the spot, when the relics of St Magdalene were discovered. And in 1279, (having then become Count of Provence by his brother's death) he assisted at the solemn translation of them in presence of the archbishops of Narbonne, Arles, Aix, and Ambrun, together with many bishops. He himself took St Magdalene's relics out of the tomb, and put them into a silver shrine, and the head into a golden case, surmounted with the royal crown which his father had sent him. He obtained a bull from Pope Boniface VIII., by which the Dominicans were put in possession of St Maximin's, and *La Sainte Baume*, which had before belonged to the Benedictines under St Victor's, in Marseilles, who received an equivalent in other lands. In the year 1690, Lewis XIV., with the Queen-Mother, visited St Maximin's, and *La Sainte Baume*, on which occasion he caused the shrine of St Magdalene to be opened, and the relics put into a new shroud, wrapped in a blue scarf, and enclosed in a leaden coffin, covered within and without with gold brocade, the key being given to himself. The shrine was closed with three blue ribbons, upon which his Majesty, with his own hand, set his seal in wax in ten places. This leaden shrine was carried in a great pro-

* Many modern critics doubt of these relics being genuine, and imagine the subscriptions, &c. to be a forgery. F. NOEL, or NATALIS ALEXANDER, defends both St Mary Magdalene's arrival in Provence, and the authenticity of her relics, from the circumstances of the discovery. Indeed it is not conceivable so many monuments found in different places, and at different times, should be all impostures. Could the whole province conspire to impose upon posterity so great a cheat, to the hazard of their own eternal damnation? These certainly are sufficient grounds for the devotion of the faithful, and of so many Popes and Kings; though even if the relics should be false, the devotion is no less commendable and good in itself, as it is not rash, but prudent and morally well grounded. It is besides referred to God and the saints, not to the place or shrines themselves. Alexander the Great could not be offended to see foreign ambassadors honour his favourite for himself by mistake, whilst he saw they designed the homage for him.

cession of bishops and clergy to the high altar, and deposited in an urn of porphyry with his Majesty's letter-patent, and the processes of the archbishop of Avignon, *De Marinii*, who performed the ceremony. The urn being shut up, the king broke the keys, that it might never be opened without his special order. The Queen-mother took one of the bones, which she gave to her abbey of Val de Grace in Paris.

We first observed in this church the urn of Porphyry, which contains the bones of St Mary Magdalene, and which is placed on the top of the back part of the high altar. The prior next conducted us down into a rich subterraneous chapel, very strongly shut up by iron gates, &c. which he opened. Here are the four tombs found by Charles II. ; (see p. 138.) But the relics are taken out. Here also is shewn the head of St Magdalene in the gold case above described, which is enriched with great jewels. Before it is the statue of *Ann of Brittany*, queen of France, of enamelled gold, very beautiful, though small. She is praying upon her knees upon a pedestal, upon which are two angels supporting the case: This was the present of that queen. The head of the saint, and all its bones, are prodigiously large. It has in its aspect an extraordinary air of majesty, very agreeable. On the left side of the forehead is a piece of flesh uncorrupted, which they call the *noli me tangere* ; and say it was preserved incorruptible, because our Saviour touched it with his finger when he bid Mary not touch him. But for this circumstance no good authority is alleged. Two facts at least regarding this flesh are however well attested. A person being desirous to cut off a small piece of it, to put in a reliquary, the flesh which before was dry, immediately on being cut, appeared red with fresh blood ; as the verbal process, and the attestations of the physicians called to examine it, confirm. The second remarkable fact alluded to happened thus : The *Chambre de Comptes*, at Aix, (a sovereign court) has upon the death of the king a right to examine all relics, to ascertain whether they are in the same condition as upon the last king's death. Three of these counsellors, prepossessed with the notion that the above circumstance was a cheat,

resolved to discover and abolish it. Accordingly, on the death of Lewis XIV. making use of their privilege, they went to St Maximin's with surgeons and apothecaries from remote towns, suspecting those of the place. These they commanded to examine the piece of flesh even by cutting, and to employ the strongest menstruums to separate it from the bone. But all had no effect; the surgeons cried out, "A miracle!" And the three counsellors were seized with so great fear, that they immediately begged pardon of the prior and the religious, and by way of reparation, or *amende honorable*, drew up and subscribed a judicial attestation of what they had witnessed, and became the most zealous defenders of the truth of these relics; as two of these gentlemen, yet alive in Aix, still continue to declare themselves on all occasions.

The prior next shewed the holy *ampulla*, or glass vial, in which is some of our Saviour's blood, which they say St Magdalene brought with her. This they shew publicly every good Friday. In a chapel on the side of the church, (called *the chapel of relics*), a great number of relics, in very rich cases, are locked up under iron gates on each side of it. These the prior shewed us last. Amongst these we admired most the silver tabernacle, which contains the bones of St Maximin, except the skull, which is kept in the cathedral of Aix: A silver case with a vial containing the hair of St Magdalene, exceeding long: A shoulder of St Lawrence which seems broiled: A prodigious large amethyst on a silver case in which is the head of a martyr, &c.

LA SAINTE BAUME is the frightful mountain, the highest of any in Provence, in which St Magdalene is said to have done penance. It is 3 long leagues from St Maximin's, as many from Marseilles, and 5 from Aix. *La Sainte Baume* signifies, in the Provençal language, *the holy cave* being a cave formed by nature in the hard rock, of the size of a small room, almost on the top of this high mountain. It is always dry. The saint is said to have lain in it and performed her greatest penances here. The rock forms another large vault in this place, from every part of which drops of water continually fall like a small rain; an

emblem of the saint's perpetual tears. At the end of it is a plentiful spring of excellent water, which notwithstanding its height never dries : Out of this it is said St Magdalene drank. The whole of this space is now contained within a church belonging to the adjoining convent of the Dominicans, and the natural vault of the rock forms the principal part of its roof ; so that a person must chuse his place not to be wet with the continual droppings : The altar and other places near the smaller cave, are covered round with votive offerings, generally wretched daubings rather than paintings, and paltry inscriptions : 'tis a pity there is no care taken to hinder the country people from hanging up such mean presents : If they are not able to offer something handsome, might they not give their mite according to their devotion, either to the religious, to the poor, or to the fabric or shrine ? And could not some superior take care that all was carefully and faithfully employed ? Among those inscriptions I was much pleased with copy of very elegant Latin verses, engraven on a brass plate, and said to have been composed by PETRARCH when he visited this place. They seem to me to surpass his fine Italian odes. Ajoining to this church stands a small convent of Dominicans. The religious are sent hither by the prior of St Maximin's, who allows them 1000 livres each per annum, which is far from being too much ; as every thing must be brought them from a great distance, over stupendous mountains. They are usually six in number. The convent is so artfully built in a chink of the rock, that it can scarcely be distinguished to be a house, except by the windows, which are small. It is extremely cold. From this dreary habitation these solitaries can see nothing but a frightful precipice, which one cannot look down upon without horror ; and beyond it other rocky mountains, completely barren : Indeed, in a kind of an ugly plain there grow fir trees and some other low wood, which display a little verdure in summer. They see the mists, and often the clouds, rolling below them. The roads to this dismal solitude are 2 leagues over rough mountains ; on many sides 3 leagues ; every where very bad, but the last high ascent to the convent is on the brink of a precipice, and not only very steep and narrow, but so rugged that it is difficult to mount up

either on horseback or on foot : I rather chose the latter mode. What must it have been before the steps, such as they are, were made in it? Towering above *la Sainte Baume*, appears the lofty summit of these mountains, called *Saint Pilon*, which, in the Provençal language, signifies *the holy pillar*: for here once stood a pillar, now a small marble chapel, in memory of St Magdalene's having been carried hither in raptures by the hands of angels. This place so remote from and almost inaccessible to every living creature, in the midst of such dismal barren rocks, was certainly calculated for the most austere penitents. The very sight of it still, notwithstanding the view of the convent, is extremely moving. Such solitudes however constituted the delight of the saints, and were rendered sweet to them by their conversation with God and with heaven. The religious eat no flesh; indeed the Dominicans in these parts never do. It is also said, they never give any to strangers; and that, not to break through this holy custom, Lewis XIV. when here, refused to eat any. They are not now so scrupulous, for they even pressed us to eat of animal food.

On our way to Marseilles, we passed through AUBAINE a handsome small town. The church of the Recollects is rich and worthy of notice: The bishop of Marseilles lives generally in his country palace here: He is a very exemplary and zealous prelate; preaches often, and is admired for the zeal he shewed when Marseilles was afflicted with the plague, by exposing himself daily in visiting the sick, and shutting himself up with them in the town, in the midst of great miseries and horrors.

MARSEILLES was founded by a colony of the Phœceans from Greece long before Christ: and colonies sent from it built several ports on this coast, as Nice, Antibes, and other places: it was then a republic; and first invited the Romans into Gaul to protect it against the barbarous *Salians*. The Romans granted it the greatest privileges, and treated it as an ally rather than as a subject; and it generally maintained its liberty both against the Gauls and French, though it probably had been sometimes under their kings. It subsisted as a commonwealth in the time of the Counts of Provence, by whom and

the Burgundians, &c. it was frequently besieged. It submitted at last, about the year 1243, to the Counts of Provence, yet still preserving many considerable privileges, which the French kings confirmed to it. These were,—to be governed by four consuls elected by the inhabitants; to pay no taxes on goods imported, or exported, &c.; to have no garrison, nor any citadel, but that of Notre Dame de la Garde; but Lewis XIV., on occasion of a mutiny of the city against the Duke of Guise, general of his gallies, abolished many of these privileges, only leaving it a free port. The king entered the city with Cardinal Mazarine and 10,000 soldiers. The citizens received his laws; and his first act of authority was to build a *Citadel* on the right side of the mouth of the harbour, and Fort St John on the other side. The space between is shut up by a chain every night, and is so narrow that only one ship can pass at once. The harbour is 1000 paces long and 300 broad; one of the finest for show in the world, though too small to admit men of war. The city is large, very well built, exceeding populous, rich, and full of bustle and business. Its streets are long and broad; and most of them lead to the port. The *Cours* is very large, and a beautiful place for a general rendezvous and promenade. It is planted with trees, and adorned with handsome cisterns of water, and very good houses on every side. But it is always crowded beyond measure, and not so shady and agreeable as that of Aix. The *Lazaretto* is a large fine building, where foreigners who come from eastern parts are permitted to live, during the quarantine to which they are subjected. This law is strictly observed in all the ports of Italy, &c. otherwise the plague would often be imported from Asia and Egypt, where it too frequently rages. Marseilles, however, was not always very strict in exacting a compliance with this regulation; but it paid dear for its lenity, by the plague being brought with some merchandize from Egypt in 1720: Since which time it has become more exact in enforcing obedience to the above law. The arsenal of Marseilles is the most beautiful in the world, though it does not contain arms for 30,000 men; but they are disposed in so admirable an order, and in such a pleas-

ing variety of forms, representing suns, triangles, pyramids, parks of arms, &c. with steel rails exquisitely wrought, human figures in all sorts of armour, &c. that it is one of the greatest curiosities to be seen here. In it are kept the arms belonging to the galleys. The *Park*, the buildings belonging to the galleys and arsenal (in which is an extensive range of smith's shops, &c.) together with the *Palace* and gardens of the intendant of the galleys,—are magnificent and of vast extent. They are near the port, where the galleys themselves, glittering with gildings, make a very fine shew. All the French king's galleys lie here. They are at present only 18, though they were 40 not many years ago. The general's is richly gilt and painted, and adorned with the best basso-relievos of the age. Its flags, streamers, &c. are of fine red damask, with flowers *de lys* devices and coats of arms, embroidered with gold. The principal flag is 40 feet long, and 10 broad. The principal cabin is lined with red damask, fringed with gold and silk. The lieutenant-general's galley is nearly as rich. Few sights can equal the splendour of these galleys on holy days, when all their streamers are displayed. They serve to carry great persons, like our yachts, and to cruize against the African corsairs in the summer months. Besides these, the harbour is always crowded with ships from every part of the world, forming a perfect forest of masts. It can contain 550 vessels in perfect safety, being, as I was informed, a thousand paces long. Around it runs a broad handsome pavement, and beyond that good houses and shops. Here also stands the Exchange, in which we were amused by seeing people of almost every country of the world. The walls of the town are razed, and it has no fortifications at present, except a strong citadel, built by Lewis XIV. on an eminence, which commands both the town and the port. This port is one of the strongest in Europe, having a very narrow entrance between strong castles: that on the left is called *Notre Dame de Garde*, being on a mountain (on which is a chapel of our Lady, greatly revered in these parts) from the top of which there is a view of the sea to a great distance. Besides these, the three isles lying before the mouth of the harbour are fortified. The castles

of Iff, in one of them, has a governor and garrison, is looked upon as exceeding strong, and serves as a prison of state for these parts, in the same manner as the citadel of Montpelier does for the province wherein it is situated. As this castle is a league from the shore, we were not tempted to go to see it.

Near Notre Dame de Garde is the ancient rich abbey of *S. Victor*, in which Cassian was abbot, and which, with Lerins, was the great seminary of Gaul for many ages. The monks were first Cassianites, but afterwards Benedictines. They had many exemptions and privileges, and never underwent any reformation in discipline; so that though they resided in one house, each monk received his share of the revenues, and lived on it, in his own quarters as he thought proper, almost without subordination, obedience, or rule, merely keeping choir. A few years ago, they obtained a bull from Rome, which secularized them. The king, however, has never yet allowed this secularization, and the parliament of Aix published so severe an invective against them, that it was suppressed even by an order of the king's council. Thus the monks look upon themselves as no religious, but as secular canons. Many of them do not even reside: two live at Aix, enjoying their benefices at a distance. The abbey is a very old vast building. In the court is a deep well, into which they tell us very gravely, the devil fled, when exorcised once by the monks; and they shewed a mark on a stone at its mouth, where he fixed his claw; this mark is struck deep in the stone, and appears like that of the claw of some wild beast. They are so prepossessed with the truth of this story, that they make a procession every Sunday, in surplices, round the cloisters to this well, with prayers and exorcisms. Their church is a Gothic building, very large, rich in relics, and remarkable for its antiquity. The sacristan shewed us the relics under strong iron gates and bolts, in repositories made in the wall, on each side of the high altar. I chiefly took notice of those of St Victor in a silver shrine, gilt, given by Pope Urban V., whose tomb we see on the outside of the choir. The abbey gave an arm of St Victor to that of his name in Paris. There are also relics of many other saints and martyrs, as well as portions of all the chief relics of St Peter's in Rome,

given by the same pope; a finger of St Mary Magdalene, &c. all in rich cases. In the lower part of the church, is a subterraneous chapel, or rather very large church, with many alleys and chapels, which we saw by candle light. They say one of the chapels here was the first Christian church in France. It has been consecrated by three popes in person, as stones in it testify; and enjoys very great grants and privileges. The chapel of St Mary Magdalene contains her statue, and is the place in which they say she began her penance, before she retired to La Sainte Baume. The chapel of our Lady no woman is permitted to enter. They shewed us here, in these caverns and alleys, many ancient monuments and relics, among others the stone tomb of St *Cassian*: Though his name be not in the martyrology, the popes allow this abbey to keep his office, and honour his relics: he never held the Semipelagian heresy, after it was condemned and looked on as an error. Here is also the true cross of St Andrew, as they assure us; it is said to be of olive wood; is seven feet long, and eight inches broad in the figure of an X. The bodies of the *Seven Sleepers*, in a stone tomb, are likewise here. The story of their sleep of 300 years is fabulous; but these martyrs acquired that name from their "sleeping in the Lord" by death; for this was the church phrase. The tomb of the *Twenty four Virgins*, who disfigured themselves, to prevent their being ravished by the Vandals, is also shewn. An ancient picture of an abbot here is remarkable, to shew how simple their habit, staff, and cap then were: no mitre, crosier, &c. Here are many other curious antiquities. Coming out of the caves, we again examined some ancient monuments, lying in the porch or gallery before the church-door. This abbey enjoys 50,000 livres yearly revenue. The cathedral, called Notre-Dame Major, is very large and ancient. They say it is the same building which was a Roman temple of Diana of Ephesus. In my opinion the present structure is Gothic. It possesses the head of *Lazarus* in a silver shrine, gilt and wrought; that of St *Canat*, 2d bishop of Marseilles, in silver, gilt, &c. The tomb of Monsieur *Gof*, a canon esteemed a saint by the people, is very rich, and filled with donations. The parish church of St Ferriol is recently built and in a good style.

Marseilles has three great manufactories of earthen ware, imitating china, situated on the outside of the gate towards Aix. This city by its trade abounds with all the produce of Asia, Africa, and Spain, &c., as cheap as on the spot; as their Onions, &c.

CHAPTER EIGHTH.

TOUR FROM MARSEILLES TO ANTIBES.

Toulon, Ramparts, Anecdote of the Bishop during the Plague, Arsenal.—Hieres.—Orange Gardens.—Frejus (Forum Julii).—Cannes—Isles of Lerins.—Antibes.—Description of the Felucca's.—An Account of the Mediterranean.

Marseilles, 1745.

WE set out from Aix for Italy on the 7th of March. Summer is intolerable in so hot a climate, and winter nearly as bad for travelling here as it is in England, being cold, subject to rains, floods, (the more disagreeable, because in Italy there are few bridges, and many dangerous fords) snows, and bad weather. Spring is the best season, and ought to be taken very early. As we had seen Marseilles on one side, and St Maximin on the other, we chose our road by TOULON, 11 leagues from Aix: the first part through a plain country of olives, vines, pasture, and some corn; the latter part rugged and mountainous: yet here the almond trees, covered with blossoms, had the appearance of full spring; and even the barren rocky mountains and heaths afforded a pleasant landscape, while the abundance of thyme, lavender, and other odoriferous herbs, with which they were covered, exhaled a most delicious fragrance. I know some virtuosos in Aix, who spend a great part of their time in studying the herbs on these hills, which are found here in great variety. Before reaching Toulon, we met with capers and orange trees. The former grow here in

plenty, both on walls and on the ground in plots. The bud must be gathered green, before it turns to a white flower. It is of a disagreeable taste, till boiled with water and salt. It then excites an appetite, is opening, attenuating, and very healing.

TOULON is a small town, of little trade, but very strongly fortified. The ramparts are faced with fresh beautiful white stone, and the parapets not of a thin brick wall, as in most parts of Flanders, which is broke down by the first fire, but of stone, and a rampart of earth behind, the embrazures through which the garrison fire their muskets being narrow at the wall, but widening gradually. The cathedral is large and very old. The bishop is beloved and revered as a saint, on account of his great devotion, and his zeal in the last plague. As he went through the streets on that occasion to visit the sick, a person in an infected house cried out for the sacraments: the bishop bid his chaplain go in and administer them: He excused himself out of fear. The bishop went up stairs himself, and administered them with his own hands, without receiving any injury. The chaplain fell sick and died. Indeed fear would naturally dispose his body to catch the infection, and intrepidity contribute to preserve the prelate. The arsenal of Toulon is large, and has a good park. It contains the arms for the men-of-war, but not so beautifully arranged as at Marseilles. The port is very deep, the entry well defended by castles, and sheltered against winds and storms by hills. We saw in it seven men-of-war, and were present at the launching of one of 73 guns; when the props and beams that held it were cut, and it slid down the inclined plane it stood upon into the sea, first the fore-part, then the hind-part, plunged deep under water, the other end rising up high. It produced such a commotion in the harbour, that our boat seemed ready to sink, and the sea appeared as if in a violent storm. All took off their hats to salute her, as she rapidly passed through the port into the sea. As BREST in Britany, on the *Ocean*, with its capacious and safe harbour, is the first, so Toulon on the *Mediterranean*, is the second port in France for seamen and ships of war.

We went from Toulon to Hieres, a small poor town, with a good citadel and garrison on a high mountain overhanging the town. This is the finest country for oranges in Europe. All its land is formed into gardens of that fruit. The same tree often displays blossoms, buds, and ripe fruit at the same time, the latter hanging thick all over like golden apples. I imagine the *Fortunate Islands* of the ancients were similar to this country. The sweet or China oranges are the principal; but there are also some sour or Seville oranges, and a few fine lemons. These are all exquisitely good, better than when kept or carried to a distance; for then the bitterness of the rind is sucked in and mixed with the sweet juice of the fruit. Many of the sour, and still more of the sweet, are as big as three or four of such as we commonly have from Portugal, which was the first country in Europe where these sweet oranges (got from China) were planted. At *Hieres* the oranges which grow on a spot of four acres of land can be sold for 1500 livres a-year, and are in prodigious quantities. The isles of *HIERES* are two barren sands above water, a league from land. They are become famous for the late engagement between our fleet under Admiral Mathews, and the French and Spanish squadrons, of which the spectators here give a very odd account: some having been fighting, others calmly looking on, &c. We returned the same day from Hieres to Toulon, and admired again its walls and port, fortified by two moles, each of 700 paces, which almost shut up the haven. Its arsenal is the best naval one in France, surpassing Brest; but we could not see it during the war. Toulon is famous for soap, of which it makes and sells a prodigious quantity; as does also Aix and other parts of Provence and Languedoc, which abound in olive oil. Soap is made of ashes, oak, &c. with olive oils, and marrow of olives, or fat, &c. The different quantities of these ingredients make the difference of the soaps of Alicant, Genoa, Toulon, &c.

From Toulon to *FREJUS* it is 18 leagues; the first part good road, though at the foot of the ridge of mountains which runs from the Pyrenees to the Alps. This lower province is mountainous, and its valleys full of marshes, &c. Frejus was the old *Ferax Julia*, made by *JULIUS CÆSAR* the Romans princi-

pal haven, fortress, and arsenal for Gaul. The sea is now half a league distant, and the little rivers Beal and Rairan are not navigable to the town, on account of sands, though the port might be opened again: It is a dismal town, seated in a fenny valley, having a dead marsh upon the one side, and snowy barren mountains hanging almost over it on the other: It is small, poor, thinly peopled, and from its disagreeable situation very unwholesome. The bishop's palace is very magnificent and large, whilst the cathedral, which is also the only parish church, is very mean. Here are still some remains of an old amphitheatre built, it is said, by Julius Cæsar. It is constructed of small stones. Without the town are the remains of another wonderful work of that celebrated general, the noble *aqueduct* which brought fresh water from the river Siana, by a circuit of eight leagues. I am not surprised that the present bishop of Frejus, who has been too much accustomed to company, should look upon this see as a banishment. He is not, however, likely to be translated in such haste as he seems to desire. Both his situation and character ought to excite in his mind a love of solitude. On leaving Frejus, we found the roads, especially at Estrelles, far worse than any we had yet met with,—leading over rugged mountains, and by the side of frightful precipices. We were glad, after eight leagues of such travelling, to arrive at *Cannes*, a borough on the sea formerly belonging to the abbey of Lerins; but the late Bishop of Grace obtained possession, by a decree of the king's council, of this and 24 other great lordships, all formerly belonging to this abbey, which is thus stripped of its great possessions. From Cannes we see the two isles of *Lerins*, as they were called; now they are only known by the names of St Honoratus and St Marguerite. They are verdant and beautiful, very different from the isles of *Hieres*. The first indeed is more barren, but the island of St Marguerite is very fertile, and covered with olive trees. The abbey of Lerins was for many ages a seminary of learning and piety, and the nursery of innumerable saints, as well as of the most eminent bishops of Gaul. It received the order of St Bennet. At present it has lost a great part of its lands and manor, and contains only a few monks. It is a large modern

building of white stone, and is now known by the name of the abbey of St Honoratus, from its eminent *alumnus* and patron of that name. The isle of *St Honoratus* is near a mile from the shore. It contains a lofty oblong tower, capable of holding 400 soldiers. The isle of St Marguerite is half a mile from the former, very fertile, and strongly fortified. St Marguerite's is a good town: On the mole, three miles in circuit, stand three fortresses; Fortin on the east, Fort d'Arragon on the west, and the principal of all, Fort Royal, on a rock. These isles were taken by the Spaniards in the minority of Lewis XIV., but soon recovered by that prince.. Four leagues below Frejus, we passed the river *Siane*, which falls here into the sea: It rises among the mountains, and washes the walls of *Grace*, or *Grasse*, a small poor town, though an Episcopal see, situated at the foot of a frightful mountain named *Vence*: We left it on our left hand, and higher towards Dauphiny, Riez, Sisteron, Digne with its hot baths, and Glandeve, all small bishoprics in Provence.

ANTIBES is eight leagues from Frejus, and 24 from Toulon. It was built by a colony of the Phocæans from Marseilles, and the Romans had for some time a prætor, or general governor, who resided here. It is now a small gay town, very strong, and beautifully fortified, with a citadel on a high mountain, defended by good bastions. It is a great thorough-fare to Italy. Its port is fine, well defended by forts on its entrance; but so very shallow that no vessel can enter it, except small boat, feluccas, and tartanes, which it is always full of. It is the last town of Provence and France towards Savoy and Italy. It being extremely troublesonie to pass the mountains which continue quite to Genoa, and from thence again to Sazzana for above 200 miles, most travellers embark at Antibes in a felucca, which is a flat-bottomed boat, made to pass over the sands and rocks near the coast. But if a sudden wind rises, they are more easily blown over than a fisher's boat, as they are lighter, and not so large. In the summer months they are safe enough, if the weather be settled and fair; they sail swiftly, have small sails, and four or five oars; but if they go too far into the sea, (as the sailors endeavour to do to have a bet-

ter wind, and save themselves the trouble of rowing), the boat is often lost, a circumstance which uniformly happens if the wind be too strong. Even near the coast they cannot always gain the shore, for sometimes the wind is such that it would sink them, were they to attempt it, and frequently the coast is too rocky and inhospitable to be approached. However, we ventured to take one (for about four guineas) to Genoa, and put on board our chaise. We sailed next day at ten o'clock, with a pretty favourable wind; but were three hours in making two leagues, and the whole party sea-sick. The wind then rose, and turned directly against us. I had often requested the mate to go near the land, as he had engaged his word he would; but he paid no regard to his promise, sometimes making one excuse, sometimes another. I now insisted on being put on shore at the next cape. The sailors attempted to enter the port of Nice, but could not accomplish it; the boat leaned almost quite over, and we expected to sink every minute, till at last the sails were turned, though in doing it we had well nigh perished. Thus we returned back to Antibes in half the time we came from it, and never thought ourselves safe till we trode on firm land. We therefore resolved to venture no more on sea in so inconstant a season, when we could go by land.

ANTIBES, was formerly a bishopric; but this dignity was translated to Grasse. The popes having afterwards declared the vicar of Antibes a delegate apostolic, placed the city under him, and exempted it from its ordinary the bishop of Grasse. This independence was confirmed by Clement VIII.; and the vicar and church still assert their right to it, but the kings have ever favoured the bishop in his authority over it.

THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA, separating Europe from Africa, is above 40 degrees, or 2400 miles in length, from the streights of Gibraltar to the coast of Syria in Asia; and four degrees or 240 miles in breadth; in many places broader. It has no tide (lying too far from the course of the moon, the cause of tides) except a small one in the Adriatic sea or gulf of Venice. This circumstance is extremely favourable to the ports of Marseilles, Leghorn, &c. because vessels set out or come in at any hour.

without waiting for the tide. Doctor Halley computes that the Mediterranean (at the rate of half an inch a day over its whole superficies drawn up by the heat of the sun in vapours and clouds) emits daily in Summer 5280 millions of tons of water, to fall afterwards in rain. But when that great philosopher calculates the waters it receives from rivers to be only 80 times as much as the Thames carries into the sea, he certainly falls far short of the mark *; for the quantity brought by three rivers alone, which he excepts, is immense. These are the *Nile*, which carries down all the snow and waters of Ethiopia (Egypt gives it a very small supply, for it scarcely rains there), the *Nieper* or *Boristhenes*, and the *Don* or *Tanais*, each of which bring all the waters that fall for 2000 Muscovite miles.

This sea has near the Streights of Gibraltar (which are five leagues, or 15 miles over) two opposite motions; by one, on the top, the Atlantic ocean runs into it; by another at the bottom, it flows back into the ocean. Hence a Dutch ship sunk there, was carried by the under current 4 leagues west towards Tangiers †. The waters of the Mediterranean are so smooth, (having no tide or great waves), that they form a beautiful object, and one would be apt to suppose them not subject to storms; yet these are as frequent there as in the ocean, unless during the summer months.

All the states upon the Mediterranean keep some armed galleys to cruize against the Corsairs of Barbary, which often come up to the very coasts of Italy, and sometimes plunder the open country near the shore, carrying off all the inhabitants for slaves; as they did three years ago to the whole isle of Yvica belonging to Spain, at a time when no Spanish ship could appear thereabouts for the English fleet. The galleys are obliged to go out for two months in summer to scour the seas; a hard time for the slaves: But for a very little money any of them may get a licence to stay at home to work. Every galley has a troop of regular soldiers, who are the tallest and stoutest in France. The rest are slaves employed in rowing. The Turks row best; and every galley is obliged to have some of that nation, whom they buy of the Maltese.

* See Philosophical Transactions, No. 186. and 212. † Ibid. for 1724.

CHAPTER NINTH.

A TOUR FROM ANTIBES TO FLORENCE.

St Lawrence.—Nice.—Monaco.—States of Genoa.—Menton.—Ventemille.—St Remo.—Port-Maurice.—Oneille.—Alassio.—Albengo.—Luan.—Final.—Dreadful Roads.—Noli—Savona—Wretched Inns.—GENOA.—Government of Genoa, Character of the people, Description of the City, Cathedral, Palace of the Dòrias, Doge's Palace, Strada Nuova, Arsenal, Harbour, Galley Slaves:—Sostri de Levanti.—Port Specie.—Sazzana.—Masso Carraro.—Piombrino, Interesting Anecdote of the Princess Piombrino.—Lucca, Government, Churches.—Pisa, Ancient and Present State, Cathedral, Remarkable Hanging Tower, Campo Santo, and Knights of St Stephen.—LEGHORN, Buildings, Jews, and Mode of Travelling in Italy.

ANTIBES, March, 17th 1746.

TIRED of our naval excursion, we sent our baggage in the felucca, and went by land in a chaise to Nice, four short leagues from Antibes. Travelling along the sands we first passed over the river *le Loup*, and then arrived at ST LAWRENCE, the last village of Provence and of France, a small poor place, situated near the foot of the Alps. Its sweet wine is most delicious, and in great esteem. About 100 paces beyond it we came to the first branch of the river *Nar*, which, rising in the Alps, after a very short course divides itself into three very broad channels near the sea. Over these are long wooden bridges for foot and horsemen, but, without a permission from the governor of Antibes, chaises cannot pass them; and for these the ford is extremely dangerous. On crossing the first bridge, we found ourselves in Italy, in the county of NICE, and after travelling a league and a half more, we arrived at the city of the same name. It is the capital of the county, and formerly belonged to Provence and France; but fell afterwards to the princes of Piedmont; and lastly to the Duke of Savoy. Lewis XIV. razed all the fortifications, so that it is a defenceless place, and not very extensive. In it is the sovereign court of

judicature for the county: The Town-house or Palace (for it has often served in each capacity) is a very large and noble building, fit to lodge several princes with their trains together. The Dominican's church is the best in the town: The port is very difficult and dangerous in its entry, and too shallow for any vessels, except feluccas; properly speaking, Nice has no port but the neighbouring one of *Villa Franca*. The bishop is suffragan to the archbishop of Ambrun. The French pretend a right to Nice, because it belonged to Provence, till Amadeus VII. seized it while the Counts of Provence were busied in their wars in Naples. We found the French and Spaniards in possession of it. The French general, (Count of Maulevrier) gave us an ample passport, in the most obliging manner.

The *Barbets* are the poor inhabitants of the solitary valleys in the Alps above Piedmont. They were formerly almost all Protestants; are extremely savage; and for dexterity and cruelty in plundering, are similar to the Queen of Hungary's *Pandours*. They live on plunder in war, and are very terrible in these parts. They had made some excursions on this road as far as Tourby; but the governor had placed so many guards in the passes of the mountains, that the roads were then perfectly safe; and indeed we travelled always within call of some strong guard.

VILLA FRANCA is a small town, with a little castle on a very high rock, which can contain 100 men. It is near Nice, and in the same county. Its port is good, but it possesses no commerce. It has on the rock a high Pharos or lantern, to direct the ships in the night. Such lanterns are very common in the ports of the Mediterranean, in order that sailors by them may be able to see the harbour at a distance, and to know where the rocks lie. The county of Nice is 22 leagues long and 12 broad, very mountainous, and in general barren.

MONACO, (formerly a sovereign state), is 10 miles from Nice, over very rugged mountains and precipices, passable only on mules. We began to ascend as soon as we left Nice. The castle of Tourby, three miles from Monaco, is of no strength: It belongs to the Duke of Savoy and county

of Nice. It is impossible to descend the mountain into Monaco on this side, any other way than on foot, and even this for two long miles of most rugged winding ways, is very difficult. The city is on a small eminence, to which we ascend by very beautiful stone steps, leading to a noble gate, erected by the last prince, Grimaldi. It stands on a cape, and hangs over the sea; on which it has a port much frequented by Feluccas. Its inhabitants are chiefly poor artizans. The market-place is a handsome square, on one side of which stands the prince's palace, a fine building. The other houses round it are all painted and very gay. The French commander of the garrison lives on the opposite side of the square to the prince. Mules can climb up the rocks towering above the town, on the other side towards Menton and Genoe; and in the valley which constitutes its territory, grow olives, vines, and orange trees. The church and the prince's chapel are deserving attention. The town has walls and a citadel, but could not maintain a regular siege, being commanded in a great measure by a lofty mountain; and must besides receive its provisions by water. It takes its name from an old temple of *Hercules Monœcus*, or the *Solitary*, built on this promontory, which was very famous among the Italians. The garrison of Monaco consists of French troops, under their own commander. The prince appoints a judge to determine all causes. It was HONORATUS GRIMALDI II. who put his state under the protection of France: He was created by Lewis XIII. Duke of Valentinois, and peer of France. The *Grimaldi* have been princes of Monaco ever since the year 980, when GUY GRIMALDI expelling the *Saracens*, founded the sovereignty. The last heiress of this family married M. Matignon, Count of Thorigny, chief of one of the most powerful, rich, and illustrious families of France, in lesser Brittany. His son is the present Prince of Monaco, colonel of the regiments of Monaco in France, and some time ago banished the French court to his regiment, for an affront offered to the daughter of the Duke of Bouillon.

Leaving Monaco, we enter the States of GENOA; the first town of which is MENTON, eight miles from Monaco, on a mountain hanging over the sea.

Nine miles further we saw VENTEMILLE, a small town on the coast, and an episcopal see. The *Counts of Ventemille*, one of the greatest families of Europe, a branch from the Kings of Italy and Marquises of *Yvrée*, were sovereigns of this city in the 11th century, but were expelled by the Genoese. The elder branch is extinct: One of the younger is settled in Provence, and called *Counts of Marseilles* and of *Luc*.

ST REMO lies four miles beyond Ventemille, in a fertile valley, is a large town, but poor, inhabited chiefly by sailors and fishermen. Its port is very boisterous, and only capable of receiving small boats; but large vessels can come near it. The English fleet not being able to bombard Genoa, came before St Remo last year, and threw in a great many bombs, which only damaged some fishermen's huts. The Genoese have placed fascines, and raised moles on the port, on which they have planted a great many pieces of old cannon to defend it from a second attack. After passing St Remo, the mountains become more inaccessible, being higher, and more rugged, and the precipices in many places most dangerous and frightful.

PORT MAURICE, nine miles from St Remo, is a good burgh, very populous. Its harbour was an excellent one, but was choked up by order of the republic, that it might not injure the trade of their own city. The roads become worse for 10 miles from Port Maurice to ONEILLE, which stands in a plain, fertile in olive-trees, &c. It is walled, but has no citadel or castle, and being commanded by the mountains, is of small strength. Oncille is a principality belonging to the duke of Savoy, though surrounded by the territories of the State of Genoa. The Spaniards were in possession of it when we passed. The town made no resistance against them, only the duke faintly defended some passes in the mountains. It has no port deep enough for larger vessels than feluccas. *Diano* is three miles further, with a weak castle; we left it on the left; for it is almost two miles from the sea; and all the road over these mountains lies as close as possible to the shore, and often the precipices look perpendicularly into the waters. *Alassio* is a very long village on the sea, nine miles from Onelle, full of boatmen, feluccas, and fishermen. It has a

handsome square. It is reported that some coral is fished here, as well as in the Baltic.

From the top of the mountains, at the distance of only two miles from Alassio, we could discover GENOA, though above 40 miles off. *Albenço* is a great town and bishopric, six miles from Alassio, in a valley and plain of five miles long, extremely fertile and pleasant. But the sight of the high mountains which surround it on all sides, except towards the sea, put the traveller in mind that his fatigues are not yet at an end. We see corn fields in the plain, a great rarity in this journey. The air in this place, is said to be very unwholesome from its lying in a valley under snowy hills. It is five miles to *Luan*, a small town containing many good houses; and a pleasant place, if any can be so amidst such frightful mountains. *Luan* is a principality of Prince DORIA the Genoese. *FINAL* is 10 miles beyond *Luan*; but the rock we pass over, forms for three miles the worst road I have ever yet seen, being made with hands, and all full of sharp stones, so that it was scarce possible to walk without falling down amongst them at the risk of breaking one's legs: We led our mules by the bridle: In one place, this almost impracticable road, led along the brink of a perpendicular precipice; in other places the precipice sloped a little down to the sea. It was even a pleasure to go down this horrible mountain, (though the descent is very uneasy,) to the city of *Final*, which stands in a very small valley, the most pleasant on the road, being all a garden. *FINAL* is a Marquisate. It was enjoyed by the noble family of the *Carracts*, till Philip III. of Spain made himself master of it in 1602. The Genoese obtained it during the grand war in the beginning of this century. The Duke of Savoy has pretensions to it, in virtue of a gift from the empress during the present war; who challenges the right of Spain. He has long had an eye to it; for its port might be made better than that of Genoa, and ruin the trade of that city. At present it is only fit for feluccas and tartanes, though superior to Port-Maurice. It is very strong, both on the sea and land side; and has an impregnable castle or citadel on a lofty rock, looking perpendicularly upon the place. Add to this, the mountains all around it are impassable. Ou

the port is a magnificent triumphal arch, raised by the republic in honour of the heroism of the Governor, who defended it against the bombardment it suffered in 1716. Final contains a great many good buildings. We no sooner got out of the town, but we again mounted other frightful rocks, and after travelling nine miles arrived at *Noli*, a small town and Episcopal see. Five miles farther stands *Vai*, a fortress, and six beyond this place we arrived at SAVONA, an ancient city, and at present the most flourishing of the whole State, next to Genoa.

SAVONA is situated in an extensive, fertile, and agreeable valley; is very gay and well built. Both the town and suburbs contain fine palaces, with noble fronts, in which marble is very profusely employed in the pillars, windows, and doors. The walls of the houses are also painted in a lively manner. On the Town-house are the statues of three Popes this city has produced, Sixtus IV., and that implacable enemy of France Julius II., both of the family of *Roveri*; and Gregory VII. The church of the Jesuits here is a finished building, very new: the front of fine marble, curiously cut: the exact proportions, richness of the materials and ornaments, especially the charming corridor or gallery that runs round it, make it worthy a traveller's notice. Savona is fortified, has a castle of some strength, and a new work is erecting on the shore, with some bastions to defend it from any bombardment. Leaving Savona, we again mounted rocks higher than any we had hitherto passed. Six miles brought us to *Veraggio*, 20 farther to *Utri*, and 11 more to GENOA. After leaving *Utri*, the road became better, and especially for coaches. From Savona the buildings are more gay, and we meet with many fine villas. Two miles from Genoa we passed *St Petro d' Arena*, a pleasant village, filled with the noblest country-seats in the world.

Thus in six days we travelled from Nice to Genoa, 135 Italian miles, on mules accustomed to these mountains and tremendous precipices; but we had the prudence to lead them by the bridle in all dangerous and narrow roads. Very often the way is not a yard broad, and the fall would be down a rock, the very sight of which inspires terror. The mules are sure-

footed, but very stubborn, and apt to kick. Some will lie down on the road, out of laziness, and kick at their burden. These mountains form at Nice the lower *Alps*, and join the *Apennines*, which run quite through the middle of Italy to its extremity. Here, in their beginning, they lie near the sea, and run through the whole state of Genoa. They are composed entirely of rocks, in many places very high. The country, on this mountainous coast, was called *Liguria* by the Romans: It is barren and rocky. With incredible fatigue and industry, the inhabitants have reared on it a few vineyards: But their wine is sour and cannot be drunk, except the muscadine, produced between *La Rive* and *Oneille*. At Genoa, they are supplied with wine from Provence. These mountains in several places display palm-trees, such as we see in the physic gardens in Oxford, Paris, &c.; also orange and lemon-trees; though the fruit they produce is very bad, and scarcely eatable. The corn, &c. must all come from abroad. Oil they have in great plenty; but their olives are indifferent. However, they export the oils. At Savona they make so much *soap*, that it takes its French name *Savon* from thence.

The *inns* on these mountains are very mean, and their accommodations bad. They have seldom a chimney, and when a fire is wanted, they bring a warming-pan, or some small vessel of brass or iron, in which they kindle a few sticks in the middle of the room; so that those who choose to stay to warm themselves, run the risk of suffocation; and in winter it becomes a hard matter which of the two evils to prefer, smoke or cold. For meat, they give the weary traveller sallad and stinking oil, ragouts of roasted serpents and small fish, which are often salted and old. In the principal towns, however, we got good meat and tolerable lodgings.

Notwithstanding the barrenness and horrid aspect of this coast, it is extremely populous, and full of houses and villages, a great comfort in such roads. The people live by the sea, and almost all have boats or feluccas. The sea on this coast, from Menton to Genoa, for above 100 miles, and again from Genoa to Lerici, about 70 miles, is called the *River of Genoa*, and constitutes the riches of the commonwealth. The terri-

tory of the republic on this coast, where broadest, is nowhere 25 miles.

The REPUBLIC of GENOA was formerly very potent, and waged war many years with Venice, conquered the infidels, the kingdoms of Corsica, Sardinia, and Cyprus, the isles of Metelin and Chio, and had possession of the important cities of Caffa and Pera nigh Constantinople. At present its State consists of the island of Corsica, and the coast, called the River of Genoa. *Corsica* is 100 miles round, has BASTIA for its capital, Bonifacio a good port, Ajaccio and Calvi, strong places. It is barren, and thinly peopled, the air very unhealthy; and its inhabitants are famous plunderers. The mountainous sea-coast from Menton to Lerici is 170 miles long. The public revenues are very small, but the individuals are in general the richest of all Italy, being all very industrious, and paying trifling taxes. The Genoese are the greatest bankers in the world, and do all the business for the nobility and merchants of Milan, Rome, Spain, &c. It is said the pope owes them very great sums. Almost all foreign money is current at Genoa: even the pope's sequins, which are deficient in weight. Spanish pistoles are most valued; but a man gains by the exchange for French, English, or almost any other coin. The money of the republic is the lowest and basest of any, and will not pass but at great loss in other states in Italy. This hinders it from being exported. The people of Genoa are generally reckoned magnificent in their buildings, haughty to strangers, and ready to impose on them. Indeed, none of the Italians possess that free courteous behaviour to strangers which distinguishes the French. The court of Rome, and that of Venice, are esteemed the most polite: The Genoese the least so: And the present war has rendered them peculiarly reserved to the English. On this account we could not obtain liberty to see their arsenal, or mount their Pharos; and no person of rank ever spoke to us, unless to give us a salutation in meeting. This shyness made us desirous of leaving their country as soon as possible. Upon our fleet threatening to bombard them, they had ordered away all the English merchants, who retired to Leghorn with their consul. The Genoese seemed to us to

correspond to the general character given of them, in nothing so much as in imposing upon strangers. In other countries this disposition is displayed by a few individuals only, but here, even more than in Holland, it seems almost an universal propensity. The very postmasters on the road invent all the schemes and tricks imaginable to make extravagant demands, and there is no tariff or regulation for horse-hire on any road in this republic, excepting that to Milan. The peasants and inhabitants of the mountains are opulent enough. All are obliged to have arms, and to rise up, on summons by the bell, to defend the passes, and their country, in case of any invasion. Every peasant possessed of a gun is a keen sportsman, and there is not a feather to be seen in the mountains; neither are the laws forbidding the killing of game in force here. The republic thus maintains no regular troops, except in Genoa, and in a few of its fortresses. But during the present war they have on foot 12,000 men: Eighteen or twenty thousand would be their utmost effort: nor could they maintain these for many months. The people have a great passion for *liberty*; and indeed they gain more by it than any other republic I am acquainted with, as they pay very inconsiderable taxes, and have no armies to maintain. The republic is poor, but the individuals are rich.

The inconstancy of the people, as is generally the case in republics, has produced changes in the Government, and revolutions in the State. Genoa has sometimes been governed by Counts, sometimes by Capitaneos, sometimes by Governors, sometimes by Lieutenants, Rectors, Reformers, and Dukes. The State changed the form of its Government 12 times in 34 years, from 1494 to 1528. But since that time it has continued the same. The Doge or Duke is chosen every two years out of the nobility by the senate. After his office, he remains procurator for life. He is obliged to live in the palace, and cannot leave it without permission of the senate. He wears a royal crown for Corsica, which once had its king. Whenever he goes abroad in state, which he generally does once a-week, a sword or gilt scabbard is carried before him, and 24 senators in robes of black velvet accompany him. The streets he goes through are all lined with soldiers on both sides. The senate is composed of 400 persons, and is formed every year

by 30 electors, who are chosen first. These must be all noble: hence the government is aristocratical. The little council consists of 100 persons out of these 400, and can decide all things of smaller importance; as can the Doge with the eight governors, who are chosen among the senators, and five syndics; for these constitute a court. The syndics have a power to examine and punish the Doge after the expiration of his office. The pretor and assessors of the rota are the judges for criminal causes. The assessors determine in civil causes and lawsuits. The censors and consuls have the care of the police, and superintend the government of the city, and of trade.

The noblemen have many estates in Naples, which makes the republic in some degree dependant on that kingdom. The principal families of Genoa are the DORIA, (of which there are two branches, the Prince of Doria, and the Duke of Tarsis in Naples), the Spinola, the Grimaldi, the Pallavicini, the Cibo, the Fieschi, Pamphili, &c. Pope Adrian V. and Innocent IV. were of the Fieschi: Innocent VIII., a Cibo. The ancient families are 28; viz. four principal, the Grimaldi, Fieschi, Doria, and Spinola. The other 24, Calvi, Cattanei, Giustiniani, Centurioni, Cibo, Cigala, Fornari, Franchi, Grilli, Gentili, Imperiali, Interiani, Lsecari, Lomellini, Marini, Negro, Negrone, Pallavicini, Pinelli, Promontorii, Sauli, Salvahi, Vivaldi, and Vesodimare. The other noble families are called aggregate, and are to the number of 437. The Doge wears a robe of crimson velvet, with a kind of square bonnet, and when he walks in ceremony, a mitre crowned. He is styled *Serenity*; as senator, *Excellency*. The nobles are dressed generally in black, like the counsellors of the parliament in France, and never wear a sword. The Doge is chosen alternately out of the ancient and the new nobility. Trading is not esteemed derogatory to a nobleman in Genoa. Bankers and silk-weavers are the richest professions here. The great sums lent by the Genoese to the king of Spain, and their possessing lands in Naples and Milan, keep the commonwealth in a state of dependence on these countries. The ladies in Genoa dress like the French, wear great hoops, but do not cover their faces with veils, which are so much the fashion in Burgundy; and

in the southern countries, the women are to be seen working in dung and mud with very long white veils hanging almost to the ground. The women here seldom wear caps, but bind up their hair in wreaths and knots, with a needle and ribbons. They are said to esteem red hair most. The proverb of Genoa is, "Gente senza fide, monte senza ligno, mare senza pesce, ponte senza fiume, et donne senza vergogna." Which means: "Men without faith, (false and perfidious) mountains quite rocky, without any wood; the sea affording fish in much less plenty than in any other parts of the Mediterranean, bridges without water, and ladies without shame." As we came into the city from Utri, we passed over a long stately bridge, without any water in the channel beneath, except in winter. The ladies appear openly, without veils, &c. But it is too much to accuse them of a want of modesty. There are many striking examples of devotion in Genoa; and they seem in general much inclined to enrich their churches. There is a confraternity of *Penitents* who attend funerals in procession, in white linen habits which cover them from head to foot, small holes only being made for the eyes, mouth, and nostrils. A procession of twenty of these with a corpse looks extremely frightful. The same confraternity is obliged to pray by turns, all day, two at a time, in the churches, during any solemnity. In Genoa none but noblemen belong to it. In the south of France they are chiefly the common people, who compose the fraternities of both the black and white Penitents.

GENOA has lost great part of its commerce, but is still much addicted to the means of getting money; other studies do not occupy great attention. There is indeed an academy of the gentlemen of the belles lettres, but it is called the Academy of the *Adormentati*, that is *persons asleep*. Genoa is $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles in circumference, and lies along the sea coast, being confined in breadth by the mountains: its streets are very narrow, and full of ascents. Hence most of the inhabitants use litters or small chaises in the town, and take their coaches only when they ride out towards St Petro d'Arina for an airing. It is not true that Genoa is built of marble, as Misson observes.

But though many of the houses are by no means elegant, still it deserves its title of *Genoa la Superba*, on account of its magnificent palaces and churches, in which materials and admirable architecture strive to outvie each other: All the houses, especially near the port, are five or six stories high; their walls are generally painted very gaudy on the outside, except when other ornaments take place. This gives the city a gay appearance. This taste for painting houses extends itself also to other towns in the neighbourhood; and the noble Genoese, either out of custom or vanity, have frequently their arms painted on all the tolerable houses which belong to them.

The church of the *Annunciation* is the best in Genoa. It belongs to the Franciscan friars, and was built by the Lomellini. Its length, breadth, and height, are admirably proportioned; its gilded vault, walls covered with fine paintings; its magnificent altars, adorned with good pictures of Rubens, Julius Romanus, and other masters; its pillars of highly polished marble, of such natural colours that they seem painted, and so excellently channelled, that one would think them adorned with separate colonades; the chapels, pulpits, high altars, and choir, —all charm a stranger. But this church has no front yet completed, a defect common in the fine churches of Italy, owing partly to a tax laid on by the pope, to be paid to St Peter's in Rome, by every new church when its front is finished. The convent of these religious, their gardens of orange-trees, &c. are delightful.

The *Dome* (for so a cathedral is called all over Italy) is dedicated to St Lawrence. It stands on an eminence, its outside is covered with marble, and its gate adorned with fine pillars of the same material. Within we admired chiefly among the statues of the Evangelists a marble one of St John, a fine picture by BAROCCI, and above all the rich chapel of St John Baptist, where, besides a great number of silver lamps, there is a shrine of the same metal, supported upon four pillars of porphyry, in which they say are contained the ashes of that saint. Above it is seen a prodigious emerald of an octagon figure, a finger thick, and between three or four palms in circumference. It was brought from Palestine 600 years ago, and gi-

ven by Baldwin king of Jerusalem to this republic, as a memorial of their services in the holy war. Here are some portions of St Lawrence's body, and many other relics. The music of this church is very fine. The *Dominicans* church is remarkable for its beautiful pillars, paintings, and chapels: That of St Cyr, belonging to the *Theatins*, surpasses all the rest, in the quarries of marble exhausted on its walls, pillars, steps, balusters, &c. Walking about curiously in it, we were taken for *Hugonotti Francesi*. The convent of the *Theatins* is very noble in its buildings, gardens, and all conveniences, though they subsist only on alms, and cannot beg, as the other mendicants do. The church of St Ambrose, served by the Jesuits, the second for beauty in Genoa, that of the *Benedictines*, and that of the nuns of the same order, are very rich and sumptuous; so is the Jesuits church, but its effect is destroyed, by being situated too near the Doge's palace. A stranger must not forget to take notice of a curious *Stephen stoned*, by JULIUS ROMANUS, in St Stephen's church; a *St John baptizing our Saviour*, by TINTORET, in St Francis's; a picture by VANDYKE, in St John's chapel; and the chapel of the *Doria Family* in St Matthew's.

GENOA has 29 parishes, and 25 collegiate churches of canons. The *Doria's Palace*, built by the celebrated Captain ANDREW DORIA, is the finest in Genoa. It reaches from the sea, near the Pharos, to the mountain. In the lower part of it is a great gallery, paved with black and white marble, with pillars of the same. It is reckoned to be 120 paces long, and has a fine prospect towards the port. The apartments of the palace are most magnificent, and the furniture superb. The posts of the beds are of silver: The tables are of jasper, alabaster, oriental agates, or silver wrought with curious basso-relievo. One table, it is said, weighs above 20,000 crowns of silver. The paintings, carvings, gildings, are equally magnificent. The gardens are very fine, and in the middle of them is a fountain with two basons of white marble, one within the other, with a statue, larger than life, representing ANDREW DORIA, the great admiral, under the figure of a *Neptune*, armed with his trident, in a shell, (his chariot) drawn by three horses, and at

tended by 12 mermaids. The alleys about the great parterre are paved with little round stones in Mosaic. On both sides are very good aviaries, stocked with choice birds. The same prince's palace in the country at San Pietro d'Arena, with many others, are also very stately and rich. In the courts and gardens at Genoa, artificial grottos of shells and fountains are very common, and well executed. The gardens of Count *Neri* are particularly remarkable.

The *Doge's Palace* is very noble. His Serenity, together with his family, is lodged, and his table maintained, at the expence of the republic. On the expiry of his two years of office, the senate sends him a message to leave the palace. The eight senators who make up the *Doge's* council, called *the Court of Signoric*, also live in it, and are called the *Governors*, because this court is perpetual.

The *Doge's* palace leads into the *Strada Nuova*, or New Street, the glory of Genoa, and not to be paralleled in the universe. It is very long and broad, and the houses are equal in appearance to the most magnificent palaces: Each seems to surpass the other, and the eye is perfectly enchanted. Their fronts, porticos, and courts, are in the most noble style imaginable, and embellished with pillars, statues, fountains, &c. Here marble is lavishly squandered, though none of the walls are wholly built of it. Nothing can be better contrived, more ingenious, or more finely finished, than their apartments: The order, proportions, and ornaments, are such as to make them perfect models to all the architects of Europe. Some travellers extol Genoa too high, others, when they do not find every thing correspond to the ideas they had formed, depreciate it too much: But this street at least cannot but please and astonish all. A stranger ought also to visit the *Exchange* and *Town-house*, and will be pleased with many other rich churches, in which the Genoese display with prodigality their treasures. The *Arsenal* is said to contain arms for 40,000 men; but it is chiefly remarkable for its fine display of old armour, marks of the ancient greatness of this commonwealth. Amongst these they boast of the armour of many Genoese ladies, who assumed the cross, and went in disguise to the *holy*

war. The *little arsenal* is in the Doge's palace: Its principal curiosity is said to be the beak or stern of an old Roman ship, called *rostrum* by the Latins, which was found in the harbour.

The port is spacious, and surrounded with good pavements, walls, and fine buildings: But the entry is dangerous in stormy weather, especially above *Utri*. A *darse*, or a long pier of stone, runs through the midst of the port, to defend it from tempests; within this lie the galleys, which at present amount only to six; so much is this state reduced from its former power both by sea and land: During stormy weather, all other ships also endeavour to get within the pier, as securer than the rest of the port; though the *Libeccio*, or south-west wind, called by the Romans, the *African*, the most dangerous in this sea, carries the storms even into the *darse*, but with much less violence. The *Fharos*, or Lantern Tower, was built by Lewis XII., when the French were masters of Genoa: Not being allowed to ascend the building, we were obliged to content ourselves with a prospect of the town from the mountains near it, where the flat tops of the palaces, like towering terrasses, and the fine buildings, form a noble object to the eye. The slaves in the galleys of Genoa have, as at Marseilles, the liberty of walking in the town chained by couples together, and of working at their trades, or other labour, the gains from which they employ as they please, and buy themselves linen, better victuals, &c.; their strict allowance is a loose poor jerkin, without linen or stockings: They lie on the bare boards in their galley, and are eat up with vermin; but by their little earnings they are enabled to mend their condition very much; and most of those at Marseilles seemed to live cheerfully, and even comfortably; any person who has respectable friends, though condemned to the galleys, never appears in them, except at his first arrival, but is immediately taken off again, and put into the hospital, where good care is taken both of his temporal and spiritual concerns: At Genoa, many voluntarily sell themselves for about eight sequins, or four pounds Sterling, to be galley slaves five years, when any are wanted.

The *Corsairs* were formerly the savage *Corsicans*: At present the Algerines, and other Africans from Tunis, Tripolis,

&c. infest the Mediterranean; and against these the galleys put to sea in the summer months.

This place being so dear, and the inhabitants so reserved, we staid only three days to see the city, and set out again along the coast of the river of *Genoa di Levante*, or that which lies towards Tuscany. During the first two leagues we had a very good road, but we then entered again on the rugged mountains, and often found the roads narrow, and over high precipices. We passed *Rapallo* a small town 18 miles from Genoa; and 15 miles farther on the sea is *Sestri di Levante*, the largest city on this road. The mountains are worst nigh *Mataran* a petty village lying in the midst of them. At *Cape-Fine*, is a beautiful and strong fortress, opposite to which they told us the sea was dangerous near the coast. Descending from these tremendous mountains, we at last arrived at *Port Specie*: This is a handsome large town, and possesses a good port and a considerable trade: The mountains begin from this place to have an easy descent; and chaises sometimes pass them, though with great difficulty and danger. We continued our way on mules to *Sarzana*, a well fortified town, and the seat of a bishop: It is the last place in the state of Genoa, and 75 miles from that city. *Lerici* is their last port for feluccas. *Sarzana* is three or four miles from it and the sea. We felt infinite pleasure in having got over, in the space of two days and a half, these dangerous precipices, and rugged ways, besides four fords, and to find ourselves among reasonable people, in an agreeable plain: And we experienced no less satisfaction in taking leave, both of the Genoese and their inhospitable country.

That evening we lay at *Massa*, the capital of a small principality of the same name, consisting of this town; of a village on the frontiers of the Genoese, with a large old castle, 8 miles from *Sarzana*; and of *Carrara*, a small town famous for the best quarries of marble in Italy, which furnished materials for the palaces of Genoa, and form the prince's greatest revenue. The family of *Cibo*, which has flourished in Italy ever since the 9th age, is divided into several younger branches. The eldest son has been for two hundred years sovereign Duke of *Massa* and Prince of *Carrara*, which he obtained by marrying

the heiress. This family hath given the church two popes, Innocent 8th and Boniface 9th, and many cardinals. The last duke, Alderano Cibo Malaspini, dying without any male issue, left his dominions to his eldest daughter and sole heiress, Maria Teresa born 1725: She is married to *Ercole* or *Hercules*, hereditary prince of *Modena*, but lives still at *Massa*; her husband being often with her. Thus this principality will pass to the family of *Modena*, unless the grand duke of *Tuscany* gets possession of it; as he has long pretended a kind of dominion over it. The fear of this obliged the duke of *Modena* to declare in the present war against the Emperor, who is grand duke. The duchess lives in the palace, which is a very spacious building, in the form of a square. The town is handsome enough, but the inhabitants are poor. *Carrara* is but 2 miles distant. *Piombino* is another small town and principality on this coast. Its Prince is of the family of the *Ludovisii*, one of the greatest in *Rome*. The late Princess of *Piombino*, when her daughter was dying, having expressed her concern to see the pious Princess *Sobieski*, consort of the Chevalier of *St George*, so assiduous in attending and serving her, during a long sickness: the Princess *Sobieski* in reply told her, that she should receive the same offices from her within a year. The Princess *Sobieski* in fact died within that term, and the Princess *Pombino* was so moved that she became the imitatrix of her austerities and practices of devotion. Setting out from *Massa*, after we had paid our respects to the dutchess, we were soon in the grand duke's territories in *Tuscany*. He has a castle and small troop of soldiers on the barrier. It is twenty five miles from *Massa* to *Pisa*: but we went twelve miles out of our way to pass through *Lucca*.

LUCCA is a small republic, surrounded by the grand duke's territories in *Tuscany*, excepting near the borders towards *Massa* and *Modena* on opposite sides. From its capital (also called *Lucca*) it extends towards *Pisa* 5 miles, towards *Modena* 16, towards *Florence* 10; and is 30 miles in circuit, hedged in by a round ridge of high rocky mountains, which we easily passed, the ascents being good roads. The river *Serchio* passes through this state, and has a good bridge. The city of *Lucca*.

is very ancient : In it Pompey, Cæsar, and Crassus, formed the Triumvirate. It is above 3 miles round, situated in an agreeable fertile plain, which produces the best oil in Italy, but very little corn. On the mountains, in sight of the city, many of the Spanish soldiers, last year, lost their lives by falling down these precipices, and many beasts of burden were also killed when crossing them, from Naples. This city is fortified in the strongest manner : the old walls, the work of Desiderius king of Italy, are destroyed, and new ones were raised in 1626, defended by eleven beautiful bastions. The ramparts are very pleasant, planted with shady plane trees, and poplars. The arsenal contains arms for 40,000 men. They have a constant garrison, and are so suspicious of strangers, that they take their pistols from them at the gate, on entering the town, but restore them at the other gate as they go out. Some say they take swords too ; but they did not from any of us, and only asked for fire arms. They give strangers a ticket at their entry, which they are obliged to deliver to the inn-keeper where they lodge, who must carry it to Government. The streets are broad and well paved ; but the town is thinly inhabited, and very poor, notwithstanding its great manufacture of silk, and its liberty, which it is extremely jealous of. The word *libertas* is wrote on their coat of arms, as in that of Genoa.

The Government is aristocratical, and lodged in the Council or Senate, which consists of about 30 nobles. The city is divided into three parts, called *Tierces*, out of each of which three nobles are chosen, called *Anziani*, and who with the prince are obliged to live always in the palace, (without their wives or families), where they are maintained by the public. These ten make up the *Signorie*, who propose all things to the council, and determine requests, &c. of foreigners, but not of citizens without the council. Their commander, who is taken by turns out of each tierce, receives all requests, and may propose them or not as he chuses. The Signorie is all changed every three years. The *Gonfalonier* is at Lucca, and St Martino, what the Doge is at Genoa and Venice. At St Marino he is changed every week, at Lucca he is called the *Prince of the Republic*, and styled *Excellency* : He is chosen every two

months alternately out of each *tierce* ; he wears a robe of crimson velvet, with a stole and cap. The three Secretaries of the council possess great authority in the commonwealth, and over the conduct of the prince : The *Six Men* preside over the exchequer and revenues : The *Rota*, common in many states in Italy, consists of three doctors of the law, foreigners from above 50 miles from Lucca ; one of whom is *Podestat* ; a second Judge in civil causes ; the third in criminal ; but the latter cannot condemn a citizen, unless the senate confirms his sentence. The council of *Discoli* can banish any one accused of an idle or wicked life : They publish the sentence in the four corners of the market place, and the person banished is obliged under pain of death to leave the city before evening, and not to come within 50 miles of its jurisdiction for three years ; after which term he may return, but can be again banished. This is somewhat like the *Ostracism* of the Athenians, by which they banished great men for 10 years, when they were afraid of their becoming too powerful. The Signorie chuses for its own guard 100 soldiers, all foreigners, from above 50 miles distance : 'Tis death for any of these to go near the wall in the night : They guard the palace. The walls and gates are guarded by a town militia, who have three crowns a month each man : At each gate a commissary, who is a citizen, is stationed to observe who comes in, and goes out.

The nobles are very poor, enjoying little landed property : Formerly trade, especially in silk, and in goldsmiths wares, was very flourishing here ; and this city acquired the epithet of *Lucca L'industriosa* : But now the best workmen have left it : Its oil is its chief commodity. The palace is the only building worth notice ; it is not stately nor rich, but very large. The hall of the great council has no other ornaments than wooden forms, or benches for the senators, and a wooden throne, resembling a pulpit, for the prince. The great gallery is worthy of notice : The small chambers (in which the *Auziani* or ancients, with the prince live), open into it. The Lucchese love magnificence in their churches ; they adorn them on festivals with innumerable wax candles, lamps, and other ornaments, at a very great expence : I believe they almost outdo the Spaniards in

this point. The bishop of Lucca wears a pallium like an archbishop, and is immediately subject to the holy see. The town is full of churches and religious houses of all sorts, except Jesuits, against whom the people and religious here have conceived a prejudice. The cathedral dedicated to St Martin, is very large: In it is a miraculous image of our Saviour, called *Volto Santo*, adorned very richly: They imagine it was painted by Nicodemus. In the third chapel is a *Last Supper* painted by TINTORET; on the left under the porch is an excellent basso-relievo by NICOLAS PISANO. In the Dominicans church are two pictures of GUIDO. The church called *Maddona delli Miracoli* is very well built, and contains an image famous for miracles wrought by the intercession of the Blessed Virgin: In that of the *Holy Cross*, is the great rich *crucifix*, valued at 15,000 crowns, pawned by the Pisans to the Lucchese, and never redeemed. St Fredian's is a parish church belonging to the Olivetans, or white Benedictines, who have a very good monastery adjoining to it. In the uppermost chapel of this church, is the tomb of St RICHARD, a King of England, who died here on a pilgrimage to Rome: He is a famous saint in Lucca; and some other churches possess part of his relics: The monks told me, they had in their library several manuscripts regarding him, which I regretted our time did not permit me to examine. Lucca pays a small yearly tribute to the emperor for being under his protection.

When we had ascended the hill which bounds the territory of the Lucchese, we had a beautiful view of the city of Pisa, with the delightful fertile plain in which it stands: On descending we passed near the grand aqueduct, a modern building, which brings the best water from the mountains three miles distant to the city.

PISA, built by a colony from Greece, according to Virgil, is situated in a fruitful plain four miles from the sea, on the river *Arno*: It was for some ages, so powerful a commonwealth, as to maintain considerable wars in Europe, as well as against the Saracens in Asia: At last, ruined by a great defeat it sustained from the Genoese, and torn by factions at home, it fell under the prince whom it of all others most hated, the

Grand Duke of Tuscany, in the 15th century : It is governed by a commissary-general from the duke, under whom are other judges ; and two consuls, who determine causes between merchants and sailors : It has three fine bridges over the Arno, and a good dock and port for small vessels, formed by that river, which is both deep and broad ; but upon its becoming subject to Tuscany, most of its inhabitants forsook it, and its trade fell to nothing ; yet the grand dukes have added several embellishments, and granted many privileges to it : It is at present an extensive city, though very poor, and thinly inhabited ; but containing a great many curiosities and monuments of its ancient grandeur : The streets are large, noble, and well paved ; but grass grows in some of them. The *Cathedral*, called *St John's*, rebuilt by the grand duke, after the former had been burnt down ; is one of the most magnificent in Italy : We admired the beautiful marble steps leading up to it ; the portico adorned with many fine pillars ; the top covered with lead ; the three vast brass gates artfully wrought with historic basso-relievo of the old and new testament : Two of these gates, they pretend, were in Solomon's temple ; the pavement ; the vault curiously painted and gilded ; the great gallery which runs quite round it ; 80 marble pillars, each of one solid stone, said to have been brought by the Romans out of Solomon's temple ; the choir all of marble ; the tabernacle on the high altar of solid silver ; the vault over it, admirably painted ; an *Assumption of our Lady* in Mosaic ; above the high altar, beautiful paintings in fresco ; the choir-seats inlaid with wood of different colours ; in the side chapels, many rich altars, as that of *St Rainerius* patron of Pisa, which is of fine marble, and that of the Blessed Sacrament ; two statues of *Adam and Eve* incomparably carved ; two large fine marble pulpits adorned with basso-relievos, also the excellent basso-relievo on the tomb of *Beatrice*, mother of the Countess *Matildes* ; the vast porphyry pillar, all of one piece ; on another pillar before this church stands an urn of white marble, which contains a talent ; it was sent by *Cæsar* hither, to measure the tribute of the city, if we may believe the *Pisans* : The tower is separate from the church, and is built in the shape of a cylinder, of a rough hard marble :

It is about 190 steps high, and adorned with seven rows of pillars, each less and less to the top: What is wonderful, is that the tower, though so high, is not perpendicular, but leans considerably to one side, so that if a weight is let down by a string from the top, it will fall no less than 16 feet from the basis. Some think the tower has been built in this manner by an extraordinary effort of architectural skill: It seems more probable, however, that the foundation had sunk on one side, while the solidity of the building kept it standing in the present position: No architect can answer for a foundation, if below the solid there should be hollow or soft earth, into which the weight of the building makes it sink. Thus, the walls of Val de Grace in Paris sunk on one side, because of a large hollow underneath. There is another bending tower in Bologna in Italy, though not finished, called Garisenda, from its builder. The Font is another separate building, covered with a handsome dome or cupola, richly gilded and painted, and supported by many beautiful pillars of marble; around it are vessels, in which they used to baptize by immersion. The great pulpit of the cathedral, and its long and broad stairs are admirable: They are of the finest marble, excellently carved in basso relievo, representing the *Last Judgement*, by NICOLAS of Pisa: The vault of this church echoes so well, that it will resound a voice or the stroke of a hammer very loud for 15 minutes.

On the north of the cathedral is the *Campo Santo*, or great old burying place, which is a vast square, finely built with a court in the middle. In the square are the monuments of many eminent moderns, and many ancients; several of these on the pavement and walls are particularly fine. The earth is said to have been brought from the field *Acedama* near Jerusalem, and that it has the property of consuming bodies and even bones in 24 hours. The Sacristan told us it still retained that corroding quality but others said it had now lost a great deal of it. The Campo is 180 paces long. *Bertha*, mother of the countess *Maud*, in *basso relievo*, is a master-piece. NICOLAS of Pisa formed his taste of carving from it, and became the great reformer and master of that art. The present Campo Santo was

built by him in the year 1289. The walls are well painted; and on them are nine historical pieces from Job by GIOTTO.

We went next to see the church of *St Stephen*, Pope and Martyr, patron of Tuscany. On the altar stands the pontifical chair of that pope. The front of the church is of marble, the vault gilt and adorned with innumerable standards, which have been taken from the infidels by the knights of St Stephen, to whom this church belongs. Cosmo the Great, after a victory at sea gained on that saint's day, instituted the order, built them this church, and a magnificent palace, in which they live together, and hold their general chapter. Thus he fixed their chief residence at Pisa. Their institute is to command as officers in the grand duke's galleys against the infidels. Their habit of ceremony is a white mantle, on which is a red cross, like that of Malta, with a red girdle and sleeves. Monsieur Hermant, in his *histoire des ordres de Chevalerie*, ch. 61, says, they take no oath except of fidelity to their grand master, who is the grand duke, with a promise to defend the Christian religion against the Mahometans. But Pope Pius IV's bull for their foundation in 1561, expressly says, they vow charity to expose their lives for the faith, conjugal chastity and obedience: though they are permitted to marry, scarce any of them avail themselves of this liberty. Facing this church stands a marble statue of Cosmo the Great on a pedestal, much admired, erected by these knights to their founder. The city has placed another to the grand duke Ferdinand II. The grand duke's Palace in Pisa is very large. He used to pass the winter here. It stands on the river. The knights palace is in a style of beautiful architecture built by Nicolas of Pisa, but rebuilt by the famous GEORGE VASARI. In the Dominicans church are many good pictures of GIOTTO.

Pisa has on the river a very good dock with fine buildings, and every conveniency for ship building. But its commerce is quite sunk. Cosmo the Great reestablished the university, and made the great ALCIAT professor of Law, CURTIUS of medicine, &c. The college for law is very noble: that called the Sapienza is well endowed: that of Ferdinand is for Tuscan scholars: that of Puteau for those of Savoy: that of Monte Pul-

ciano for natives of that place. We did not see the garden of simples out of town. It was esteemed very curious in plants, monsters, &c. but is now as well as the university on the decline. Nor did we visit the hot baths near the mountains towards Lucca.

It is twelve miles from Pisa to LEGHORN, over an extensive plain, which was a fen till the grand duke Ferdinand drained it by a spacious canal from Pisa, and made it an agreeable country. LEGHORN was a small village on a watery bottom, but by the exertions of the same prince it is now a fine town well fortified with new ramparts and beautiful walls and ditches. The streets are broad, long, and well paved. The merchants have very magnificent houses and apartments. The grand duke's palace is the governor's house. The churches have nothing remarkable, except that of the Greeks. The port has been made at a great expence and is adorned with fine buildings. There is also another small *darse* or harbour, shut up with walls, where the grand duke's galleys lie, which are built at Pisa. Neither of them is quite safe. On the port is erected a fine statue of the grand duke Ferdinand, of beautiful marble, with four Turks chained, of cast brass, under his feet. The statue being of a different and finer material than the rest of the figures, gives it a very grand and pleasing effect.

The duties on merchandise being here very small, this place possesses an extensive commerce; and as foreigners enjoy great privileges and encouragement, the town is chiefly composed of them, especially English, Spaniards, French, Dutch, Greeks, Armenians and Jews: these latter, as well as the Turks, appear in the dresses of their own country, wearing turbans and long silk cloaths, &c. The Jews are more rich and numerous here than in any other town I have yet seen. Their synagogues are very fine and curious. Their burying place out of the town is particularly remarkable, being a very large field covered with stone and marble monuments, with singular figures, and inscriptions of the persons names, mostly in Hebrew. The English, Dutch, &c. have also each their burying place out of the town.

The gentlemen belonging to the English factory would live more comfortably, were they more united, and entertained less

jealousy of each other. The consul has about 800*l.* a year, arising from an impost on every ship freighted by the factory. Among the English merchants, one MR JACKSON a Protestant, got a dispensation, by means of the present Pope, then only Cardinal LAMBERTINI, to marry a Catholic Italian Lady. A rare example in Italy: though we have since seen a similar instance: The Pope is god-father to Mr Jackson's eldest son, to whom he has given already a good benefice. The quarter of the English is extremely commodious, having a fine canal dug through it, which brings their merchandize to their very doors. The old citadel of Leghorn can afford little defence; nor is the new one much better, though a regular fortification.

Taking leave of our countrymen at Leghorn, we returned to Pisa, where the custom-house, desirous to extort money, was very troublesome about a few books. The French chaise we had brought with us being too large for the Italian narrow roads, and too heavy for their horses, we were forced to change it for a lighter Italian one. In Tuscany, in part of the pope's dominions, and in the Venetian territories and Naples, the post furnishes a chaise with the horses, and the chaise is left at the next post house, till some one returns in it. This is called the *Cambiatura*, but it does not go quite so fast as post, nor can a traveller oblige it to carry him by night. It would be more convenient however if it was universal; for it often leaves a traveller in the lurch with his baggage in the midst of a road. For example, in the road from Sarzana to Rome, it fails about 3 posts beyond Sienna. Thus in Italy a traveller may take horses and chaises either by *Vettura* very cheap, but intolerably slow, or by *Cambiatura* at 3 Pauls a horse, and 2 for the chaise, or by *post* at 4 Pauls a horse: So a chaise in *cambiatura* is 8 Pauls per post, horses cost as much when a traveller has his own chaise. A post is in general 8 Italian miles, sometimes 7, sometimes 10. The tariff of posts and the prices must be often consulted by travellers in every different state.

Leaving Leghorn, and passing by Pisa a second time, we arrived in a day and a half at FLORENCE, following, with few exceptions, the course of the river *Arno*, which, rising among the Apennines passes through Florence and Pisa, and is a very con-

siderable river. On this road we had great difficulty in regulating our travelling so as to arrive always at good inns, which are seldom met with in Italy unless in the principal towns. It was harder on account of its being Lent, and there being no liberty to eat eggs, cheese or butter. The common dish in the inns of this country, during that season, is, fish, eggs, or milk, and soups made of *vermicelli*, a sort of paste exactly resembling worms, which we could not endure. All over Italy these pastes are exceedingly common; and to be sold in every shop. They have every where on this road good milk, butter, and excellent Parmesan cheese, very cheap; but in Lent even this is prohibited in these parts. After Lent was over this vermicelli, still formed an ingredient of their soups with the addition of scraped cheese, which formed a disagreeable compound. We prevailed on them at last to give us soup without either of these ingredients. Our first word in every inn was, *no minestra fidele*, the name given to their favourite soup.

 CHAPTER TENTH.

TOUR FROM FLORENCE TO ROME.

Account of the Family of Medicis.—Description of Tuscany,—Its Taxes and Government.—FLORENCE; The Cathedral, Church of St Lorenzo, Chapel of Cosmo, Grand Duke's Library, Church of the Anunciation, Carmelites Church, Church of the Holy Cross, Tomb of MICHAEL ANGELO BONA-ROTTI: Church of the Holy Ghost, Statues, Palace of the Grand Duke, Gallery of Busts, Hall of Precious Stones, Cabinet of Medals—Palace of Pitti, Scraglio of Wild Beasts, &c., Palace of Pratolino.—Academia della Crusca, The Arcadians,—Noble Families and Number of Inhabitants.—City and Abbey of Fiesoli.—Monastery of Camaldoli.—Sicuna.—Chiuni.—Aquapendente Bolsena—Monte Frascone.—Viterbo.—Milvian Bridge,—Patrimony of St Peter.—Ostia.—Civita Vecchia.—Ancona.—The unwholesomeness of Campagna di Roma accounted for.

FLORENCE, March 30th, 1746.

FLORENCE was formerly a commonwealth. When all Italy was divided into the factions of *Guelphs* and *Gibelins*, the former the partizans of the Popes and Duke of Bavaria, the latter of the Emperors, the family of *Medicis* being of the *Guelphs*, was very powerful in Florence. The opposition and conspiracy of the *Gibelins* against it raised it to a still higher degree of power; and JOHN of MEDICIS was chosen Gonfalonier, or Prince of the Republic: Upon his death in the year 1464 his son COSMO was elected to the same dignity; but his enemies conspired against him, and he, to shun the effects of envy and enmity, retired to Venice, where he was received as a sovereign prince. The Florentines, regretting the loss of this great man invited him back in the most honourable manner, and by a public decree conferred on him the title of *Father of the People, and Deliverer of his Country*. He was a great patron of genius, and maintained in his palace those who excelled, either in arms or in arts and sciences. He lived in the greatest esteem and prosperity, was surnamed COSMO THE GREAT, and was

the founder of the sovereignty of his family. He died universally beloved an. 1464.* After a succession of 6 princes, the eldest branch of the *Medicis* failing, COSMO, the first of a younger branch, obtained the principality. Pope Pius IV. first conferred on him the title of *Grand Duke of Tuscany* in 1569; and he died the happiest prince of his age in 1574.

This family, eminently distinguished as the lovers of the arts and sciences, became extinct in the late grand Duke, JOHN GASTON of *Medicis*, who died in 1737 without issue. It is well known that the Duke of Lorraine (afterwards Emperor) by an exchange became grand duke to the ruin of this fine country, thus reduced to the state of a province. The native princes of Florence, especially the last, were, of all the princes of Europe, the mildest and the best fathers of their people. The inconsiderable taxes they raised out of this rich country,

* COSMO was succeeded by his son PIETRO, an amiable Prince, but whose frequent indisposition repressed his desire of imitating his father's munificence: His son, LORENZO THE MAGNIFICENT, rivalled the Great COSMO in his encouragement of the Arts and Sciences, and, from his unwearied exertions in promoting the glory and happiness of his fellow-citizens, he justly merited the appellation of *The Second Father of his Country*. Himself an eminent Scholar, Poet, Warrior, and Legislator, Genius ranks him amongst her most magnificent Patrons, and Europe acknowledges him one of the great Restorers of Learning.

Under his fostering care the immortal MICHAEL ANGELO BONAROTTI first displayed those inimitable talents that have long challenged the admiration of the world; and who added to the glory acquired by his sublime genius, that of having formed the taste of the divine RAPHAEL D'URBINO, "second to his great master in that grandeur of design which elevates the mind, but superior to him in that grace which interests the heart."

LORENZO patronised innumerable other eminent artists; and during his government the art of *Engraving on Copper* was invented in Florence, by TOMASO VANIGUERRA, by which means, the works of those immortal artists may be said to have been multiplied into innumerable copies, and will be transmitted to the most remote ages.

Encouraged by the same generous patron, eminent scholars arose in every department of literature: Amongst these, appear the celebrated PICA of MIRANDOLO; FIGINO; POLITIANO; the three PULCI; the learned BARTOLOMEO SCALA, and his accomplished daughter; the eloquent but ungrateful SAVONORALA; MATTEO BOSCO; and many other distinguished names, whose writings called forth the energies of a slumbering world, and ushered in the dawn of that bright day of science which enlightened the Pontificate of the immortal son of LORENZO, LEO X., whose reign forms one of the Great Æras in the history of the world.

EDIT.

they entirely employed in enriching and adorning it, and preserving it in peace and plenty. Now they have a foreigner for their governor, the Duke of Croix, and they complain that already more Tuscan gold sequins are seen in Vienna than in Florence. They add, as an additional grievance, that their grand duke, (the Emperor) obliges the militia to serve in turns, changing every three months; first taking them from Florence, then sending them home to till their ground; and in the same manner from the other towns, by which method all are spoiled; for after three months the peasant returns lazy and unfit for his former life. Thus they are made bad citizens and labourers, and never make good soldiers.

TUSCANY comprises the greatest part of the ancient *Etruria*. The pope possesses the best of it, viz. Civita Vecchia, Aqua Pendente, &c. It is very fertile in corn about Pisa; in wine, oil, &c. about Florence; yet it is mountainous in some parts, has quarries of marble, alabaster, &c. It consists of the territories of three commonwealths, of Florence, Sienna, and Pisa. We may also add Pistoia, which being a small republic, presented its keys to the grand duke when it saw him master of Pisa. Besides the capital cities of these four states of corresponding names, and *Leghorn*, this territory contains the following towns: *Poggio*, where the Grand Duke has a country palace, 10 miles from Florence; *Volterra*, (the *Volaterra* of the ancients, famous for its fine quarries, its antiquities of sepulchres, epitaphs in Tuscan letters, heathen statues, &c.; *Cortona*, no less famous for antiquities, and containing in the Friars Church the body of St Marguerite of Cortona, a penitent of the third order of St Francis; *Arezzo*, the famous *Aretum* of the Romans; *Orbitello* on the sea-coast; *Monte Pulciano*, the frontier of the Pope's territories, situated on a hill near the lake Chiana; *Massa*, &c.

This state is defended by mountains, which surround it on every side except towards the ecclesiastical state, where there are many fortresses, but none of them capable of containing a strong garrison. The Grand Duke's revenues arise from the gabelles: Cattle, fish, and indeed almost every thing is taxed that is brought to market in Florence; every pound of meat

pays a quartino or farthing, circumstances that render the government very oppressive; marriage-contracts, sales of houses or lands, &c. pay eight per cent., house-rents 10 per cent. They who have any law-suit pay an imposition called sportola, before they can commence it. The grand dukes usually received from the gabelles of Florence alone 600,000 ducats a-year, of Sienna 150,000, from the *dogana* of Leghorn 130,000, from the tax on the mills, except in Sienna, 160,000, from salt, mines of iron, &c. as much, besides many accidental and extraordinary profits.

The city of FLORENCE stands in a delightful and extensive plain, fruitful, and filled with fine country palaces. The river *Arno* runs through it, over which are four fine bridges of stone: That called of the *Four Seasons* has four large statues of marble, representing the four seasons of the year, at one end. It has but three arches, the vaults of which are almost flat: They are the admiration of architects. The work is of MICHAEL ANGELO BONAROTTI. FLORENCE is near six miles in circuit, and contains above 90,000 souls, and as many in its territory. We must not expect to meet streets of palaces, like the *Strada Nuova* in Genoa, but it is a city so nobly adorned, that a certain person with justice remarked, it ought only to be shewn on holy-days. Its streets are spacious, well paved with large flat stones, called *pietra forte*, of which most of the houses are likewise built. Its innumerable palaces, churches, &c., are perfect models of architecture. It contains 152 churches, 89 convents, 22 hospitals, 16 public pillars, 2 pyramids, 4 bridges, 7 fountains, 17 squares, and 160 public statues, agreeable to the information of my guide. Its walls are in tolerable repair, but its strength consists chiefly in three fortresses: The first of five bastions, the other two falling into decay. They are called Belvedere, San Minato, and San Giovanni, (or St John.)

The *Dome* or *Catbedral* called our *Lady del Fiore*, is an immensely large Gothic edifice, founded in the year 1294. It is covered with marble, both within and without, is 490 feet long, and to the cross on the globe upon the dome, 380 feet high: it is paved with fine marble; the choir is surrounded

with pillars of marble, and with a great many figures of the same material. Over the high altar, all of marble, appears our *SAVIOUR* in his sepulchre, supported by *Piety*, in white marble: above is *GOD the FATHER*, holding a book in his hand. On the other side of the altar is *Adam* and *Eve*, covered with a leaf, standing under the *Tree of Life*, exquisitely carved in fine marble; all executed, as well as the high altar itself, by *BANDINELLO*. Against the huge pillars in the church, stand the *Twelve Apostles*, curiously carved. That of *St James*, by *Sansovin*, is most admired. One of *St Antoninus*, of a gigantic size, is very well executed. Here are many monuments of great men, as of *DANTE*, the Tuscan Poet; of *MARSILIUS FIGINUS*, the modern great Platonic philosopher, with his bust and his epitaph. *MICHAEL ANGELO* used to admire the cupola and steeple. The dome or cupola is an octagon, 900 feet high. Each side of the octagon is 75 feet broad. A representation of the *Last Judgment* is painted on the inside of it by *ZUCCHARO* and *LAZARI*; the outside is richly gilt; above the dome is a high capital upon pillars of white marble. The gilt globe seems not larger than a man's head; yet they assured us it would contain 20 men. This dome is the work of *BRUNISCELLI*. The steeple, *Il Campanile*, or *La Torre delle Campane*, is a little separated from the church. It is a square building of a prodigious height, covered on every side with marble of different colours, red, white, and black, and adorned with innumerable great statues of marble incomparably carved, especially one of a bald old man by *DONATELLI*. This towering steeple is ascended by 406 steps, and is reckoned 180 feet high. It was built by *JOTTUS*, a famous architect and painter, as we learn from his epitaph in this church, composed by the celebrated *ANGELUS POLITIANUS*. It ends thus:

Miraris turrim egregiam sacro ære sonantem,

Hæc quoque de modulo crevit ad astra meo.

Denique sum *JOTTUS*; quid opus fuit illa referre

Hoc nomen longi carminis instar erit.

Obiit an. 1336. Cives pos. B. M. 1480.

which may be thus rendered :

This sounding belfry strikes your wond'ring eyes ;
 'Tis by my art it tow'ring mounts the skies.
 JOTHUS I am, what need I more relate ?
 My name is known ; all men my fame repeat.

In the square over against this church stands a chapel, in which are its baptismal fonts. It was anciently a temple of Mars, but now is called the Font, and is an admirable work. It is vaulted with a dome, adorned with black and white marble. In it are 18 beautiful pillars, two in the middle of porphyry. The font is of fine marble. On the opposite side is the tomb of brass (made by Donatello) of John XXIII., who, after he had been Pope during the great Schism, to put an end to it, was reduced to be first of the Cardinals, and independent Legate at Florence, under the title of Cardinal BALTASAR CASSA. But what is most admired in this chapel, is its three Brass Gates. The lowermost is the meanest, and was made by Andrew Ugolini of Pisa, in 1330. The two others were made by Lawrence Gilbert, who was 50 years in casting and polishing them. On that on the Gospel side is represented the beheading of St John Baptist, with the hand of the executioner on one side, and Herodias on the other. Part is in *basso relievo*, part is cast. Below are the *four Cardinal*, and the *three Theological Virtues*. Above is wrought, with extraordinary art, the life of St John the Baptist. On that on the Epistle side, are incomparably represented St John Baptist preaching in the desert, with a Scribe on one side, and a Pharisee on the other, listening. Below are the four Fathers of the Church, and the four Evangelists, with their symbols : above is part of the life of our Saviour, from the Annunciation to the Ascension. On the lower gate, is St John baptizing our Saviour. It is these two fine gates, (as the Florentines affirm) not those of Pisa, that Michael Angelo called *Gates fit for Heaven*.

Dum cernit valvas aurato ex tere nitentes
 In templo, MICHAEL ANGELUS obstupuit.
 Attonitusque diu, sic alta silentia rupit.
 O divinum opus ! O Janua digna Polo

Such gates divine might grace the porch of bliss !

Among the epitaphs I copied one in this cathedral, which pleased me very much. Antony Castalius, a great nobleman and orator, caused it to be engraven on his own tombstone.

Quam vivens nunquam potui gustare quietem
Mortuus in solida jam statione fruor
Passio, cura, labor, mors tandem et pugna recessit,
Corporea; et solum mens quod avebat habet. An. 1530.

That peace and rest now in the silent grave
At length I taste, which life, Oh ! never gave.
Pain, labour, sickness, tortures, anxious cares,
Grim death, fasts, watching, strife, and racking fears,
Adieu !—my joys at last are ever crown'd ;
And what I hop'd so long, my soul has found.

We next viewed the collegiate church of *San Lorenzo*. We took notice, in entering, of the tomb of PAUL JOVIUS, Bishop of Nocere, the historian. Some good pictures were pointed out to us, particularly an excellent one of the *Last Judgment*, by PONTORNO ; the *History of Sigismund*, by VAZARI ; one of *our Lady* and *St Ann*, in fresco, by FRA BARTHOLOMEO, for which last the Duke of Mantua offered great sums. This church does not display much marble, being built of a fine hard stone, not inferior to marble ; its two rows of round pillars of the same material. The old chapel in which the Dukes, with the princes of their family, are buried, is so filled with their monuments, that there is hardly room to stir in it. Here are good pieces of MICHAEL ANGELO. But the ashes of the grand dukes are to be translated into a most magnificent new chapel, now building, and which opens into this church. It was begun by COSMO of Medicis, on a design of MICHAEL ANGELO about the year 1560, and is not yet nearly finished. It is something round, but of an octogon figure, very large and very high. One of the faces of this octogon is for the high altar ; another for the door ; the six others have six magnificent tombs of porphyry, oriental granite, and the finest marbles.

On the outside it is covered with the finest marble ; on the inside, simple marble is deemed too mean, except in the pavement. All the rest is of porphyry, Sicilian and Corsican jasper, touchstone, oriental alabaster, *pietra pidacchiosa*, which is an exquisitely fine sort of red speckled marble, lapis lazuli, and all sorts of precious stones ; and on fine stones of shining colours, are represented, round the chapel, the arms of the principal cities under the grand duke ; as Firenze, Pisa, Pistoia, Sienna, Livorno, Arozzo, Massa, &c. Niches of black marble in the wall for the statues, over the six monuments, are commenced. Over each monument is a cushion of various precious stones, and a ducal coronet. They say the meanest of these cushions costs 60,000 crowns ; every coronet still more. Two of the monuments are pretty completely finished. When a person views this splendid edifice and all its costly decorations—the glittering jewels,—the ducal coronets,—the statue,—the tomb of porphyry, &c. his astonishment must be great ; but can he refrain from reflecting on human vanity, when he considers that all this glittering outside is only intended as a cover for a few ashes ? This chapel, certainly the richest and most magnificent in the whole world, will probably never be finished ; the estates of these princes being now in the hands of strangers : there are indeed some revenues left by them for completing it ; but what will these be towards such a work ?—hardly sufficient to purchase one stone a-year. The late duchess, who survived her brother John Gaston, exacted an oath from the canons of this church, which is engraven on a marble stone put up in their cloister, that they will see the chapel finished.

In a chamber going up to the gallery of the grand duke, we saw the high altar for this chapel not finished : It is made entirely of jasper and other precious stones, joined together, and very large.

The grand duke's *Library* of San Lorenzo, is in the college belonging to, and adjoining to the church : The building is according to a plan of Michael Angelo ; very large, filled with figures, and painted on the top : The desks are placed on each side, 45 in number, upon which the books are chained ; they

are all manuscripts : The grand duke has another for printed books : These manuscripts were given by Pope Clement VII. (a *Medicis*) ; the rest collected by the grand dukes : They shewed us a manuscript *Virgil* above 1000 years old ; a Hebrew bible, not indeed so very ancient, for it has the vowel points ; but much esteemed on account of it's having commentaries of the Rabbins in Hebrew : The catalogue of all these manuscripts is extant, having been printed at Amsterdam in 1622. The Dominicans have in Florence two very beautiful churches and convents : The great convent possesses the church called *St Maria Novella*, large, beautiful, and of such admirable architecture, that MICHAEL ANGELO usually called it his *Venus*, or delight, and boasted of it as his best performance : In it is the tomb of *Joseph*, the Greek patriarch of Constantinople, who subscribed the decrees of the council of Florence, and died here in 1422 : The pavement of this large church is nearly composed of ancient fine marble stones, and full of inscriptions : This church is also rich in paintings ; the best are the *Holy Histories*, by PHILIP LIPPI, in the chapel of the Strozzi ; others by VAZARI in that of the Capponi ; a *Saint Veronica* by PONTORMO ; a *Nativity*, &c. This convent is the third of the order, and is very magnificent : In the cloister hang many good pictures of the miracles and lives of St Dominic, St Antoninus, and St Vincent Ferrerius : Their dormitories for summer are below ; those for winter above : Their gardens are esteemed the finest of any convent in Italy : In the church is the monument of BOCCACE, the famous Italian poet, and disciple of PETRARCH, whom he excels however in prose, and in the purity of the Italian language, which he contributed much to perfect : His *Decameron* or *Novelle*, which is his principal work in prose, is injurious to religion and morality, and is indeed nothing but an idle romance : It is condemned by the Roman index : He is not buried here but at Certaldo, in the way to Siena, where he has a marble monument and fine statue : The other Dominican convent is called *St Mark's*, built by the grand duke Cosmo : The body of St Antoninus archbishop of Florence, lies here in the rich chapel of Signori Saviati, which is inlaid with marble,

and many precious stones, and adorned with many good statues of saints, &c. In this church on the north side is the tomb of the famous JOHN PIGA, Duke of *Mirandola*, and Count of Concordia, who possessed a capacity and application, so extraordinary as to be deemed a prodigy: Scaliger calls him, *Monstrum sine vitio*: At 10 years of age he studied the law; at 18 he understood 22 languages; at 24 he defended at Rome theses of 900 propositions in all sciences; logics, physics, divinity, mathematics, scripture, and cabalists, out of the Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and Chaldaic writers: Renouncing his estate, (he had an elder brother Galeoli, who was sovereign duke of those places), he retired to Florence, and whilst he was writing a book against judicial astrology, which is published imperfect, he died in 1494, at the age 33. His epitaph is:

JOANNES jacet hic MIRANDOLA: cætera norunt
Et Tagus et Ganges; forsân et Antipodes.

Here lies JOHN OF MIRANDOLA: the rest is known
By East and West; perhaps too by our Antipodes.

ANGELUS POLITANUS, the elegant Latinist, is buried on the other side, without an epitaph. This church has a fine crucifix by Giotto. Through the church we went into the convent, to see the grand duke's *Laboratory*, which is in the hands of these Dominicans, and is furnished with every chemical apparatus, as the grand dukes were great lovers of all the arts, and of every branch of philosophy: The fathers have the best of spirits in small bottles, covered with cases in the form of small gilt books, to make them portable; and have all kinds of drugs in the highest perfection: We have carried with us a book of bottles, of delicious spirits; one drop makes a pint of water a most delightful draught. We admired in this laboratory a very numerous collection of small pictures, chiefly by MICHAEL ANGELO, but severals by other great masters: 'Tis the finest collection of the kind in the world. The church of the *Annunciation of our Lady* is the principal church of the *Servites*, a religious order begun in Florence in 1233, and much propagated by St Philip Beniti, who entered it soon after its in-

stitution : It is called *of the Annunciation*, or *of the Servants of the Blessed Virgin* ; and is much esteemed in Italy : In this church is an image of our Lady, which is said to have been finished by an angel : It is very richly adorned ; a silver altar ; silver candlesticks ; 50 silver lamps, &c. Here are also good paintings, as *The Visitation* by PONTORMO ; several by ANDREW DEL SARTO, &c. In this church are buried BANDINELLI the great statuary ; and JOHN of Bologna the famous carver. In the *Carmelites Church*, in a side chapel, is the magnificent shrine of St ANDREW CORSINI, of that order : The chapel is adorned with the monuments of two cardinals of that family, and with statues, and the richest embellishments, both for art and matter, at the expence of the Marquis of Corsini, and principally of the late Pope Clement XII. We did not forget to visit several other churches, as St Michael's, the Holy Ghost's, &c., found rich altars, paintings, &c. to repay our labour ; but it would be too tedious to enumerate all. The church of the *Holy Cross* however, must not be omitted on many accounts. It belongs to the conventual Franciscan friars, is very large, and the work of MICHAEL ANGELO : It is curiously enriched with fine paintings, carvings, and gildings : The pulpit is a master-piece, of white marble, on which is represented the life of St Francis, in inimitable basso-relievo : Here are many tombs of great men, with neat epitaphs, as of Leonardus Aretinus, the historian, of Marsupini a poet, &c. ; but the most remarkable is that of MICHAEL ANGELO BONAROTTI, the great pattern of painting, carving, and architecture, who was born in Florence, and died in Rome in 1564, in the 89th year of his age : His bones were transported to Florence, and buried here in 1530 : He drew and left his nephew the design of his own tomb : On a pedestal of marble, under his bust, are represented, Architecture, Painting, and Sculpture, the arts in which he excelled, in the figures of virgins, with their proper symbols : His epitaph in Latin is as follows :
 “ Mich. Angelo Bonaroti e vetusta Simoniorum familia; sculp-
 “ tori, pictori, et architecto, fama omnibus notissimo, Leo-
 “ nardus patruus amantissimo de se optimè merito, translatis
 “ Roma ejus ossibus, atque in hoc templo, in majorum suo-

“rum sepulchro conditis, cohortante, ser. Cosmo Med. M. Etr.
“duce P. C. an. Sal. 1570: vixit an. 88 mens. 11 dies 15.”

The *organ* of this church cost the grand duke Cosmo 4000 crowns for its workmanship only, so exquisite is it. We also admired here an *Annunciation* carved by DONATELLI; an *Ecce Homo*, and other statues by the ZETI; and a *Blessed Virgin* in basso-relievo near Michael Angelo's tomb: And in painting, a *Crucifix* by CIMABUE; a *Descent from the Cross*, by SALVIATI; *our Saviour carrying his cross* by VASARI; a *Last Supper* by GIOTTO in the refectory: In the cloister lies buried GALILEO the great astronomer, whose name and history are so famous. His epitaph runs thus: “Gal. Galilæus Patric. Flor. geometriæ, philosophiæ, astronomiæ, maximus restitutor, nulli
“ætatis suæ comparandus, hic bene quiescat. vixit an. 78.”

In the church of the *Holy Ghost*, belonging to the Augustins, is the most magnificent tabernacle for the Blessed Sacrament in the world: It and the altar are all of precious stones. The pillars, statues, &c. are equally elegant. This tabernacle has cost already 80,000 crowns, and is not yet nearly finished.

As for public statues in Florence,—in the square or piazza near the Servites, is an equestrian statue of the grand duke Ferdinand, never to be sufficiently admired. Near the church of the Blessed Trinity is a lofty statue of porphyry, all of one piece, which represents Justice holding the scales in her hands, erected by Cosmo the Grand Duke. Near the *Aquila Imperiale*, our inn, is Hercules overcoming the Centaur, of fine marble, and excellent carving.

In the great square, which is very large, is one of the most beautiful fountains in the world. In it are represented Neptune drawn by four horses of white marble, of a gigantic size, with his family, represented by four statues of marble, larger than life, and four lesser ones of brass.

On the side of the gallery of the palace towards this square are many beautiful statues. The most esteemed are a *Judith* holding the head of Holofernes, by Donatelli, and a *Percussus* with Medusa's head. This is of brass, by Cellini. A groupe of three figures in one marble stone, very natural. Before the palace is an equestrian brass statue of COSMO I. by John

of Bologna, with curious reliefs on the pedestal. Here are also a *David*, by MICHAEL ANGELO, a beautiful *Sabin ravished*, by John of Bologna.

The palaces of Florence are noble, and more so in their interior than in their exterior. That of the Strozzi, and of Count Ricardi, &c. are esteemed the finest. We contented ourselves with examining the two belonging to the Grand Duke, viz. the old palace, and that of Pitti.

To begin with the old *Palace of the Grand Duke*. The porch is surrounded with beautiful pillars of the Corinthian order, and the porticos and corridor are exceedingly noble and grand. But we were chiefly desirous of seeing the great gallery, containing the richest collection of curiosities in Europe. We had bargained the day before with the *prime minister* of the palace, as they call him, that he should shew us it for a sequin, which is near half a guinea. They shewed us first the altar that is making for San Lorenzo, composed entirely of precious stones. After which we ascended the gallery, where the prime minister came to us. This gallery is about 200 paces long. All around it, on pedestals, are placed busts and statues of all the great men of antiquity, Greeks and Latins, of whom effigies could be found. They are principally ancient, but a few of them are modern, by the best hands. Those done by MICHAEL ANGELO are easily distinguished by their incomparable fine strokes, and shining beauty. Here painters, carvers, &c. have the best models to study. We see the features and the very passions of the soul in some measure expressed in the statues of Homer, Aristotle, Cicero, &c. The most admired are: The statue of a female, on whose garments we observed certain ancient characters; that of Leda; of Bacchus; an antique, with a copy by Michael Angelo, not inferior to it; of Julia, daughter of Augustus; of Venus, Diana, &c. The busts of all the emperors down to Gallien, particularly those of Augustus, Adrian, Pertinax, and Severus, remarkable for their carving. There is also a bust of Brutus, the murderer of Cæsar, begun by Michael Angelo, but left imperfect. Under it is this distich:

M. Dum Bruti effigiem sculptor de marmore fingit. A.
 B. In mentem sceleris venit et abstinuit. F.

The initial letters mean *Michael Angelo Bonarota fessit*. The verses may be rendered in English, thus :

Whilst BRUTUS' face the studious carver drew,
 His mind abhors perfidious guilt to view :
 His chisel drops, nor can his work pursue.

Here are also many choice Roman stone antiquities and inscriptions ; as mile-stones, old Roman treaties, a stone with Appian's, another with Fabius Maximus's dignities, &c. Some very entertaining epitaphs ; as one of a mother-in-law and stepson, whose ashes, remembering their old hatred, refused to be mingled in the same urn. " Pylonici privigni et Dyrchoni
 " novercæ cineres hic conditi pristini odii memores, una renu-
 " unt comuniscere." Another to this purpose : " Philætius pri-
 " vignus et Duceris noverca in vita vix credibile unanimes,
 " mortui hac eadem urna concordés requiescunt."

In this gallery we find busts which are to be met with nowhere else. Those of Agrippa, Caligula, Otho, Nerva, Geta, &c. are very scarce, and of exquisite workmanship. Over these busts and statues hang quite round the gallery the best and truest pictures of all the kings, ministers, and other great men, whether of the sword, bar, or cabinet, these latter ages have produced. Among whom are our Henry VIII. Ann Bologne, Bishop Fisher, Chancellor Bacon, More, &c.

After seeing the gallery, we went into the Tribune, as they call it, which is an octagon hall, 20 feet in diameter, the top vaulted into a dome, inlaid with mother of pearl, the pavement of marble of different colours, the windows of chrystal, the tapestry covering the walls of crimson velvet. The display of riches in this apartment is astonishing. It contains all sorts of precious stones, a better collection than in the Museum of Oxford, or even that I saw at Rome. The famous diamond, the second largest known, weighing 139½ carats, has disappeared for some years. There is, however, an antique head

of JULIUS CÆSAR, made of one single turquoise, almost as large as an egg*.

The Grand Duke's *Cabinet of Medals* is very numerous. A little cabinet of gold medals is above all price. It would be too long to describe all the apartments we went through, the whole filled with the greatest rarities and richest curiosities: nor had I time to take down a catalogue, or memory to retain them.

* As we shall have occasion to speak of precious stones again in the course of our journey, a short description of the chief kinds of them may not be here improper.

Precious stones are such as are remarkable for beautiful colour, *belle eau* (fine water) or transparency, hardness, or such rare qualities. Some are opaque, others transparent. The transparent are, first the diamond or adamant, the finest and dearest of all precious stones, as it excels all the rest in hardness, fineness of water, weight, &c. Diamonds, which are not found in rocks, but in earth, have sometimes other mixtures, and are not perfectly transparent, or have not so fine a water. These might pass for topazes or emeralds, if they did not sparkle more. The three largest diamonds known, are, that of the GRAND MOGUL, of 279 carats, valued by Tavernier at 11 millions French. This of the GRAND DUKE, of 139½ carats; and that of the FRENCH KING'S, called PITT'S DIAMOND, of 106 carats*. A ruby is shining and reddish. If it be of 20 carats, it is called a carbuncle; it is a fable, that it ever shines in the night; a granate is red, and a clear sort of carbuncle; a hyacinth is yellow or purple; an amethyst violet; an emerald, (in Latin *smaragdus*) of a shining green; that of Peru is of less value; the oriental emerald is the hardest and best of jewels after the ruby; the berillus is blue; so is the saphire, but of a stronger colour; the topaze, or chrysolite, is of a gold colour, mixed with green, not very hard; an opalium resembles a cat's eye in its colours; if from Cyprus, Egypt, and Arabia, it is precious; from Bohemia, of no value. The following are but half transparent, or quite opaque; the onyx, black and white; the sardonix, or cornaline, of a pale and red; a turcois, blue, but somewhat greenish; the lapis lazuli, or azure stone is azure, and found in mines of gold, silver, and marble. All these jewels are commonly reduced to two sorts, the jasper, softer; and the agate harder, smoother, and more transparent; the German agates are softer; amber is no gum, but certainly a fossile dug up in and near the Baltic Sea. All these jewels and amber, as Dr Woodward says, are only chrysal, or a clear salt; but their colours arise from a tincture of other minerals. The *Nouveau Cours de la Chimie, suivant les principes de Newton and Siball*, p. 53, teaches how to make precious stones, only they will never be lasting, and have not the weight of true ones. False ones are put in the place of true ones, in St Denys's treasury, near Paris, to shew strangers; only the ignorant take them for the real ones. Thus Pitt's real diamond is not shewn, but a counterfeit one in place of it.

* One mark, or half pound of gold contains 24 carats; one carat 4 pennyweights, but in jewels one carat has only 4 grains, and those somewhat less than common.

These chambers are finished in the most admirable style of architecture, but their beauty is lost amidst the curiosities with which they are all entirely filled. In some we meet with most exquisite ancient statues; one of the best of which is an antique of *Laocoon and his two sons*; this is entire: that in the the Belvidere at the Vatican is not, though it surpasses this. In the last chamber is the most perfect statue in the world, the *VENUS OF MEDICIS*; it stands in the midst of several Venuses and other statues, which would seem very fine, if not in company with this. They are larger than life, which makes this seem less. Yet it is of the size of an ordinary woman, as one finds by the dimensions of any part of it. It is made of the finest white marble I ever saw. The strokes of the chizel are here so delicate, the proportions so nice, the shape, features of the face, and the attitude so charming, the design so correct, but, above all, the softness of the flesh so sensible to the eye, and the passions so well expressed, that it is certainly nowhere to be paralleled. It surpasses any shape in nature, which is always subject to some defects; in short it is beauty in its utmost perfection, and has also the softness and grace of life. By this we may judge how much *PRAXITELLES*, *ZEUXIS*, and other ancient Masters, surpassed in carving even *MICHAEL ANGELO*. But this figure is too dangerous an object for any one to look much upon. I wonder indeed the statues are not more decently covered. The *two men wrestling*,—*Morpheus*, in the figure of a boy asleep, with poppies in his hand, &c. are very fine statues. Among other rarities which we admired, were flowers, birds, cities, houses, &c. very naturally represented in their true colours, in precious stones, as rubies, porphyry, jasper, agates, &c. put together with the most surprising art, also tables made up of these materials, little cabinets, and scrutoirs, still richer. In one cabinet is represented the whole *Passion of our SAVIOUR*: the different stages regularly succeed one another to the view; the figures are excellently carved in amber. This is valued at 200,000 crowns. Others such are carved in white ivory, &c. We were not so much surprised to see his highness's plate, 12 cupboards filled with vessels, and plate of solid silver, several of gold and silver

gilt. One cupboard is filled with plates and dishes of massy gold. There is a complete altar-service of massy gold, cruets, censers, &c. among which is a figure of the grand duke on his knees, composed of rich precious stones. The chambers, completely full of fine China ware or porcelain, would have better pleased those who are better judges. All know that this ware is made of a fine fossile earth, light and sandy, only found in the province of Kyangsie in China : that our China is often the worst sort, made of old pots broken, and sometimes counterfeited by the Dutch. We believed, upon the authority of our guide, the *primo ministro*, that these were the finest sort, which the smoothness and fineness of the ware seemed to prove. There is at least enough of China here for the tea-tables of all the princes in Italy ; besides a variety of immense vessels of every shape. The Mahometan kings in the Indies eat out of China ware, plate being forbid them : But, in these parts, I know no use for these large vessels, except to be punch-bowls to make a whole corporation drunk, in our elections of members of parliament. In these chambers are many curious clocks ; some point out the hours, both in the Italian and English manner of reckoning. Among the arms, and other curiosities, are the sword of CHARLEMAGNE, that of ROLAND the Norman ; the arms of Turks, and many other oriental nations ; a Persian all in armour on horseback ; scymeters in scabbards covered with emeralds and rubies, &c. ; fine horse-tails, pistols, &c. ; a loadstone, which draws and holds up 60 weight of iron ; the great globes which fill a whole large chamber ; and must have been made in it, these at least can never be carried to Vienna, without pulling down part of the palace. There is a room very convenient and well furnished for astronomical observations ; with many pieces venerable as bearing the names of GALILEO and TORICELLI. We next day visited the palace of *Pitti*, in which the late grand dukes resided. There is a gallery from the old palace to the palace of Pitti over the river, for the grand duke's private use. This palace takes its name from *Luke Pitti*, who begun the building on too expensive a plan, and was obliged to sell it for debt. He was afterwards put to death for treasonable practices. The grand

duke bought this palace, completed it, and made it his principal residence. It is built of great stones, adorned on three sides with beautiful pillars of the three orders, Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian. On the fourth is the garden. The court in the middle is very large. A gallery on the right hand is full of curiosities. In it is a statue of Scipio Africanus, of black stone, valued at 800 ducats. The hanging stairs seem the finest in Europe. The apartments are enriched with innumerable fine paintings. Two female limners were employed in drawing copies of the principal among these pieces to be sent to London. The small chambers in the upper apartments, with galleries, &c. adorned with an infinite number of small pictures, all of the best masters, chrystal glasses, and every kind of rich furniture, are quite enchanting. There are lodgings for great multitudes in small beautiful rooms, most regularly and elegantly furnished. This palace contains a vast variety of the finest marbles. The gardens are full of solitary green woods and alleys, with fine fountains and statues in the walks and parterres. In the centre, the alleys terminate at a great bason of water, in the midst of which stands a large marble statue, with many lesser around it; surrounding the whole, a walk in Mosaic of stones. At the bottom is the *seraglio* for wild beasts; in which are seen in their dens, lions, bears, tygers, wolves, &c.; also rare and foreign birds; some at liberty, as ostriches, swans, &c. in the fountains and parterres; others in aviaries proper for them. There is a large court, destined for the wild beasts to fight in. It was formerly a favourite pastime here to see a fierce lion attack the wild bull, leap over his horns, when he held them down, and, fixing on his back, tear him asunder through the middle into two parts at once;—to see the elephant fight the rhinoceros, &c. As an expedient to make the wild beasts retire into their dens, there is a frightful monster made of wood, painted with glaring colours, a red tongue hanging out of his mouth, ugly great teeth, streaks of blue, &c. over the body; his inside hollow, from whence a man bellows with a dreadful noise. We saw some Indian peacocks in the gardens, far more beautiful for variety and strength of colour in their plumage, than our ordinary ones. They displayed

their tails, feathers, &c. strutted about to shew us their beauty, and gave us the most sensible tokens of satisfaction at our admiring them. After two hours, we returned the same way; they were still in the same posture expecting our return; and seemed angry that we did not stay to look at them longer; they followed, shewing themselves as long as they could. They seemed to outdo our common peacock, the emblem of pride, as much in vanity as in beauty.

Near Florence, between the mountains, the grand duke has his palace of *Pratolino*. It is a square building, with beautiful apartments, statues, the finest paintings, bedsteads and tables of alabaster, &c. We here admired grottos with the most delightful fountains, adorned with figures which play tunes, fight, spout water at one another, and swim about. Amongst these, you see Vulcan and his Cyclops working at their forges, when the water works are set to play. The walls of these grottos are artfully made of shells, pearls, stones of various colours, &c. A mount Parnassus, on which Apollo and the Muses play on their instruments by the water, pressing the air into their pipes on turning a cock: a fine Cupid of brass, with his torch throws out water instead of flames; as does a Jupiter, instead of his thunder. The woods are full of sweet singing birds. The grand duke has also other fine palaces of pleasure, (particularly that of *Poggio*, 10 miles from Florence, and that of *Castro*,) no-less beautiful by their natural situation than by art. It is pity such places must now go to decay for want of a master to enjoy them. There is enough to prove that Florence is justly styled, *the Beautiful*,—*Firensa la Bella*.

Florence is famous for its general council, in 1439;—for innumerable great men, especially many excellent painters, carvers, architects, &c. The *Medicis* have given the church four Popes;—Leo X. Clement VII. Pius IV. and Leo XI.

There are in the city two academies; that of Physic, called *Accademia del Cimento*, which applies itself to physical and astronomical observations: and that of *Della Crusca*, (that is, of Bran) which is employed in perfecting the Italian language. This academy produced the famous Italian Dictionary, called *Vocabolario de gli academici della Crusca*. It

example gave birth to the *Academie Francoise*, instituted for perfecting the French language. This of *Crusca* professes to purify the Italian language, like *Bran*, to which every thing in the place of its assembly bears an allusion. Its device is a *far* for corn, with this motto, *Il piu bel fior ne coglie*: that is, "it gathers the purest *flour*." In the chamber of their meeting, their chairs have the shape of a scuttle to carry bread in; the back resembling a shovel to stir up the corn? the cushions are of sattin in the shape of sacks of meal; their candlesticks also resemble sacks. They write Italian best in Florence; but they have a false accent. They speak it in greater purity at Sienna, and in highest perfection at Rome. Here is also another academy, though it modestly declines that name, preferring that of *Ragionaza*, or assembly for discourse; and in order to have all things suitable to the characters they assume, which is that of shepherds, they call themselves *Arcadians*, and make poetry their business.

FLORENCE is said to contain 85,000 inhabitants, 44 parishes, 160 public statues, &c. Its principals families are the Strozzi; Salviati, Vespucci; Altoviti; Corsi; Corsini; Ricardi; Nicolini; Guadagni; Bonzi; Bartolini; Cavalcanti, &c. The country about the town is filled with fine seats, the roads beautifully shaded by pine trees, or cypresses.

Two miles distant at the foot of the Apennines are the ruins of the ancient city *Fiesoli*, the *Fesulae* of the Romans, and one of the twelve great cities of Etruria. As Florence rose in grandeur, this city fell to decay. Here stands the sumptuous *abbey of Fiesoli* founded by COSMO MEDICI. In its deserted mountains were founded the *Fesoli*, or Mendicant Hieronimites under the rule of St Augustin an. 1400, or 1380.

Going out of Florence we leave on the left hand *Valle Umbrosa* 18 miles from town, the chief abbey of the order of that name founded by St John Gualbert anno 1060, and 12 miles farther in the Apennines, *Camaldoli*, chief also of an order instituted by St Romuald an. 1009. It is a statute of this order that their convents must be at least 15 miles from any great town. The monastery of *Camaldoli* is situated in a frightful

solitude: From the top of the highest and most rugged of the Apennines, there is a very steep descent of an hour and a quarter's journey through a wild forest, and over five or six torrents, to arrive at the monastery or hermitages. Here the monks live in austerity, solitude and silence, for the greatest part of their time; and such of them as are more advanced in religious perfection, chuse to be shut up in their cells, without ever speaking to or even seeing any person except the superior; imitating in this the life which their holy Founder St ROMUALD lived for many years.

From Florence to SIENNA it is five posts, (about 40 miles) through small villages, *San Cassiano*, *Taverne* and *Staggia*; the roads are good were it not for two fords over torrents from the mountains, which are sometimes very dangerous. This road leaves a little to the right three considerable burghs, *Certaldo*, *San Geminiano*, on a mountain, which produces good wine, and *Volterra*: on the left *Arezzo*, *Poggibonzi*, and *Poggio Imperiale*, where is the grand duke's park and forest.

SIENNA is said to have been built by the *Senones Gauls*; but this is uncertain, for they settled towards Ancona. It stands on an eminence, is five miles round, and is surrounded with a valley resembling a ditch; which might be filled with water. It is the seat of an Archbishopric, and of an University. The great piazza or market-place is hollow in the middle, paved with fine stone, exceeding spacious, and surrounded with good houses all uniform and streight. The town house, or palace of *the Signorie*, extensive and well built, is adorned by a lofty tower. At its foot is a chapel covered with marble, and over against it stands the *pillar of Ophite*; which they say formerly stood in the temple of Diana, on the top of which are *Romulus and Remus* sucking a wolf, in brass; the arms of the city. At one end of the square is an *arch*, without any thing visible that sustains it: 'Tis the work of BALTAZAR of *Sienna*, the Restorer of Architecture. In its centre is a fine marble fountain adorned with finely executed basso relievos, called the fountain of Branda.

Many Popes were born at Sienna: viz, Gregory VII., Alexander III., Pius II., Pius III., Paul V., Alexander VII., and

Boniface VI. ; two of these, viz. Pius II., and Pius III., were of the noble family of the *Picolomini*, originally of Rome, but settled at Sienna in the 13th century, where it has a very magnificent palace : The *Chigi*, and the other nobility, also possess fine palaces here.

The *Cathedral*, or Dome, though not very large, is accounted one of the most beautiful in Italy. It stands on an eminence in a square, with broad marble steps leading up to it : The front, composed entirely of marble, has a most magnificent effect, and is farther adorned with fine statues, pillars, &c. The whole church is covered within and without with black and white marble, disposed with a most masterly symmetry. It is 330 feet long, and has a pavement of black and white marble, admirable for its extraordinary justness and delicacy, on which are represented in mosaic divers historical representations of the principal events recorded in the old and new testament ; particularly the sacrifice of Abraham ; the passage over the red sea ; the History of the Maccabees ; Moses striking the rock with his rod, and the people approaching to receive the waters, all executed with inimitable grace ; the shades and perspective being more naturally expressed than by the pencil of a painter. This pavement is the finest in Italy. Here are also represented the arms or symbols of the city of Sienna, and other cities its allies ; a wolf represents Sienna ; an elephant with a tower on his back, Rome ; a lion, Florence ; a goose, Orvieto ; a hare, Pisa ; a vulture, Volterra, &c. The vault is of a beautiful azure colour, glittering with stars of gold. The dome is well pierced. Between the windows and on the pillars are fine statues. The pillars are all marble admirably wrought with fruits and foliage twisting around them from the top to the bottom. The very spouts around are exquisitely adorned with fine work and engravings ; so are the windows with a multitude of little pillars, retiring one behind the other ; friezes, cornices, &c. The choir seats are of an excellent workmanship : the high altar well designed and noble ; the brass angels over it of an incomparable beauty. This church has two chapels very magnificent ; 1st, that of the *Chigi* adorned with 8 pillars of green marble, good Pictures, and sta-

tues; the best statues are a Magdalene and a St Jerome by Bernini: 2d, that of St John Baptist, in which is kept his arm in a rich case given by Pope Pius II., to whom Thomas Palæologus king of Peleponnesus had sent it. Around the body of the church are the figures of all the popes in white marble, which constitute no inconsiderable ornament. The pulpit has this inscription in Latin under it: "St Bernardin thundered here with inflamed words the Law of God." The embellishments and proportions of this church are so fine, so ingenious, and so judiciously distributed, that one forgets it is Gothic; indeed it is the most finished specimen of that species of architecture in the world; because it has all the beauties of a perfect building, excepting its not being erected in the Grecian style of architecture. The library was founded by Pope Pius II., but the rare books and manuscripts with which he enriched it are carried away to Florence, except some ancient singing books full of beautiful miniatures. There still remain, however, 10 excellent pieces of painting in fresco, which could not be taken away, being on the wall. They represent the principal actions of that pope. The design is of RAPHAEL; and they were drawn by Pietri, Perusini, Bernardin and Pinturiccio: The Graces in the midst are much admired. On the frontispiece of the church is a Latin inscription which imports, that the Jubilee was ordered to be opened every hundredth year, by Pope Boniface VIII. From the dome we went to see the house of St CATHERINE of *Sienna*, now a chapel or oratory. Here she lived, being no nun, but only of the third order of St Dominic. They shew the place where she performed her greatest austerities, around which the principal actions of her life are painted. We then went into the chapel of the *Crocefisso Santo*, which is rich and neatly adorned: In it is honoured the great Crucifix before which the saint was in prayer, when she received the sacred *Stigmata* of our Saviour's wounds: her body is in the Minerva's church in Rome: her head is kept in a side chapel of the Dominicans church here, which we saw. In this church also they shew an excellent picture of GUY of Sienna, though drawn before CIMABUE at Florence had restored the true art of painting. Beneath is an inscription remark-

able only as giving us an idea of the barbarism of that age.

Me Guido de Senis diebus depinxit amœnis,
 Quem Christus lenis nullis nolit agere pœnis. An. 1221.

I cannot preserve its barbarism in English. It means :

Me Guy de Senis drew in pleasant days,
 May CHRIST, in mercy, grant him happy ease.

SIENNA after many vicissitudes became a republic under the protection of the emperor. It was divided by factions, and had offered an insult to Charles V's garrison in it, when that emperor sold his pretensions to *Como*, grand duke of Tuscany, who by his concurrence made himself master of it. It still nominally retains the same magistrates it had when a common-wealth, a Captain of the People, Gonfaloniers, &c. but they are only shadows of what they were. The grand duke sends a governor who has the direction and superintendency over them, and commands all : he also reserves to himself the election of the ordinary judge of the auditors of the Rota, of the Capitaneos of the state of Sienna, of the four Conservatori of the state, &c.

The city is all paved with brick laid sideways ; the houses are also of brick, and display an extraordinary uniformity. The streets are very clean, but all up hill, from the great square or market place. It was fortified with very strong walls ; but the grand duke has demolished them, and has left only a fortress with a garrison, which commands the town. It is now poor, though the country around it is extremely fertile in good wine, corn, &c. The inhabitants are the most obliging to strangers of all the Italians ; and talk that language the best. They are said to join the *Eccia Romano* and *Lingua Toscana*, the Roman true pronunciation and accent with the Tuscan language. They have an academy of *Intronati*, or thundering speakers ; and another of *Filomati*.

SIENNA gave birth to *St Bernardin*, *St Catharine of Sienna*, & *John Colombin*, founder of the Jesuits, a religious order, afterwards abolished by Pope Clement IX., in 1668 ; the blessed *Ambrose of Bianoni*, a Dominican of the noble family of Sansedoni, &c. Three noblemen, of the illustrious families of the *Tolomei*, *Piccolomini*, and *Patrici*, still flourishing, here became monks

under the popedom of John XXII., and founded the great abbey of *Mount Olivet*, 12 miles from Sienna, standing on the top of a pleasant mountain, fertile in vineyards and pasture, which produce wine and cheese of a very superior quality : This abbey is the chief house of the Olivetans, who are very numerous, and possessed of great revenues in Italy : They are Benedictines, but wear a milk-white habit. The Benedictines in Italy are of two congregations ; *this* of Olivetans principally settled in Venice, the Milanese, Mantua, Tuscany, &c. : and *that* of Mount Cassino, whose habit is black.

From Sienna to Rome, through Radicofani, Aqua Pendente, and Viterbio, it is 13 Italian posts, (about 110 miles), part good, part nigh the frontiers of Tuscany, very mountainous and bad road. We set out late from Sienna, and passing through Lucignan, Buonconvento, San Quirico, &c., arrived at Scala a poor house, though the post, at the foot of Mount *Radicofani*. Mr Walpole chose rather to stay here without any accommodations, than venture up such a tremendous rugged rock at so late an hour. We pushed forward, and arrived safe and in good time at the top of this rough mountain, the ascent being but one post or eight miles ; at *Radicofani* we found better lodgings than below ; indeed very tolerable, for so wretched a place. This is the last place in Tuscany, and the grand duke has here a castle to command the pass. Near it, on a high hill, stands *Chiusi*, the old *Elisium*, capital of K. PORSENNIA, and of the Hetrusci or Tuscans ; and higher up is *Monte Pulciano*, a modern fortified city, in a pleasant fertile plain ; and beyond it, *Cortina*, an ancient place also fortified, and famous for that holy model of Christian mortification and virtue, St MARGARET of *Cortona*, whose body is said to be exposed in the Franciscan's church there. These places lay on our left, and form the Tuscan frontiers on that side towards the Ecclesiastical State : On the right hand, following the same frontier, the duke has *Grossetto* and *Castro*, both strong castles ; and *San Fiore*, where the illustrious family of the *Sforze* have their principal palace ; and on the sea coast, *Port Ercole*, or *Bello*, &c. Tuscany is in many places mountainous, yet in the main a fruitful country, tolerably populous : But to return to our journey ;

We next morning descended the mountain the length of 10 miles, forded the river Paglia, which after rains is very dangerous; paid the grand duke's last custom-house a Paul, and having crossed the river a second time, were happily in his Holiness's territories, at *Ponte Centeno*, a small village. We pursued our journey half a post, (five miles) farther to *Aquapendente*, a large town, but neither rich nor populous: It stands on a rock, and takes its name from the clear waters which fall from the mountain: It is a bishopric, translated from Castræ in 1647. Beyond Aquapendente we again pass the same river, but upon a beautiful stone bridge, built by the popes. From that town to Bolsena, is one post of nine miles. We pass by the borough of *St Lawrence*, near which is the lake of San Lorenzo, or Bolsena, *Locus Vulsinius*, which we saw agitated by a violent storm: It is 30 miles round. *Bolsena* is a borough, capital of the ancient *Volsini*, and called in Latin *urbs Volsinensium*, but now reduced to poor ruins. Here are some ancient inscriptions on marble. In the lake are two islands; the one very fertile and pleasant; being a park well stocked with the choicest game, belonging now to the bishop of Monte Fiascone, who is Cardinal Aldrovandi, at present legate of Ravenna. In it Queen Amalasueta was wickedly put to death by her son Theodatus. The Farnesii of Rome were buried here and their mausolea are in a small church in the island: It is a post of eight miles from Bolsena to MONTE FIASCONE, the old capital of the FALISCI. The way lies for some miles on the bank of the lake, through a wood, in which the ancient heathens sacrificed to Juno. It is a small town, but has good accommodations for travellers, and sells excellent wine. Its hills produce a very much esteemed muscade wine. Every body that passes must hear the common story of the German traveller, who had ordered his man to mark all the places famous for good wine with an *Est*, or *here is*, over the door. The man had here marked *est* three times; the master stopped, and stuck so many days to his bottle, as to kill himself over it. His servant, being a fellow of humour, put over his grave the following epitaph:

Est, est, est; et propter nimium est,
 Joannes de Fuc Dominus meus mortuus est.

The dome is beautiful, but the town contains no curiosities. It is eight miles from hence to *Viterbo*, the Latin *Vetulonia*, formed by Desiderius king of the Lombards, out of three villages united, viz. Longola, Tussa, and Turrenna. His edict to this effect is seen in the town-house, engraven on marble. It is the capital of the Patrimony of St Peter, has a wonderful fine fountain in its cathedral, (*il Domo*) that throws water 40 feet high, which falling into a bason, is from thence spouted out by lions mouths. St Rosa's Church belongs to the Clares: Her body is still entire, as they assure us, and is often shewn. In the cathedral lie four popes, viz. John XXI. Alexander IV. Adrian V. and Clement IV. When the Roman senators created disturbances in Rome, the popes frequently retired to and lived in Viterbo, till the civil commotions were over. Finding the town so full of Spanish troops, that we could procure no lodging, we went on two posts farther to Monte Rosi. The day following was very rainy, but we had only three posts to Rome. The first brought us to *Baccano*, where we discovered the cupola of St Peter's. We passed the Tiber near Rome, over a beautiful stone bridge, on which is a fine statue of St John Nepouuccen, as is usual on most fine bridges in Italy. This was first built by ÆMILIUS SCAURUS, the censor, who also paved the *Æmilian Way*, through Bologna to Aquileia from Rimini. It is called *Ponte Uole*, or *Ponte Milvio*. It was near it that CONSTANTINE the Great saw the cross in the heavens, and defeated the tyrant Maxentius. It is two miles from Rome. We had passed near Viterbo, a deep lake at the foot of Mount Cimîni, and saw some palaces, especially that of Caprarola, belonging to the Farnesii. But our heads were too full of Rome to pay much attention to any thing else. We were wonderfully pleased when, having crossed *Ponte Mol*, we found ourselves riding between the beautiful villas of the Roman gentry, which are so many handsome palaces, surrounded by vineyards, groves, and gardens, appearing on all sides in the neighbourhood of Rome. The name of the

owner is over the gate of each, in large characters, as “ Villa Pinciana,” “ Giustiniana, &c.” The *Giustiniani* pretend to derive their pedigree from the emperor Justinian, as other great families do from the old *Fabii*. At the place near Viterbo where we crossed the river *Cremera*, which runs into the Tiber five miles above Rome, the whole progeny of the *Fabii*, 400 men, except one, were killed in a single combat against the *Veii*, a people who lived near Rome about Viterbo. We entered Rome by the *Porta Flaminia*, now called *Porta del Popolo*, and took private lodgings near the square of Spain, *Piazza di Spana*, the most populous and healthy part of Rome, where strangers find all sorts of private lodgings ready, with every accommodation they can desire.

That part of the territory of the pope we passed through from Aquapendente to the district of Rome, is called the *Patrimony of St Peter*, which reaches down to the sea, as far as Ostia, and Civita Vecchia, all on this side the Tiber. The country on the other side that river, quite to the bounds of the kingdom of Naples, is called *Campagna di Roma*.

The *Patrimony of St Peter* was given the Holy See by a solemn donation made by MATILDA or MAUD, the pious countess of Tuscany, daughter of Boniface, Marquis of Tuscany, and of Beatrice, daughter of the emperor Conrad II. She was married to Guelf the younger, Duke of Bavaria, but had no children. It is said she only married by the advice of Pope Urban, and on condition she should ever live in continency. She raised troops, and often was at their head in person, to defend the holy see against the Emperor Henry IV. who invaded its rights; and is represented by historians as a woman of extraordinary piety, and of courage above her sex. Dying an. 1115, 76 years old, she left her whole estate to the See Apostolic, and is buried in St Peter's in Rome.

VITERBO is the capital of this country. Its other towns are Monte Fiascone, Bolsena, Bracciano, Cornero, Sutri, Nepi; and on the Tuscan sea, Tuscanello, and Civita Vecchia. The country is extensive and fertile, and forms the best part of Tuscany, yet thinly peopled, ill cultivated, and consequently poor,

though it is commonly said the pope has the flesh, and the grand duke the bones of the country.

As to the sea-coast, PORTO on the mouth of the Tiber, and on the left bank, was a great port built by Claudius and repaired by Trajan, now choaked up, and the town reduced to the condition of a paltry village; though it is the second among the six ancient titles of cardinal bishops. OSTIA on the opposite bank on the mouth of the Tiber was built by Ancus Martius fourth king of the Romans, was the great sea-port for Rome, and is still used for barges to carry merchandize up the river Tiber. St Monica died here. Its port and the city too are now as much abandoned as Porto, except that the latter scarce knows where its ancient harbour was. The chief cause which has depopulated both, is the unwholesomeness of the air: It is 13 miles from Rome. The dean of the cardinals is bishop of Ostia and Veletrii. It is not him, but the first cardinal deacon, who crowns the pope.

CIVITA VECCHIA, which was probably the *Centum Cellæ* of the Romans, 40 miles from Rome, is now the port for that city, though a very unhealthy poor place, with few inhabitants, and no merchants of any note. Sixtus V. made it what it is, and several popes since have formed schemes to declare it a free port, and build a great harbour. Nothing could be more advantageous to their dominions, especially if some factories of opulent merchants, as at Leghorn, could be induced to settle here. But the popes live in too great a dependence on other princes; and it is visible how much this would prejudice Leghorn, Genoa, Naples, &c. It is said the grand duke has more than once bestowed great sums on the court of Rome to turn off the design, whenever it was on foot. Thus, the late Clement VII. was obliged to turn his schemes to *Ancona* on the Adriatic; and before him Clement XI., after making great preparations for Civita Vecchia, had to employ part of them on *Antio*, the famous old capital of the Volsci, who inhabited the Campagna di Roma, 20 miles south of Ostia, on the other side of the Tiber. It is objected that Civita Vecchia is too unwholesome: But the method to make this a healthy country, is certainly to people and till it well, and drain the marshes by canals.

Leghorn, while a village, in a country covered with dead waters, was, it is said, as unhealthy, before the grand duke Ferdinand drained it by the canal from Pisa, &c., and made the place full of inhabitants. Sixtus V. before his death, began to drain some marshes in the Campagna di Roma, by which the territories of Sezze and Piperne were enlarged, and the air of Terracina much improved. Was not the marsh of Pontin drained, and filled with 24 villages, by Cethegus, and, when again overflowed, made dry by Theodoric the Goth? Hercules, first duke of Ferrara, dried up the Samaritan, the Lambertes, the Poggia. Such works would improve in every respect the territories of Ravenna, of Bologna, and especially of Ferrara, as well as this side of Italy. As it is, the climate of Italy, especially of Rome, requires precautions, being very hot in the summer months, and sharp in winter, though not so cold as with us; yet even the summer nights are too cool. But the air of part of Rome, viz. near St John of Lateran's (and towards the Vatican too, though not to the same degree) is extremely unhealthy, particularly to strangers. The Piazza di Spana and Monte Cavallo are very healthy quarters. If an inhabitant of this side of Rome were but to ly one night on the other side of the city, it would cost him his life in the summer months. Even of those who are accustomed to that bad air many die, and all the rest during the heats always look as yellow as if they had the jaundice, and like men half dead. But the air is still more pernicious out of Rome, towards the sea; the few inhabitants of that country dying during the heats as if the plague were raging amongst them, and the survivors exhibiting images of death. Some who are well acquainted with that coast, and are good judges, assured me that from Porto Ercole, the ancients port of Hercules, to beyond Terracina, over Conet, Civita Vecchia, Ostia, and the coast of the Campagna di Roma, which is above 150 miles in length, there are not 8000 inhabitants, though above 40,000 country men have come into it out of Lombardy, some often from Parma, &c. to till this waste ground: They who survived returned again into their own countries when they had reaped a harvest. Some attribute this unwholesomeness of the air to the great quantities

of vipers, which dying there must infect the atmosphere in the heats: others to the stench of sinks, and the muddy waters of the Tiber, which is always dirty as a puddle. A fourth class are of opinion, that the deadly quality of the climate is owing to the woods being cut down, which they imagine intercepted anciently the noxious vapours from the marshes. The true reason is, (as the most intelligent persons in Rome agree, and observation makes manifest) the small number of inhabitants, joined with the dead stinking waters and marshes, with infectious exhalations from a mineral soil, or vipers carcasses, and an air very thick and almost dead. Were there inhabitants enough, their fires, mills, their tilling the earth, and continual motion in such things, would agitate, purify, and rarify this gross dead atmosphere. We see those parts of Rome that are well inhabited are very healthy. In the present circumstances a stranger must use these precautions, never to drink cold water, never to have the windows open in the night, or be out of doors long at a time before the sun is well risen, or any time after it is set. The sun, when considerably above the horizon, raises the poisonous exhalations or vapours too high to be hurtful to mankind. On the side of the Dominicans church della Minerva, are engraven these admonitions, respecting the air of the Campagna di Roma.

*Enecat insolitos residentes pessimus aer
 Romanus; solitos non bene gratus habet.
 Hic tu quò vivas, lux septima det medicinam,
 Absit odor fœdus, sitque labor levior.
 Pelle famem, frigus; fructus, luxumque relinque;
 Nec placeat gelido fonte levare sitim.*

During the heats, most people leave the towns here, as well as in the south of France, and all warm climates; yet I saw several English and French gentlemen in Rome, who said they had lived many years in that city, without experiencing the least indisposition; and there are as many in Rome of a great age as in Paris or London, or more in proportion, though not so many as in northern or temperate parts. A regular life is a great point any where.

CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL STATE OF ROME.

Papal Territories.—Their want of Cultivation.—Productions.—Degeneracy of the Romans.—Coins.—Military Strength.—Revenues of the Pope.—Roman Grandees.—Their Abstemiousness.—Wines of the Ancient Romans.—Election of the Pope.—Character of Pope Benedict XIV.—Cardinals.—The different Dignities of the Church.—Conclave.—The Consistory.—The Court of Inquisition.—Court of Chancery.—The Penitentiary Court.—Great Officers of the Papal Court.—Court of the Rota.—Military and Civil Government.—Solemn Offices of Religion during Passion Week and Easter Sunday.

ROME, 1774.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL STATE, or, Papal Territories, comprehends *Latium*, now commonly called the *Campagna di Roma*, extending to the kingdom of Naples; the *Patrimony of St Peter*, the donation of the Countess MAUD; the duchies of *Spoleto*, *Urbino*, and *Ferrara*; the Marquisate of *Ancona*; the county of *Avignon*, in France; and the duchy and bishopric of *Beneventum* in the kingdom of Naples, which consists of no more than 12 villages, besides the city of Beneventum, and was given by the Emperor Henry III. to Pope Leo IX. his kinsman, in exchange for a yearly tribute which the city of Bamberg in Germany was obliged to pay to the Holy See. These territories, (exclusive of Beneventum and Avignon,) are 300 miles in length, and near 100 broad, and contain above 50 bishoprics, and a million and a half of souls. They lie on the Adriatic on one side, conveniently situated for the trade of the Levant; and on the Tuscan sea on the other, no less advantageously situated for the commerce of the Ponente, if Civita Vecchia had a port as well deepened as that of Ancona: Neither coast, however, will afford a secure harbour for men-of-war. Gallies lie at Civita Vecchia. His holiness has in his dominions the mouths of the two largest rivers in Italy, the Po and the Tiber; yet with the exception of an inconsiderable trade carried on at Bologna, and in a few other towns on

that side, there is no commerce in his dominions, nor any manufactures, not even of silk; the Romans being obliged to purchase every thing of the Genoese, Tuscans, Venetians, &c. In Rome no professions flourish except those of painters, carvers, and goldsmiths, &c.; yet how easy would it be to plant mulberry trees, and breed silk-worms, as we see done in the more northern parts of Italy? The soil is every where, except in the Appenines, extremely good, and yields, if tilled, abundance of corn, wine, and olives; and indeed many of the wines produced near Rome are esteemed the best of Italy, though the *Vino Latino* is of a very inferior quality. But it is surprising to see how small a part of such fruitful land is tilled. Butter, and especially cheese, are exceedingly good and plentiful. The duchy of Spoletum and other places abound in fine large cattle; sheep and goats are every where numerous; the woods in the *Campagna di Roma*, towards Terracina, are full of prodigious large boars; and the flesh of this animal is common and cheap in the shambles in Rome, as also in Naples and Tuscany, and is sweeter and better than in Germany, because in most places here the boars feed on chesnuts. The Campagna breed of horses is scarce inferior to that of Naples.

These states have many lakes; that of Perugia, abounding most in fish of any in Italy; those of Bolsena, Brassiana, Vico, Subiaco; and the lesser ones of Monte Rosi, Baccano, Albano, &c. Notwithstanding these, and many other great advantages, this country, which once resembled a populous city, swarming with inhabitants, is now thinly peopled and very poor; the people indolent, though descended of the most laborious ancestors. I smiled to hear them boast of their progenitors, and affect to be the posterity of those great men who we know were called from the plough to be dictators, and who often took their names from excelling in some branch of agriculture, as the *Fabii* from *beans*; the *Fisones* from *pease*; the *Leatuli* from *lentules*; the *Cicerones* from *Vetches*, &c. Now the ambition of a vulgar Roman is to be servant to some nobleman; or of those who aim a little higher, to wear a long band, and ceremony suit, in the service of a cardinal, and to wait all day, one on each side of the door of his eminence's

chamber and anti-chamber, to draw and undraw the *cortine*, when any one goes in or out, and to walk in a slow, majestic pace by the coach windows, when their master goes abroad. Such ancestors are disgraced by so degenerate a posterity.

Malo pater tibi sit Thyrsites, dummodo tu sis
 Æacide similis, Vulcanique arma capessas,
 Quam te Thyrsite similem producat Achilles

JUVENAL, Sat. 8. v. 269.

It is not surprising that the number of *beggars* should be great over all Italy, and especially at Rome; for the extraordinary liberality and charity of the opulent, especially of the prelates and princes, and the many rich hospitals, tend to encourage this mean disposition in a people who find they can live better in sloth than by labour and industry. To give to the poor, or to the church, money seems never to fail, yet it certainly is a very rare commodity over the whole of the ecclesiastical state, and no where so much so as in Rome, where all debts are paid in paper bills on the Mount or Bank, none of which are for less than 10 crowns; and it is extremely difficult to get them changed into specie, nor can it be done without paying considerably for it.

The most common coins in Italy at present are *sequins*, a gold piece worth 21 Pauls: Pauls or Julies are so called from Julius II. and Paul V., who first coined them. A Paul is worth about 10 sols French, and a sequin about 10 livres. The Pope has ordered his sequins to be two grains under weight, to keep them in his own dominions; yet they go out, though with loss every where except at Genoa.

The country was formerly filled with robbers and murderers; but Sixtus V. Clement VIII. and Clement XII. have by their laws nearly extirpated that race: The *braves* and *stillets* are now greatly out of fashion, nor are the roads infested with *banditti*.

The pope has no fortresses of considerable strength on his frontiers. He keeps few soldiers, except the small garrison of the castle of St Angelo, and his own guards, who are horse, foot, and Swiss. They have the best pay of any soldiers in the world, and nothing to do for it. The Spanish and Austrian

armies, by passing and re-passing, have ruined the ecclesiastical states, especially the Austrians, who did not pay for forage, as the Spaniards did. The pope repents he did not arm 10,000 men, and oppose their entering into his territories.

His *Revenues* from his estates amount to above two millions of crowns a-year: Those arising from taxes, are of various kinds:—the Custom-house, or Dogana of Rome, is usually farmed out for nine years at once, at about 35,000 crowns a-year:—the salt (made at Civita Vecchia, and Camachia, in the duchy of Ferrara), at 8960 crowns a-year,—and innumerable other impositions. Besides money arising from bulls, dispensations, &c.; great sums are also drawn from Spain, Portugal, &c. Pope Pius IV. received from Spain in six years, 14 millions of crowns. But then his Holiness grants great pensions to cardinals and colleges, missions, and nuncios; and the salaries of his numerous officers of court amount to prodigious sums. His nuncio with the emperor, at Venice, and in Poland, have each 320 crowns a-month; in France, 145; in the German prince's court, 130 each, &c.

The Roman princes display great magnificence in their palaces, but not at their table. The cardinals are still more splendid in their equipage, ceremonies of honour, &c., but scarce any keep a great table: they eat well enough, but sparingly, and without pomp: I must except Cardinal Aquaviva, who, enjoying a plentiful income of about 30,000l. Sterling a-year, from his own rich patrimony in Naples, and his salaries from the courts of Spain and Naples, of both which he is ambassador, thinks it becomes his rank to live in a style of corresponding magnificence: In every thing he is the first in Rome, except in his palace; and his language, stature, and majestic air, distinguish him among the other cardinals still more than his attendants. The Romans are very ceremonious, and count their steps, (this is not to be taken strictly), according to the quality of the persons they are to salute; but they do this with a becoming freedom, without any of that stiffness or affectation, which characterises the Spanish ceremonious grandeur, and in some degree prevails in the court of Vienna: then which nothing can be more contemptible, nor more dero-

gatory of the real dignity of a court: The Italian grandees are extremely courteous, and the ceremony they use is becoming, and so easy, as scarcely to be perceived: It must be owned, however, that the slow pace in which the cardinals coaches usually drive appears somewhat affected.

The Italians are still more sober in drinking than in eating, Though they have good wines of their own, and some present the best French Burgundy at their tables, yet they usually temper them with a great deal of water, and in summer drink them with ice or snow; a very unwholesome practice! Many merchants, especially in Naples, gain estates by their magazines of snow, which is kept in cold caves. The old Romans, during the flourishing times of the Republic, were most abstemious, and drank chiefly water, at most mixed with one third part of wine, and vinegar, (by which probably was meant sour wine) was the common drink of the armies: LUCULLUS first introduced luxury into Rome, both in his equipage and at his table. The Romans, then masters of the world, and their nobles greater and richer than sovereigns, they could not resist the temptations of enjoying those pleasures immense wealth procures, nor longer confine themselves to their forefathers farms and laborious temperate lives. Cæsar's supper, on occasion of his triumph, is the first at which mention is made of four different wines being on the table at once; viz. those of Falerno, Chios, Lesbos, and of Messena in Sicily: But by that time drinking had become modish in Rome, and made such a progress, that it produced the greatest monsters the world ever saw, for every vice that can disgrace human nature; witness Tiberius, Caligula, Heliogabalus, &c., in whom pride, lust, cruelty, and debauchery, joined with riches and power, shewed what human nature is capable of, when abandoned to itself, and when reason is subdued by passion.

I was a little curious to discover the taste of Horace, and other great men among the Roman topers, and to try the wines I had so often met with in their writings. But the soil and nature of the vines must be very much changed since. *Falerno* is in the vicinity of Puzzoli in the kingdom of Naples, and near the road from Rome to that town: Its wines were esteemed by the Romans above all others: It was a

rough strong wine, and heavy upon the stomach, according to Galen, b. 1. *Massicum*, a mountain and cape, joining Falerno, now *Monte Marsica*, (part of it called Rocca di Mondragone) was esteemed by the Romans second to Falerno for its wines, which Athenæus says were not drinkable till 10 years old. *Catunum*, now Carinola, joins to Masso or Marsico, and its wine was much milder than that of Falerno, and agreed better with the stomach, according to Athenæus. *Cæcubum*, 10 miles beyond Terracina, produced a very generous, strong-bodied wine, but prejudicial to the head, and not fit for the table, till many years old. *Formiæ*, now *Mola*, near Cajeta, was also celebrated for its wines: There were some sweet and mild wines of *Falerno* growing towards the top of the hill; and called sometimes, the one *Gauranum*, the other *Faustinianum*; not in so great esteem as the sharp Falernian growing at the foot of the mountain; as Pliny tells us, b. 14. c. 6., where he prefers even to *Falernian* the *Pucine* wine, growing on a hill of that name between Aquileia and Trieste in the state of Venice; but which produced only a few flasks, sufficient for a rarity to the emperor's court; and so does not occur in Horace, &c. The *Seinum*, from Sezzi near Terracina, in the Pope's dominions, was regarded by them as the most wholesome; and the favourite liquor of Augustus and succeeding emperors. Pliny complains that the *Cæcubum* had fallen off even in his time, thro' the negligence of the husbandmen, but chiefly in consequence of a navigable ditch made by Nero from Baia to Ostia; and that the *Falernian* had also begun to decay by neglect of the vintners, who preferred plenty to a good grape. At present these wines are much altered. I met with some lovers of Horace in Rome, who had often tasted them all as they now grow. The hill *Falerno* still retains its old name: Its wine, and that of Marsica, Carniola, Mola, &c. are still good, but by no means of superior delicacy; much better grows near Rome; tho' not indeed of a body to be kept 10 years, or for a man's life, as formerly*. The best wine of Italy at present is that of *Bassano*, in the territory of Venice; near Rome, that of *Castel Gondolfo* is the best white wine: *Monte Portico* is scarce inferior to it, being strong-bodied, mild, rather than rough, and friendly to

* Vide Horace, B. 3. Ode 21. Athenæus, &c.

the stomach. *Magnaguerra* is by some looked upon as the best red: *Albano*, both white and red, is excellent near Gondolfo. *Moscatello* is sweet, and in the highest repute. *Marsico*, from Naples, is very good, and deserves to be tasted for Horace's sake, whose cellars were always furnished with it. The *vin Greco di Somma*, is the best white of Naples, and grows on part of mount Vesuvius; it is called *di Somma*, from a castle of that name; and *Greco*, because that part of Italy was called by the Romans *Great Greece*, from the Greeks who inhabited it: *Italia nam tellus Græcia major erat.* Ovid. The *Lacrima* of Naples is the finest sweet wine, and of a red colour: It differs very much from the French *Muscat* of Provence and Languedoc; and does not possess their smartness.

The inhabitants of ROME are in general rather poor: But there is always a great concourse of strangers from every part of Europe, (many of whom are personages of high rank): Some of these are attracted to this celebrated city by motives of devotion; others for the sake of improvement; and many from mere curiosity: There are also many noble Roman families, and not a few from Naples, Genoa, &c. who constantly reside in Rome.

The Pope is absolute and despotic. When he dies, the Cardinal Camerlingue, or Chamberlain, breaks immediately the Papal seal, *the fisher's ring*, because the expediting of bulls, &c. ceases till the election of a new Pontiff. He then sends expresses to absent cardinals, and Catholic princes. The late Pope's obsequies continued nine days: On the tenth the cardinals enter the Conclave, each having a cell usually in a commodious quarter of the Vatican palace: These cells are constructed of boards, and the cardinals draw lots for them. Every cardinal has two, (a cardinal-prince three) conclavists, for serving him, and who must be shut up with him. The governor of Rome and the princes see the conclave close guarded; the very dishes of meat (which are introduced into the cells through a hole in the door) are strictly searched; and every precaution is taken to prevent any intercourse whatever. But the cardinals have times for conferring together, and they meet daily in the chapel to the *scrutini*, where each puts into a chalice a ticket, having the name of the person he votes for, with his own name on the back, but co-

vered and sealed. The first cardinal-deacon reads the tickets aloud, and the person who is legally chosen must have two thirds of the votes. If after many days they cannot agree in the election, they take a second method, called *access*, in which they endeavour by a friendly conference to unite their votes; but in the access no cardinal can give his vote for the same candidate for whom he voted in the scrutiny. There is a third method by *inspiration* or acclamation; when a cardinal, knowing he has two thirds for the same person, cries out, *such a one is Pope*; which is repeated by the rest. The elect then receives the homage of the cardinals, who kiss his feet. He is afterwards carried to St Peter's, and placed in a chair upon the altar, when all again kiss his slipper.

This ceremony of kissing the Pope's feet, seems to Protestants an indication of his pride; yet in its origin, and other circumstances attending it, others see proofs of his humility. History we know furnishes examples even of emperors and princes (how much more of others?) who visiting the holy see, would pay this mark of devotion to one whom they viewed in the sacred character of VICAR of JESUS CHRIST? And the Popes, not to discourage an act of religion so commendable in its motive, and yet at the same time to shew that it is not to them it is due, but to HIM whose servants they are, have a *cross* formed on their slippers, (which are of a rich red cloth) for the faithful to kiss. Indeed, if the Scripture declares the feet of those blessed who announce God's word,—If devout persons have often revered the ground which holy men trod upon,—May it not be an act of piety and virtue to kiss the feet of our chief pastor? And cannot he have virtue to suffer it without haughtiness and pride? A man may be proud or humble himself, with or without honour: And no men have exhibited greater signs of humility than most of the Popes have done; indeed, I have myself seen his present holiness shew the greatest affability and brotherly affection to the meanest soldier or pilgrim who wished to pay him this mark of respect.

Protestants are also shocked that the Pope, when he comes to the church door, should be seated in a splendid chair, and carried on mens backs.—Are not people carried in chairs by men in Lon-

don, Paris, &c. ? The Pope indeed is carried higher, his chair being upon poles placed on mens shoulders. This however does not proceed from any affectation of superior dignity, but that he may see and give his benediction to the people; and that they also may see at least his head as he passes. Did not the old Roman soldiers usually raise a new emperor, sometimes even governors, and carry them on their shoulders, to shew them to the people? The present Pope would gladly dispense with this ceremony, and he keeps his eyes shut, being affrighted to see himself elevated so high; but he gives his benediction on both sides, as he is carried through the church on all great days in which he officiates. These ceremonies are at least older than Pope Gelasius I., as appears by an old Roman order of his time, quoted by Pighius.

Some days after the election, the Pope is crowned by the first cardinal deacon in the great porch before St Peter's, and then he goes in a solemn procession to take possession of St John of Lateran. He always wears a kind of robe or stole, and *Camail*, and commonly a red calette: In church he uses a mitre. His crown is called a *tiara*, or triple crown. Crowns were originally merely ribands or fillets round the head, tied behind; afterwards, rings of metal surrounding the head; at last, kings added other ornaments, semicircles, &c in which the crown of every kingdom differs. The Popes have three such rims, one above the other, at a small distance, enriched with other ornaments, and many jewels.

The present Pope Benedict XIV. is now 71 years old, having been born in 1675, in the Bolognese, and elected pope in 1740. He is of a low stature, but of a graceful presence, very courteous and affable; a great lover of jokes,—Pasquino thinks, sometimes rather too much. He is a very good canonist, and a most strict observer of all the canons, both as to himself and others. He is extremely active, and has published an infinite number of constitutions; so many, in particular, to re-establish the canons about Lent, that he was teased to death about them from Spain, &c. and resolved to let men's bellies alone for the future. Indeed they are scarcely all calculated for every part of the world. For example, he complains of the northern nations eating butter and cheese in Lent; not adverting that butter is their substitute for oil; as Clement XII.

very justly said in their excuse. He is very devout, always visits the church on the days of public prayers, uniformly officiates on great days, and performs the sacred office with great recollection and devotion.

During the vacancy of the holy see, the three chiefs of orders of the college of cardinals, viz. the first Cardinal-Bishop, the first Cardinal-Priest, and the first Cardinal-Deacon, have the care of the regency ; but their powers are greatly circumscribed by various laws.

The cardinals enjoy the principal office and authority under the pope. In the reign of the emperor THEODOSIUS, the chief officers of the empire were called *Cardinal* (that is *Principal*) *Governors*, &c. ; in like manner, the priests of *the Titles*, (that is, chief churches or parishes) in Rome were called *Cardinal-Priests* ; and the deacons, who had care of the principal hospitals and revenues of the poor, *Cardinal-Deacons*. The cardinal-priests made up the Pope's council ; and ordinarily one of them was chosen Pope. They and the cardinal-deacons assisted him at the altar when he officiated. Afterwards, seven neighbouring bishops, viz. of Ostia, Porto, Sylva Candida, or St Rufin, Albano, Sabina, Freseati, and Palestine, were called cardinal-bishops, because the Pope assumed them to assist him, and officiate in his place in *St John of Lateran*, alternately each week : The 2d and 3d of these sees being united, there are now only six. The church of *St Mary Major*, had seven cardinal-priests, to officiate in turns every day in the week, viz. the cardinals of SS. Philip and James, St Cyriacus, St Pudentiana, St Vitalis, SS. Peter and Marcellinus, and St Clement. *St Peter's* had also seven, viz. of St Mary beyond the Tiber, St Chrysogonus, St Cecily, St Anastasia, St Laurence in Damaso, St Mark, and SS. Martin and Silvester. That of *St Paul* had these seven, viz. of St Sabina, St Prisca, St Balbina, SS. Nereus and Achilles, St Sixtus, St Marcellus and St Susanna. That of *St Lawrence* without the walls, had also seven, viz. of St Praxides, St Peter *ad vincula*, St Lawrence in Lucina, SS. John and Paul, SS. Four Crowned Martyrs, St Stephen on mount Cilio, and St Quiricus. Hence we see the reason of the five patriarchal

churches,—St John of Lateran, St Peter, St Mary Major, St Paul, and St Lawrence; and of six cardinal-bishops, and the titles of 28 cardinal-priests. This appears from an old manuscript-ritual in the Vatican, quoted by Baronius in 1057. There were 14 titles of cardinal-deacons; afterwards, the number of cardinals was increased at different times, and 21 new titles, from other churches in Rome, created for 21 other cardinal-priests, who came in all to be 49. The cardinal-deacons have their titles from other churches in Rome, as St Mary in Cosmedin, &c. and are increased to 19. Thus we have 6 bishops, 49 priests, and 19 deacons; in all 74 titles of cardinals, but they never have been all complete at once. This may be seen at large in Onuphrius, who says the greatest number of cardinals never was 66; but this number depends on the pope's discretion. Cardinals wear purple, a red calotte, a red hat, and, in solemnities, a cassock, rochette, mantelette, cope, &c. The colour of their clothes as well as of the Pope's, varies in different seasons; being sometimes red, at other times of the colour of a dry rose, and frequently purple. Regulars always wear the colour of their habit, and never silk. The cardinals, since the year 1160, by consent of the rest of the clergy of Rome, have alone enjoyed the power of electing the Pope; to put an end to the schisms which unprincipled sovereigns have frequently created.

When the Pope creates new cardinals, he says to the consistory, "*kabetis fratres*," "you have brothers". The cardinal-patron then presents them to his holiness, who gives them the red calotte or cap; but does not give them the hat till the next consistory, till which time they are incognito, and do not possess an authority. If they are absent, the Pope sends them the cap by one of his domestic prelates, to whom the cardinal makes a handsome present. The red hat they never receive till they come to Rome to take it from the Pope's hands. Long ago bishops of distant sees were made cardinal-priests, or deacons of the church of Rome. There are at present 62 cardinals, viz. 49 Italians, and 13 foreigners: besides 3 received *in petto*, and 5 vacant caps, amounting in all to 70, which is called the complement. Some of these are men of learning, as

Quirini &c. others are created for governments, &c. Marini, a Genoese, is the only cardinal who wears a wig; and a most shabby one it is. Cardinal Quirini and Tamburini are of the Benedictine order: Ruffo, a Neapolitan, vice-chancellor of the church, is the dean and bishop of Ostia and Velletri. Annibal Albani of Urbino, Subdean, protector of Poland and Switzerland. Alexander Albini, protector of Savoy and Sardinia; and of the hereditary estates of the house of Austria, the German colleges, &c.; a man little esteemed in Rome, though the *Romans are Austrians*. Collonitz of Vienna, protector of Germany. Trajano Aquaviva, Duke of Atri in Naples, protector of Spain and Naples. Riviera of Urbino protector of Scotland: Lante protector of England. Corsini protector of Portugal, of Ireland, of the Dominicans, &c.

In the first consistory the Pope *shuts the mouth* of the new mouth, by which they lose a voice active and passive, and can only listen in humble silence. In the next consistory, he restores to them the right of delivering their sentiments, after addressing them in a discourse on the duties of a cardinal*.

There are also a great many archbishops and bishops *in partibus infidelium* residing in Rome, and entrusted with various important employments; and a still greater number of *prelates*, a clerical dignity that qualifies for many important offices in this court, and is generally a step to higher honours: They have a right to be addressed by the title of *Monsignor*, an appellation also claimed by the canons of St John of Lateran, and St Peter's, as well as by many officers of the court: On others this honour is conferred by his holiness. The *bishops assistants of the throne*, whose province it is to assist at the Pope's side, when he celebrates the mass, &c. are now above 140, chiefly Italian bishops, some *in partibus*. Pope Urban VIII. forbids the cardinals, not excepting those of blood-royal, to assume any title except that of *Eminence*; and also decrees that this appellation shall exclusively belong to cardinals and electors of the empire.

The congregations by whose advice and assistance the Pope governs the church, are: The *Consistory*, or Assembly of all

* See Onucephrius, Van Espen, &c.

the Cardinals in Rome, in presence of the Pope in his palace. At the *ordinary* or *secret* Consistory, none are present but cardinals; and it is held at the Pope's pleasure, but generally twice every month. The *extraordinary* Consistory is public, and, besides cardinals, the prelates also, and foreign ministers, &c. have a right to assist at it. In neither is any thing ever decided, nor any sentence pronounced: It is only a gracious or political court, (as the supreme council of princes ought to be,) for advice or information. *Consistorial matters* are the bestowing of patriarchal and episcopal dignities, proposing the names of persons to be created cardinals, promoting clergymen to regular benefices, called consistorial, smaller ones being conferred by the datary alone. The cardinals appear in the consistory in their solemn robes; and it is the most august court in Rome, resembling an assembly of kings. It is generally held on a Monday morning. Even new cardinals kept *in petto* (that is in the breast, *petto* being the Italian for breast) have been precognized in a secret Consistory. The *Congregation of the Consistory* examines beforehand points to be proposed in the consistory.

The *Congregation of the Inquisition* consists of ten cardinals, Cardinal Ruffo, dean of the sacred college, is secretary and his Holiness himself is prefect. Besides these, there is a *Commissary* of the Inquisition, who is the ordinary judge, and always a Dominican; an *assessor* to the commissary; at present *two conventual Franciscans*; and *six divines and canonists*, called *Consultors*, among whom the general of the Dominicans, and the master of the sacred palace, are always two. There is also an *advocate* for the accused, and a *notary*. This congregation alone can give leave to read forbidden books, according to Pope Gregory XV.'s bull, *Apostolatus officium*. It assembles in the Dominicans convent in Minerva, every Wednesday. The consultors are heard upon every thing, and an account of all their proceedings is carried to the Pope for his sanction, by the assessor. The same congregation meets again on Thursday in the Pope's palace, he presiding, attended only by the cardinals. In this council any thing of greater moment is canvassed again in his holiness's presence; for in such the con-

gation on Wednesday never pronounces, but leaves it to his holiness, who pronounces a solemn decree : And this is properly a sentence of the Pope.

The *Congregation of the Index* is to prohibit bad books. It consists of some cardinals, usually six or seven ; a secretary, who is always a Dominican, and who signs the decree with the cardinal-prefect ; a fixed consultor ; the master of the sacred palace ; and a great many other counsellors, learned divines of all orders. Its prefect is Cardinal Quirini.

The *Congregation for propagating the Faith* takes cognizance of the affairs of the missions, &c. Its prefect is Cardinal Petra. That of *Rites* is to revise all that regards the church-office. Its prefect is Cardinal Marini. That of *interpreting the Council of Trent*, merely explains the laws of discipline ; but cannot expound the decree relating to faith. That *over the affairs of Bishops and Regulars*, solves all difficulties which are proposed to it, either concerning bishops or regulars, or cases of conscience, complaints against superiors or inferiors, disputes about jurisdiction, &c. It is the most busy of any of the congregations, and is composed of the greatest number of cardinals. That of *the Examination of the new Bishops elected*, is composed of a great many divines and canonists, besides the cardinals. There are also Congregations of the *Residence of Bishops* ; of indulgences ; of signatures of favour ; of signatures of justice ; of discipline of regulars ; of ecclesiastical immunities, &c. Many regard the ecclesiastical state only, as the Congregation of the Apostolic Visitation ; of the Fabric of St Peter ; of Loretto, &c. Several are for temporal affairs, as the Consulta, or Consultation from the magistrates of provinces ; of the commerce of Ancona ; of the waters ; of the streets ; *buon governo*, or of the government of the ecclesiastical state ; of the Tiber, &c.

Besides these congregations, there are various great offices belonging to the government of the church

The *Chancery* minutes, seals, and registers all affairs of greater importance, as bulls, provisions of great benefices, &c. The *Chancellor* is an appellation derived from *cancellis*, the bar, behind which he stood when the emperors, gave judgment.

The regent of the chancery revises all bulls, &c. in order to detect errors that may have inadvertently crept in. He is a prelate, and his post is very important. The residents *de maggiore Parco*, who are called *abbreviatores*, minute the bulls, and decide controversies about them. The rules of the chancery must be renewed by every Pope, else they cease to be of any force; of course they are often changed. The dues for bulls and provisions of benefices, &c. are also fixed by his holiness; and all the *abbreviatores*, *plumbers*, revisers, and a hundred others, share in those dues and emoluments, annats, &c. The cardinal-dean Ruffo, is vice-chancellor. He is always lodged in the chancery, which is a magnificent palace, and his place brings him 15 or 16,000 crowns a-year. A Roman crown may be equal to an English crown. The cardinal secretary of state is Cardinal Valenti Gonzago, of the unfortunate family of the dukes of Mantua. He has the principal management in the temporal government of the ecclesiastical state. The Empress, suspecting him to be in the French interest, has (though ineffectually) pressed the Pope to have him removed. However, she has confiscated his estate in the Mantuan.

The *Penitentiary Court* consists of a cardinal, called *Major Penitentiary*, who is the pious old Cardinal Petra; of a regent of the penitentiary, (a prelate) of a divine; a datary, to sign the date; of a canonist, a corrector, and a sigillator, all prelates; with four secretaries and three clerks. The cardinal-penitentiary grants the dispensations and absolutions for occult crimes and irregularities, when the repentance is such as deserves it; also for occult impediments of marriage contracted, vows, &c.. But for all public crimes, the datary alone can give a dispensation, and those given by the penitentiary are invalid. All the members of the penitentiary bind themselves by oath to keep secret all they know in it by letters, advice, or otherwise; and also that they will never receive any thing besides their salary, not even a free gift; if they do otherwise, they incur the penalty of simony; for every thing here is done gratis. Nothing can be taken even for paper, wax, or clerks

trouble. The major penitentiary's salary is 8000 crowns a-year.

The *Datary* grants benefices reserved, reservations of pensions on them, dispensations in marriages, irregularities from age, bigamy, &c. It was instituted, in order that, by dating all collations of benefices, &c. they might not be granted so often over. Its grants are always taxed, and pass through the chancery to be sealed and enregistered. If a Cardinal holds this office, he is called *Prodatary*, because it seemed beneath a person of his dignity. But generally the place is not in a cardinal's hands, and then he is called *Datary* or *Datarius*, and is a prelate, at present Monsignor Visconti. The sub-datary, called the Pope's datary, is a canonist, Monsignor John James Millo. This office has two revisers of its grants, &c. and was formerly a part of the penitentiary. The datary may confer benefices when they do not exceed 24 ducats a-year; for greater ones he consults the pope, but puts the date to the grant. The sub-datary, or pope's datary, reads all supplications, writes at the bottom the summary of each, which he gives his holiness who reads only that summary, and grants or refuses accordingly.

The *Secretary of Briefs* expedites and signs all briefs. A *brief* is a writing in smaller matters, on paper sealed with red wax, with the fisher's ring, and subscribed by the secretary's seal. A *bull* contains more solemn decrees, and is sealed with lead. Cardinal de Lucca in his *Relation of the Roman Court*, explains these matters at full length.

The *Prefect of the Signature of Justice* is always a cardinal, and his appointments are 100 gold ducats a month. He makes the rescripts of all the petitions, and of all the commissions of causes of justice. Every Thursday this is done in his palace; where assist 12 *prelates referendaries*, who give their opinion; and all the other referendaries, each of whom may propose two causes. The 12 only are *prelati votanti della signatura di giustizia*. Cardinal Corsini, a Florentine, is present prefect.

The *Prefect of the Signature of Graces or Favours* signs all the petitions and graces the pope grants in the congregations

held before him once a-week. It is Cardinal Prosper Colonna of Sciarra. He has also 12 *prelati votanti*, &c. The *Cardinal Camerlingue*, or *Chamberlain*, has for substitutes the clerks of the apostolical chamber, a treasurer-general, and a president. There are indeed properly three presidents, one over the *dogana*, or customs, one over the streets, corn, &c., a third over the waters and river: But the chief under him is an auditor-general, or ordinary judge; the next is the treasurer-general. To this chamber belong the commissary of the army, the commissary of the sea, &c. The Cardinal Camerlingue keeps one key of the treasure in the castle of St Angelo; the dean of the cardinals another, and the pope a third. This treasure has sometimes amounted to an immense sum, but has of late been very low. In the vacancy of the holy see, the Camerlingue resides in the Pope's apartments and palace, coins money under his arms, with a symbol of the vacancy of the see, &c. His annual appointments are 14,000 crowns. This court regards only the revenues and exchequer.

The *Master of the Pope's Chamber*, *Macstro della Camera*, is quite different from the apostolical chamberlain. He is major demo of the palace, presides over the servants, procures audiences, &c. He is always a prelate, at present Monsignor Malvezzi, a Bolognese. Cardinal Colonna is pro-major demo. There are also chamberlains of honour, both of the gown and sword. The master of the sacred palace is censor of books, &c., is always a Dominican; he lives in the palace with two fathers of his order, and has his table and coach.

The Pope's *Sacristan* is always an Augustine friar. He has the same appointments as the master of the palace. He keeps the treasury of the Pope's chapel, and is always a prelate of the Congregation of Indulgences and Relics; the present is Monsignor Francis Sylvester Merani, titular bishop of Poryphry. Cardinal Girolami, a Florentine, is prefect of the congregation of indulgences and relics. Here every thing is transacted gratis, as in the penitentiary, except for a perpetual indulgence granted to a place; in which case some trifle is paid to the clerks. The pope's four masters of ceremonies regulate public functions, &c; they wear purple.

Protonotaries Apostolic enjoy many privileges; can legitimate bastards, create doctors in divinity and law, and apostolic notaries, &c.; wear purple, and have one pendent at their hat of the same colour. In their arms they have two pendants, a bishop has three, a cardinal four. There are twelve *Protonotarîi participanti*, who exercise these privileges; the popes give often the same power to a few others. The other *Protonotarîi non participanti* are rather titular.

The Rota is the highest court of judges for civil causes; and its auditors are the most learned civilians and canonists: They are 12 in number: viz. one German named by the emperor; one Frenchman named by the French king; two Spaniards, (one for Arragon, Valentia, and Cataloni; another for Castille and Leon,) named by the King of Spain; the 5th a Venetian; who with a native of Milan, Bologna, Ferrara, Perouse; one from the provinces of Umbria; and a native of Tuscany,—are chosen by the Pope out of persons presented by those states; the 12th is a Roman: They have all a seat in the Pope's chapel; and the dean of the Rota has a right to hold his tiara: Their vacations commence in the beginning of July, (when the Pope gives them a great dinner, and to each auditor 100 crowns of gold, to the dean 200), and continue till the 1st of October. This court judges by appeal, causes about benefices, &c. from the whole Catholic world, and all causes of the Ecclesiastical Estate. It is called *Rota* from their sitting in a circular form.

The Pope's General is commander in chief of all the military. His salary is 12,000 crowns a-year; in war 36000: His Lieutenant has 3000: The General of artillery 1200: The General of the galleys 3600: The Governor of St Angelo 6000: This last has 100 soldiers to guard the castle: The General of the Pope's guards has under him two companies of light horse, a company of 300 Swiss, and the other company of guards.*

* I have extracted the greater part of the preceding account from the *Notizie*, or present state of Rome, and from *Onuphrius, la Sella*, and *Roma Moderna*.

For the immediate government of Rome, the first in rank is the Pope's *Vicar in Spirituals*, always a cardinal; at present Cardinal Guadagni, an exemplary man, formerly a calceated Carmelite; he superintends the whole business of the diocese, the priests, regulars, hospitals, Jews. He has two lieutenants, a criminal and a civil: Under him is the pope's vicegerent, a titular bishop, whose office is to confer holy orders. The vicegerent is at present Monsignor de Rossi, archbishop of Tarsus: The cardinal-vicar himself, however, often *ordains* clergymen in St John of Lateran, as Pope Benedict XIII. used to do himself.

The *Governor of Rome* is always a prelate, and also vice-chancellor; he is the supreme judge of the city, both in civil and criminal matters, and has the care of the police, or public peace. The *Auditor of the Apostolic Chamber*, is the ordinary judge of the court of all princes and prelates, and of all appeals out of the Ecclesiastical State.

The ordinary magistrates of Rome, are the *Marshal*, or, as he is ordinarily called, the *Senator* of Rome, who must always be a stranger: The present is Nicholas Bielk, born in Stockholm in 1706. On all public occasions he appears in the habit of an old Roman Senator, with a brocade of gold hanging down to the ground, and large sleeves lined with crimson taffetas, and has a great golden chain about his neck: His title is *Excellence*; and in the Pope's chapel he sits next to the emperor's ambassador: He always lives in the Campidoglio, where he occupies magnificent apartments in the front of the Capitol. The *three Conservatori*, or Judges Conservators of the city's privileges, are next in dignity to the Senator, and have apartments in another part of the Capitol. The Senator has also two *Assessors*, called first and second collateral, and a criminal judge, all three lawyers: These assume the name of *Senate* in public inscriptions, though nothing can differ more widely in every respect from the Roman Senate.

There are in Rome eminent examples of perfect virtue in all ranks of life: But there is also, as in all great cities, a great deal of tepidity and scandal. On great festivals, those churches which have very fine music are the rendezvous of all curious people, and of strangers of every description,

many of whom talk, gaze about, and shew, by their whole behaviour, that devotion did not bring them thither. The late Pope Benedict XIII., when at mass, hearing the noise which the people made in the church, turned about and declared all present excommunicated for their irreverent behaviour: But being reminded by his assistants, that he could not go on in the sacrifice, unless all were put out of church, took it off again. The church ceremonies and rubrics are better observed in Rome than any where else, in every particular. The places which have the best music, (and the Italian music is the finest in the world,) are the Pope's chapel, the Portuguese, and the Spanish churches; indeed the Portuguese church of St Antony even vies with the Pope's chapel in this respect, and in holy-week was most richly adorned, and blazed with innumerable lamps and candles. These afford a specimen of the great expence lavished by the Portuguese and Spaniards, in illuminating their churches with wax-candles, &c.

We saw the Pope sing *tenebræ* in his own chapel at Monte Cavallo, in Holy-week, where all the cardinals and a great number of prelates assisted. The office was sung in music by the Pope's musicians, and was over before six o'clock. In St Jago of the Spaniards, and St Antony of the Portuguese, it began at seven, and was not over before ten at night, according to our way of computing the hours, so we did not stay it out, although the Portuguese music surpassed that of the Pope's chapel, and their church was adorned with lights and decorations beyond any other church in Rome; as is the custom of Portugal and Spain. We saw on Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and in the Easter holy days, the relics of St Peter, St John of Lateran, &c. But these will be more particularly noticed, in describing these churches.

On Maundy Thursday, we saw the Pope perform all the office in the Sixtine chapel of the Vatican, joining to St Peter's church. His guards were all drawn up on the great square before the Vatican, which, as well as the two corridors, was filled with coaches. His Holiness came in a coach from Monte Cavallo, and was carried out of the Vatican palace into the Sixtine chapel in a chair raised on men's shoulders, giving his

benediction to the populace, on both sides as he passed, but in a very devout posture, saying his prayers with his eyes shut. He was preceded by a very solemn procession of the principal officers of his palace, and of the city, of the generals of religious orders, of the prelates, and all the cardinals present in Rome, who are generally at least 40, walking with their caottes on, &c. The order and majesty of this procession was admirable. Among the bishops walked several Greek, Maronite, and other Oriental bishops and archbishops, with one patriarch, wearing long beards, Grecian dresses, &c. The masters of ceremonies, and the Pope's guards all dressed in complete sets of old armour from head to foot, preserve good order through all the passages. Some of the prelates carried the Pope's mitres and tiaras, refulgent with gold and jewels. We may call the choir a large part of the chapel separated from the rest by great rails: Here the prelates seated themselves on lower benches towards the middle, the cardinals on higher nearer the out walls, all in their ranks. The Pope being arrived at the high altar, entones the *Deus in adjutorium meum*, &c. And while this was singing, his holiness was seated on a high throne on the right hand of the altar, and there received the homage of the cardinals, &c.: He then put on his pontifical vestments, which are nearly the same as those wore by an archbishop, excepting that some of them were double, as two *camails*, or purple episcopal short clokes, &c. He began mass at the foot of the altar, saying the *introibo*, &c. and during the ceremony was attended by a cardinal-priest and cardinal-bishop as officiants or assistants, two cardinal-deacons, four bishops, or archbishops, and a Grecian deacon and subdeacon, both of whom were also bishops, &c.

After mass his holiness carried the Blessed Sacrament in procession, preceded by the cardinals, &c. all carrying wax candles lighted, into the chapel of St Peter, which was prepared for *the sepulchre*, as it is commonly called. It was very rich, magnificent, well adorned, yet with a beautiful order and simplicity. It had above 400 wax-candles burning in it. His holiness after this was carried in his chair up stairs into the balcony over the gates of St Peter's church, looking into the great

square crowded with multitudes of people to receive his benediction. Cardinal Ruffo, secretary of the inquisition standing on the pope's left hand, read in Latin the bull called *In cœna Domini*, denouncing excommunication against heretics, schismatics, &c. those who usurp the rights of the church, &c. Another secretary then read it in Italian: and it is publicly read by every curate to his congregation on Palm-Sunday, through the papal territories, by order of the inquisitor-general. His holiness after this read three or four prayers, and rising out of his seat, threw down among the people, who strove to catch it as it fell, a burning wax candle which he held in his hand. He then gave a solemn benediction to the multitude assembled, when all the canons of St Angelo, and small pieces placed in the Vatican, were immediately discharged, and the trumpets quite stunned our ears.

His holiness was then carried down in his chair into a great hall of the Vatican palace, where he was placed on a high throne, whilst the anthem, *Mandatum accepi*, was sung. He then came down and washed the feet of 13 poor persons, clad in white serge at his expence. One of his attendants pours the water on their feet, another holds a bason under, while the Pope wipes them with a napkin and kisses them, giving to every one of them two medals, one of gold, another of silver. After this his holiness waits on them at dinner, but the crowd was too great for us to see any thing. The Pope sets the dishes on the table himself, and pours out wine for them to drink; but the prelates bring every thing to him, and present it on their knees. The table is always served in the most sumptuous style, and the *confitures* are dressed up in holy figures and representations with great art. The cardinals then dined at the Vatican, where they were, according to custom, treated by the Pope with the utmost magnificence.

The *sepulchres*, as they call them, are private altars richly adorned, in which the Blessed Sacrament is lodged during these holy days, that the high altar, by its nakedness and mourning, may correspond with the church office of the time, lamenting the death of her divine spouse. These sepulchres in Rome are exceedingly rich, the music most sweet, and the singing very

tender and moving ; but the places of greatest devotion are not those where the music is finest. Good church-music is affecting, and excites a spirit of devotion : St Augustine proves the truth of this assertion, and testifies, that, upon his conversion, he was moved even to tears, by the divine harmony of this species of music ; but too many are attracted by mere curiosity to attend the solemn offices of the church. A certain good religious man, who had a most melodious voice, never would sing sweetly in choir out of a pious scruple ; because he knew many came to hear him, rather than to praise GOD.

In the afternoon the procession of the Penitents came to St Peter's, as usual. I know not whence they set out, but they walked through the streets with a Capuchin's cross carried before each band ; they were, I believe, 2 or 300 in all, clothed with sackcloth, and laden with heavy rattling chains, and great *aïsciplines* in their hands, with which many of them had inflicted on their shoulders bloody stripes. Some Capuchins followed with baskets of sweet-meats to give to any that should faint : At the ringing of a little bell, which one of them carried, they all prostrated themselves around the confessional of St Peter, and said a short prayer ; and again repeated the same ceremony in a chapel on the side ; after which, they went back : They did the same on Friday. This species of devotion may sometimes be exposed to the danger of ostentation. There is, as I have been told, a still more strange mechanical devotion practised in some parts of Germany, Spain, and Portugal ; where, the better to represent our SAVIOUR'S passion, and make the sight more moving, they hire a man to be scourged, &c. : A practice which seems to suit very ill with *our* notions of good sense or solid devotion.

We spent these three days in visiting the sepulchres, and assisting at the divine office, &c. On Easter Sunday, we saw the Pope sing mass in the Sixtine chapel adjoining to St Peter's, his altar in that church being taken up with the preparations for the ceremony of canonizing three saints on the feast of SS. Peter and Paul : The office was performed with greater pomp than on Maundy Thursday : After the solemn procession, homages of the cardinals and prelate, &c. the Pope began mass,

two cardinals standing one at each end of the altar, besides the assistants whom I mentioned before. The epistle was sung in Latin by a prelate, then in Greek by a Grecian; the gospel in Latin by the cardinal-deacon Corsini, then in Greek by a Grecian bishop: The cardinal-assistant incensed the Pope; the cardinal-deacon the other cardinals in the choir: At the elevation of the host, the Pope made the sign of the cross with it. Having gone from the altar to the throne prepared on the gospel side, the cardinal-deacon brought him thither the chalice for the ablation, and afterwards the Holy Sacrament, both the host and chalice, shewing it first to be adored by the people: The Pope then rose, went down two steps of his throne, and on his knees adored the Blessed Sacrament; which he received on a *paten* held before him by the cardinal-deacon: He then drank the consecrated wine through a very long gold quill; and communicated the cardinal-deacon under both kinds; he also communicated with his own hand, the other cardinals, the senator, conservators, ambassadors, Constable Colonna, &c. This custom of the pope communicating on his throne on the side of the altar, is an ancient ceremony of the church. After high-mass, his Holiness was carried in his chair through St Peter's up into the balcony over the gates of that church under a broad canopy. Here he pronounced an excommunication against the family of **SCIACRA COLONNA**,* threw his candle down among

* The *Colonnas* became very rich and powerful in the 12th century; and owed their estates chiefly to Cardinal John Colonna in 1216, general of the crusade against the Saracens. He contributed very much to the taking of Damietta in 1219; and being taken prisoner, was condemned to be sawn in pieces; but the infidels were so moved at his courage, that they dismissed him without a ransom. He brought back with him the pillar at which our Saviour was scourged, now in St Praxides. The family received great augmentations in their fortune, from PROSPER COLONNA, Duke of Palliano, a celebrated general under Charles V., who distinguished himself in the Milanese against the armies of France. The *Colonnas* are divided into three families; one is duke of Palliano, Marsi, &c., and high constable of Naples; and they have been often viceroys of that Kingdom. The present prince, commonly called Constable Colonna, is also the Pope's Major Dome, and is very pious.

The *Colonnas* were the great enemies of Pope Boniface VIII., who published a crusade, or holy war against them, and besieged them with his own army,

the people ; again took off the excommunication, and pronounced his solemn apostolical benediction. He dined in the Vatican palace ; but after vespers, returned in his coach to his ordinary residence in Monte Cavallo : During these three days which he passed at the Vatican, he came every afternoon to say a prayer privately at St Peter's Confession.

first in Neri, after in Palestrina ; but they all escaped out of his hands in both places ; and some time after surprised the Pope himself in Anagnia ; where it is said Sciarra Colonna struck with a gauntlet, which was a sort of iron glove, armed with sharp spikes, to guard and arm the hand in fighting : This happened on the 7th September 1303. Pope Boniface, though dismissed and at liberty, died on the 11th of October following, some pretend of the wound, others say of grief or natural sickness. His successor Benedict XI., restored the Colonnas to the communion of the church, and to their dignities. In execration however of this attempt, the Pope repeats yearly the excommunication against the authors of it, the family of the Sciarra Colonna ; but immediately adds the absolution given first by the holy Pope Benedict XI.

CHAPTER TWELFTH.

DESCRIPTION OF ANCIENT AND MODERN ROME.

Foundation of Rome.—Establishment of the Commonwealth, and its rapid extension.—The Virtue of the Ancient Romans, Their Degeneracy.—The Walls of Rome, Its Bridges.—Principal Families of Rome.—Number of Inhabitants.—Principal Churches.—Pope's Palace.—Colleges.—Columns and Obelisks.—Church of Santa Maria del Popolo.—Obelisk of the Holy Cross.—Grecian Church.—Trinity on the Mount.—College of Propaganda.—Church of St Lawrence.—Antoninus's Pillar.—Roman College.—Gallery of Curiosities.—St Ignatius's Church.—Grand Giesu.—Palaces of the Altieri, Pamphili, and St Mark.—Church of the Twelve Apostles.—Palace of Sante Apostole.—The Residence of the CHEVALIER ST GEORGE.—Palace of Colonna.—Palace of Chigi.—Trajan's Pillar.—The River Tiber.—Mausoleum of Augustus.—Palace of Borghese.—Castle of St Angelo.—Hospital of the Holy Ghost.—Church of Santa Maria del Campo Santo.—Church of St PETER'S: Comparison betwixt this Church and that of St Paul's in London.—The Pauline and Sixtine Chapels.—RAPHAEL D'URBINO.—The Statues of Laocoon, The Apollo, Venus and Cupid, Antinous, Hercules.—The Conclave.—The Vatican Library.—The Mint.—The Church of St John Baptist.—Farnesian Palace.—HERCULES OF FARNESSE.—Statue of Marcus Aurelius.—Church of St Andrew de Valle.—Academy for French Painters.—Churches of St Agnes and Giacomo.—The University.—Statues of Pasquino and Marforio.—Churches of our Lady of Peace and St Mary of Valicella, the French, and St Austin.—The Rotunda.—The Minerva.

ROME, 1746.

ROME, as built by ROMULUS 753 years before the Christian Era, or supposed year of the Birth of CHRIST, occupied no more than the Palatine hill, and was composed of no other citizens than renegadoes, debtors, and thieves, who had fled from justice. Such were the founders of the haughty Roman families, as Juvenal wittily reproaches those who boasted of their pedigree, in the end of his 8th satire.

At longè repetas longèque revolvās
 Nomen, ab infami gentem deducis asylo.
 Majorum pūnus, quisquis fuit ille, tuorum
 Aut pastor fuit, aut illud quod dicere nolo.

ROMULUS afterwards added the *Capitoline* hill to his rising city; *Mount Caelius* was included by king TULLUS HOSTILIUS; *Mount Aventine* by ARCUS MARCIUS; and the *Quirinal* by SERVIUS TULLIUS. But, by the expulsion of the kings, in the

reign of the seventh of them, TARQUINIUS SUPERBUS, Rome becoming a commonwealth, extended the boundaries of its walls in proportion as its riches and empire increased. Civil dissensions frequently reduced it to the most imminent dangers; but Divine Providence was pleased to preserve it, and finally to raise it to be the last and greatest of the four temporal empires foretold by Daniel, in order that its prodigious extent, (the greater part of the world being under one monarchy) might facilitate the propagation of the gospel: St Austin adds, that God thus recompensed the moral virtues of the heathen Romans by a temporal empire, as they could deserve no eternal rewards. Indeed we cannot sufficiently admire the disinterestedness and public spirit of the ancient Romans; their courage, when the public good called them to dangers; their temperance and love of poverty, &c.: And we are constrained to acknowledge that this people merited the dominion of the world, when we see their princes and dictators called from the plough to command armies, and govern the state; and, after triumphs, returning to their little farm, poor as when they left it:—young noblemen devoting themselves to death for the public safety, as the Decii;—generals, though poor, yet proof against all bribery, and undaunted at the most uncouth frightful sights and sudden dangers, as Fabricius, &c. But empire, attended by its usual concomitants, riches and luxury, made them so far degenerate, as to become venal, proud, covetous, and abandoned to vice and debauchery. The commonwealth was as unhappy a form of government under these degenerate, self-interested magistrates, as it had been happy under virtuous ones; the number of rulers only increasing the number of oppressors and insatiable blood-suckers, who sold all things for their own private ends. Jugurtha, well acquainted with the Roman senators, with justice exclaimed, “O Rome, couldst thou find a merchant, thou wouldst soon thyself be sold.” Thus the private ambition, avarice, and luxury of the great men, by a fatal necessity, changed the government into a monarchy; and it was under the emperors Rome acquired its greatest lustre, particularly under Augustus, of whom it was said, *he found Rome of brick, but left it of marble.* The Romans by his master of the greatest and best

part of the universe, as then known, transported to Rome all the fine statues of Greece and Asia, all their columns, their Egyptian obelisks, &c. Every general, returning from his victories, every magistrate or governor from his province, brought with him all that was valuable or curious to adorn his own houses and gardens. They had also learned of the Grecians all their arts and sciences, and formed to themselves a true and refined taste in architecture. Hence Rome became the most splendid city that ever appeared in the universe; for Nineve and Babylon, though larger, probably never were possessed of so many noble ornaments, nor executed in so fine a taste: indeed, nothing remains to give us a true idea of the magnificent buildings, hanging gardens, &c. of these cities, except very imperfect descriptions of them in Herodotus, Diodorus Siculus, and Josephus. The Egyptian buildings were heavy and in a false taste, as appears from their greatest works, the *Pyramids*, that have hitherto braved the fury of the elements, and which are only huge piles, destitute of both order and use,—eternal monuments rather of the ostentation and folly, than of the power and riches of the kings who lie buried under them, most of whom are unknown even to their very names, which they took such ridiculous pains to immortalize. But in ancient Rome, the buildings were most stately, beautiful, and convenient; though vast, yet uniform, and in a style of true natural simplicity. The Huns and Goths, Herules and Vandals, who often plundered the city, effaced many of its noblest monuments; and the pious of the first Christians destroyed others, that were marks or objects of idolatry and superstition, and which had escaped the general devastations: Yet enough still remains to give us the highest idea of the Roman grandeur and perfection in the arts of architecture and sculpture.

The *Walls* of Rome remain as they were repaired by BELLSARIUS, Justinian's general, in 550. TOTILA the Goth, having sacked the city, demolished one part of the walls built by Antoninus Pius, that he might return when he pleased; and to prevent this, Belisarius, on coming to Rome, rebuilt in great haste the part broke down, though not exactly on the former site, the new walls being in some places contracted, and

in others enlarged, in order to include certain fine buildings in the suburbs. They were flanked by Antoninus with 740 towers, but they have now only 360, and these decayed. In their present state they can afford no defence. The *Pomærium*, or *inclosure*, is of much the same extent as anciently; but a great part of it is now waste ground, gardens, or rubbish and old ruins. The walls enclose a space of above 13 miles in circumference, which besides vast suburbs, was formerly filled with houses and inhabitants. Of its citizens, many were so immensely rich, as to be able to maintain an army with their private estate; 20,000 Romans were able to do this. The senators had troops of clients, among whom were great kings. Sovereign princes everywhere waited on the Roman nobles, who sometimes too received them haughtily. They had many great estates, some in almost every province of the empire, and others were possessed of nearly whole provinces and kingdoms. Before the civil war of Cæsar and Pompey, there were in Rome 900,000 citizens, besides a prodigious number of slaves and foreigners*.

ROME was called *seven-hilled*, from the seven principal hills on which it stands: 1. *Il Capitolino*, or *Tarpeio*. 2. *Il Palatino*, now filled with immense heaps of ruins, hollowed under ground into vaults. On it stood the palaces of Augustus, whence came the word *palace*; and those of Cicero, Hortensius, &c.;—it is now occupied by the Farnezian gardens. 3. *Il Celio*; where are erected St John of Lateran, and the Holy Cross of Jerusalem. 4. *L' Aventino*, now Santa Sabina. 5. *L' Esquilino*, on which were Mæcæus's gardens, and now St Pietro *in vincula*, &c. 6. *Il Viminale*, on which stood Crassus's house, but now St Pudentiana, San Lorenzo in Panesperna. 7. *Il Quirinale*, now Monte Cavallo; here formerly were Sallust's house and gardens, &c. To these seven others were added, making 10 in all: viz. 8. *Il Pincio*, or di Santa Trinita, formerly called *Pincius* or *Hortulorum*; on it stood the famous temple of the Sun. 9. *Il Vaticano*. 10. *Janiculum*, now called Montorio; on it was the temple of Janus. *Mons Tes-*

* See Isaac Vossius on the Greatness of Old Rome.

taceus, now Il Testaccio, is a heap of earth raised from broken pots, and clay thrown out by the potters residing there.

ROME has *eighteen Gates*: 1. Flaminia, now Porta del popolo. 2. Gabiosa, now di San Methodio. 3. Collatina, now Pinciana. 4. Quirinalis, now Agonia. 5. Capena, now di San Paolo, or Ostiense. 6. Viminalis, now St Agnes, or Porta Pia. 7. Portuensis, now Porta Ripa. 8. Esquilina, now San Lorenzo. 9. Aurelia, or Septimia, now San Pancratio. 10. Ferentina, now Latina. 11. Nevia, now Porta Maggiore. 12. Septimiana, now la Fontinale. 13. Cælimontana, now San Giovanni. The others are, Porta Fabricia, Pettusa, Angelica, la Porta del Castello; and, lastly, the Triumphal Gate, now di Santo Spirito, leading from the Vatican to the Capitol. Charles V. would enter Rome by this gate. The Romans had 30 gates, opening into as many great paved highways. Romulus only made three; the Pandana, the Romana or Trigonina, and the Carmentalis, called Porta Scelerata, after the Fabii went out by it to their defeat at Cremera.

In ROME were anciently *eight Bridges*:—1. The *Pons Sublicius*, so called because of wood, built by Ancus Martius. On this HORATIUS COCLES so gallantly resisted the Tuscans, fighting to restore the Tarquins. It is now ruined; as is 2. the *Triumphal Bridge*, the ruins of which are yet seen near the Vatican. 3. *Ælius*, so called from the emperor Ælius Hadrianus; now St Angelo. 4. *Janiculensis*, or Aurelius, now Ponte Xisto, from Sixtus V. 5. *Cestus*, now St Bartholomeo. 6. *Fabricius*, or Tarpeius, now *Quattro Capi*, from a marble stone with four heads carved on it. 7. *Senatorius*, or *Palatinus*, now Trastevere. 8. *Milvius*, now *Mole*, two miles out of Rome.

The city was divided formerly into *Tribes*, (which in Romulus's time consisted only of three) under tribunes or colonels; each tribe was sub-divided into 10 *Curias*; and each curia into 10 *Decurias*: It is now divided into 14 quarters, called *riione* or regions. The late Popes have adorned and beautified it exceedingly by new buildings, fountains, &c., and by repairing the proud monuments of the ancients. It is also full of most magnificent palaces, furnished with vast collections of statues,

busts, pictures, &c., though the other houses are poor, and the inhabitants exceedingly thin.

The principal *Families* of Rome at present are the *Colonna*, advanced since the 12th century, and divided into the Constable Colonna, and Sciarra Colonna; the *Ursini*, which signifies a bear; hence Zacharie Beer, (or bear) of Sillesia, called himself in Latin *Ursinus*. This family, (according to an Italian manuscript in folio, in my possession, containing an account of the pedigrees of the principal families in Europe) begins with Matheo Ursini in the year 1150. It has given the world Jean Baptist Ursini, grand master of Rhodes, in 1467, Pope Nicolas III., Benedict XIII., and many cardinals, and enjoys the honours of Dukes of Gravina, (near Bari in Naples) Marquis of Tripaldea, Count of Pitigliano, Lord di Monte Rotundo. The Ursins in France, Lords of la Chapelle Gautier, Barons of Traynel; and also the Lords of Armentieres, Viscounts of Tournelle, &c., branched out of them in 1397. *The Conti* have made a great figure in Rome ever since the year 1000, and boast of many great men and cardinals. *The Cajetani* derive their pedigree from a Spaniard, who settling in Gayetto, or Cajeta, near Naples, took his name from that town about the year 930. Pope Boniface VIII. was of this family, then living in Anagnia, as were many cardinals and other great men. At present only two branches of these Cajetani remain, the eldest subsists in Nicolas Cajeran, Duke of Laurenzano, &c.; the second in the persons of the Dukes of Sermentette and Cisterna. This last possesses a fine forest at Cisterna near Rome. *The Barberini*, originally of Tuscany, but long ago settled in Rome; they have produced many very eminent men for sanctity, learning, &c., particularly that great Pope, Urban VIII. *The Borghesii*, originally from Sienna in Tuscany, trace back their grandeur to the 10th century. This family is still extremely opulent in Rome, and consists of three brothers: I shall speak again of them. Pope Paul V. of the Borghesii was very fond of his family; the present prince Borghesi is deranged in his mind. *The Pamfili*, also a very rich family, originally from Genoa. *The Rospigliosi*, originally from Pistoia in Tuscany. *The Sforza*, of the same family with the Sforza and Galeasi,

sovereign dukes of Milan, who made a distinguished figure in the 15th century. *The Farnesii*, originally from Farneto near Orvieto in Tuscany. It owes its greatness chiefly to Pope Paul III. of this family, who having had a son in lawful wedlock before he was an ecclesiastic, created him Duke of Parma and Placentia. There are many other great families in Rome, as the *Rovandi*, *Savelii*, *Pereti*, *Vetelli*, *Buoncampagni*, *Altorpi*, *Cozi*, *Baglioni*, *Maffei*, *Crescenzi*, &c.

ROME, at present, according to the *Notizie* of 1746, contains in it 53,910 houses, 149,396 inhabitants, of whom 116,795 are communicants, 59 bishops, 2718 priests, 3868 religious, 1687 nuns, 1359 scholars; parish-churches 82, hospitals 30, confraternities of penitents 106, &c. There are born in Rome one year about 4800 or 4900 children; and there annually die about 6940, or between 5000 and 8000. There are in it always at least 200 foreigners, of whom several are travellers of distinction.

There are about 300 Churches in Rome; the seven principal ones are, *St John of Lateran*, *St Peter's* in the Vatican, *Santa Croce*, in Hierusalem, *St Mary Major*, *St Paul*, without the walls, *St Lawrence*, without the walls, *St. Fabian and Sebastian*, also without the walls. These churches must all be visited by pilgrims before they obtain the usual indulgences; except that in very hot weather the pope substitutes *Santa Maria del Popolo*, instead of *SS. Fabian and Sebastian*. The *Stations*, or assemblies of the faithful for devotion, were distributed amongst all the churches, but are now almost laid aside, since the late Popes have instituted public prayers, with exposition of the Blessed Sacrament, in the richer churches alternately, for almost half the days of the year. The present Pope never fails in the afternoon to visit the church in which those prayers are said.

The Pope has *three Palaces*, all very stately,—the *Lateran*, too unwholesome for him to live in, except for a day or two, when he officiates at *St John's*; the *Vatican*, the largest and most magnificent of all; and *Monte Cavallo*, in which he usually resides for its wholesome air and fine gardens, it is likewise nearest *St Mary Major*, though at some distance: But

all the bulls he signs at Monte Cavallo, or the *Quirinale*. He dates from St Mary Major. Thus he has also three cathedrals, St John the chief, St Peter, and St Mary Major. There are *five* called *Patriarchal Churches*, as I mentioned when treating of the titles of cardinals. *Castel Gondolfo* is his holiness's country house, situated nigh Albano in the Campagna di Roma, almost two leagues out of the city. None of the late Popes have lived in the palace of St Mark.

Pope Gregory XIII. founded *Six Great Colleges* in Rome ; 1. the Roman College under Jesuits ; 2. the College of the Germans ; 3. of the Converts from the Jews ; 4. of English ; 5. of Grecians ; 6. of Maronites and Illyrians. Besides *fourteen* others for the Missions in Japan, Germany, &c. There are in Rome also six other colleges ;—the Sapienza ; the Clementine, built by Clement VIII. ; St Thomas of Aquina in the Minerva ; the Cupranicum ; the Nardine ; and St Bonaventure's, founded by Sixtus V.

There are *three* famous *Columns* : The ROSTRATA, in the Campidoglio, erected by CAIUS DULIUS, after the defeat of the Carthaginians ; TRAJAN's, and ANTONINUS's. SIXTUS V. raised *three* great *Obelisks*. by the mechanical skill of Dominicus Fontana ; one before the Lateran, a second before the Vatican, and a third before St Mary Major. There are many other lesser ones, and formerly there were many more.

Rome still displays traces of the old *Ciuci* : viz. of the CIRCO MASSIMO, BAGONIO, IL FLAMINIO, and those of NERO and ALEXANDER.

The chief *Amphitheatres* were those of TAURUS, CLAUDIUS, and VESPASIAN, which last could contain 150,000 spectators.

The *Theatres* were those of SCAURUS, POMPEY, MARCELLUS, and CALIGULA.

BUT to be more methodical : I shall now briefly describe the principal curiosities we observed in Rome, beginning with the the gate by which we entered that city.

This Gate was anciently called *Porta Flumentana*, from its vicinity to the river, and afterwards received the name of *Flaminia*, from its being embellished by FLAMINIUS ; it bears now the name of *the Gate of the People*, *Porto del Popolo*, from the

church of our Lady del Popolo. Pope Pius IV. and his successor, Alexander VII., re-built and adorned it in a stately manner, and paved a-new the Corso, which is the longest and largest street in Rome, the beginning of the *Flaminian Way* reaching from this gate to St Mark's palace: It anciently went a little farther to the Forum, now the ox-market, in the middle of which, being the exact centre of the city, stood the *golden mile-stone*, from which proceeded 28 high-ways to the different parts of Italy, all magnificently paved; and from hence the mile stones began to be numbered.

Santa Maria del Popolo is a very fine church, though not large. It was built by Sixtus IV. upon the plan of Pintelli, embellished by Rainaldi, but at the expence of the people; hence called *del Popolo*. It is said to stand on the place where Nero's ashes were buried. It is rich in paintings, carvings, altars, and tombs. The chapel of the *Cibo* has a good altar-piece, a dome beautifully painted, and two marble tombs adorned with very fine brass statues. That of *Chigi* is also admirably painted, and boasts of four statues of prophets, by Bernini. In the body of the church we observed eight curious statues of St Agnes, St Martina, St Cecilia, &c.; and at the bottom two angels in marble supporting the arms of Pope Alexander, the great benefactor of this church. His picture is in the sacristy, holding by his right hand the blessed John Chigi, an Austin friar, and in his left blessed Angela Chigi, a nun. This church belongs to Austin friars, and contains many tombs; as that of Hermolao Barbaro, a Venetian, and a very learned prelate, patriarch of Aquileia; the two Cardinals Pallavicini of Genoa, &c. On the marble pavement is this epitaph on a stone:

Hospes, disce novum mortis genus, improba felix
Dum trahitur, digitum mordet; & intereo.

Learn a new kind of death, whoe'er this reads;
A cat my finger bit; tho' scarce it bleeds,
I die. Strow on my grave sweet flowers and weeds.

Before this gate and church is a beautiful square, in which stands one of the finest *Obelisks* in Rome, though not very high, not being above 83 feet; yet it is seen at a great distance. It is quite covered with Egyptian hieroglyphics, that is, sacred symbolical characters, very beautifully wrought, and still as fresh as if new. Latin inscriptions round the foot inform us, that Augustus, after his conquest in Egypt, brought it from that country, and placing it in the great circus, consecrated it to the sun. It has been thrown down, and buried underground, till Pope Sixtus V. translated and raised it here, dedicating it to the Holy Cross. Fontana his architect set it up. Near it is a fountain of equal magnificence, the basin of which is made of the basis of the pillars of Nero's baths, which were six feet in diameter. This obelisk stands at the entrance of the three finest streets in Rome;—the Ripette on the right, on the banks of the Tiber; the Corsa in the centre, and Babuini on the left.

Going along the street Babuini, we meet with the *Grecian Church* built by Gregory XIII., and dedicated to St Athanasius. Opposite to it stands the stately *College of the Grecians*, (with good gardens), founded by the same Pope. This college educates missionaries for the Grecian countries in the East. In the church we frequently saw and heard the divine office of the Greeks, especially on Good Friday, when they have a very devout procession. It is always a Greek bishop that officiates on great festivals. All the other Oriental churches have their liturgies from the Greeks, though many in a different language; as the Maronites in Chaldaic, the Illyrians for some time in Sclavonian, &c., but all in languages long since dead, and not understood by the vulgar.

A little beyond the church of the Greeks, is the *Piazza d. Spana*, so called from the Spanish ambassador's house here. This place is full of foreigners, especially French. It contains a beautiful fountain, and on the side towards the walls, on the high hill called *Pincio*, is the French church of the *Blessed Trinity*, belonging to the Minims, built by Lewis XI., for the sake of St Francis of Paula. The religious are all French. The church is very neat, adorned with good chapels, and hand-

some pictures of Daniel Volterre, Zucharo, &c. ; and a *Transfiguration* by RAPHAEL URBIN. The Borghesii have a rich chapel here. Our attention was attracted by the epitaphs of three cardinals ; of Lucretia Rovera, niece of Pope Julius II. murdered for her chastity ; and of Muretus, the elegant Latin writer, by birth a Frenchman. The lofty stone-steps leading up the mountain to this church are very noble, and a great ornament to the square. This mountain is called from the church, *La Santa Trinita* : Its ancient name *Pincio* was given it from the senator Pincius's palace standing upon it.

Behind the *Trinity on the Mount* are the *Medicean Palace and Gardens*, adorned by the cardinals of that family. The incomparable *Venus*, and other celebrated statues, are now in Florence ; yet here remain several exquisite basso-relievos, and other admirable statues, especially that of the Countryman whetting his Scythe, and hearing the conspiracy of Cataline, which he discovered ; a Ganymede ; an Apollo ; and, in the gardens, a Niobe with her 14 children, pierced with arrows and expiring in different attitudes, &c.

At the upper end of the *Square of Spain* is erected the magnificent college *de Propagandi fide*, founded by Urban VIII. It has learned professors in divinity, controversy, morals, scripture, philosophy, rhetoric, humanity ; in Hebrew, Latin, Greek, Arabic, Syriac, Armenian, &c. The Congregation of the Propaganda holds its assemblies once a week in the chapel. The college has a good library, and a garden planted with orange trees.

The next street from the obelisk del Popolo is the *Corso*, or old *Via Flaminia*. In it we first meet *San Giacomo del Incurabile*, or St James of the Incurables, a very beautiful and well regulated hospital, governed by a company of Roman gentlemen, erected and richly endowed by the celebrated Cardinal Antony Maria Salviati ; the church, built by Francis Volterre, is adorned with some good pictures. A little higher is *SS. Ambrose and Charles nel Corso*, a church belonging to the Milanese nation : Its front is noble, and it contains several good paintings.

Adjoining to this hospital stands the stately palace of *Cajetan*, or, as it is now called, *Ruspoli palace*: we next passed the *Ludovian palace* in Campo Marzo, now called the Duke of Fiano's; one of the largest and most magnificent in Rome. Behind it stands the *Church of St Lawrence in Lucina*, anciently a temple of *Juno Lucina*: Pope Celestine III. consecrated it to St Lawrence in 1196: and Benedict II. rebuilt it: But cardinal Hugh, an Englishman, was its greatest benefactor. It contains the bodies of many saints, part of St Lawrence's gridiron, &c. Pope Paul V. gave it to *Cleric-minors*, who have greatly enriched it, and built themselves a convent, which is an ornament to the back square on which it stands.

Proceeding along the Corso, we arrive at the convent of *Penitents*, called *St Mary Magdalene*, or *le Monache Convertite*, for converted prostitutes, who are received here without any portion. The choir with its beautiful pillars, is the gift of cardinal Peter Aldobrandini. The religious follow the rule of St Austin. Such monasteries for Magdalenes or penitents are common in Italy, Spain, Maitá, &c.

The palace of the *Obigi* looks into the *Piazza Colonna*, a fine square, in the midst of which stands *Antoninus Pius's Pillar*, erected in honour of that emperor by his adopted son and successor *Marcus Aurelius*: It is 175 or 275 Roman palms high: hollow within, where a pair of well stairs of 206 steps leads to the top, on which stands a great statue of *St Paul*, of brass gilt, placed by Pope Sixtus V., in the room of that of *Antoninus*. The top of this noble monument, which is surrounded by iron rails, commands a fine prospect: The stones are of a monstrous size; some pretend that 28 stones compose the whole fabric, but they are so well and so closely cemented together, that this is hard to be discerned. On the outside are carved, from the bottom to the top, the great actions of ANTONINUS; his victories over the Armenians, Parthians, Germans, Vandals, Sarmatians, Marcomans and Quades. An image of Jupiter is sending rain on his army, and thunder on his enemies, at the time he was besieged by the *Marcomans* in Germany. Many account this rain mi-

raculous, and ascribe it to the prayers of the Christians in his army. See Tillemont, Baronius, &c.

This Column formerly stood in the extremity of the Campus Martius, which was a field out of old Rome, enclosed with *Septa* of boards, where the Romans held their assemblies of the people, and performed their military exercises.

Behind the Piazza Colonna is a palace built by the Ludovicii, repaired by Innocent X., and now called *Innocentiana*, or *Curia Romana*.

Proceeding along the Piazza Colonna up the Corso, I called at several booksellers shops, which appeared very well furnished with all sorts of books from every part of the world; particularly from Naples, Venice, Paris, &c. The *Vatican printing house* is situated in this place, though at a considerable distance. It employs a great many hands, who are principally occupied with Popes bulls, constitutions, decrees of the congregations, &c. We passed by the palaces of *Sciarra Colonna* in the small piazza of the same name; and of the *Caroli, Nevers, &c.* We left on the right hand the Dogana or Custom house, antiently the palace of Antoninus Pius: Eleven lofty pillars of the portico, of this palace now adorn the church of St Stephen del Trullo, belonging to the Fathers of the Redemption of Captives. The Dogana is new and too noble an edifice for a Custom-house.

A little farther up the Corso we turned on the right to see the *Roman College*, built by Pope Gregory XI. and committed by him to the government of Jesuits, who teach the young Romans all the arts and sciences, especially divinity; for scarcely any study at the Sapienza; and the college of the Propaganda is entirely destined to the Missions; those of *Bonaventure* and the *Minerva* teach only their own religious, the Franciscans and Dominicans. Indeed few study divinity in Rome, except the regulars, who here make the best divines; the canon-law being studied by young prelates, &c. This Roman College is handsomely built, large, convenient, and magnificent. Its great gate and several windows are adorned with marble: its court is spacious; the chambers, galleries, &c. very commodious, well-proportioned, and finely finished. But what is most

worthy of attention is the collection of curiosities, both natural and artificial, commonly called the *Gallery of the Roman College*. Kircher's Museum makes up a part of it. A detailed account of this gallery would fill a volume. All things appear in a beautiful order. Here we saw all the rarest curiosities that the Indies, China, Japan, or Africa, could furnish: innumerable petrifications of herbs, elephants teeth, wood, a man's skeleton, &c.; a machine meant as an attempt towards a *perpetual motion*; (there is a similar piece of mechanism at Milan;)—statues of a drummer and piper; all the Muses, &c., which, by turning a screw, play upon their instruments any tunes, the drummer beating his drum the while most merrily; A vast collection of antiquities; old Roman coins, weights, and measures; all sorts of ancient idols, especially Roman, Tuscan, and Egyptian; all the heathen's vessels and instruments for sacrifices; an incredible quantity of Tuscan antiquities, more ancient than the Roman; all kinds of ore and metals; rare stones, shells, corals, sepulchral lamps, &c.; the dresses and pictures of persons of all foreign kingdoms, &c.

To this College adjoins and belongs *St Ignatius's Church*, not indeed adorned with pillars, &c., yet on account of the perfection of its architecture, esteemed the finest building in Rome after *St Peter's*. The vault was painted by ANDREW DEL POZZO, a lay brother of the society, one of the best of the Italian painters and architects. In the middle of the vault is a perspective, so ingenious as to deceive every eye: It represents a dome where there is in fact none, as is plain from the outside. The tribune is painted by ZUCCHARO, *St Francis* by MUTIAN. On the high altar is *St Ignatius*. Cardinal Ludovisio, vice-chancellor and nephew to Pope Gregory XV. built this church. The tomb of that Pope, who was also a Ludovisio, appears nigh the sacristy; as well as those of many others of that family, princes of Plombino.

But the Jesuits richest establishment is their professed house and its church, called *Il Gesu*, or *Grand Gesu*, near the palace of *St Mark*, in the *Piazza Altieri*. The magnificent front is the architecture of *James de la Porta*: Their library is large and beautiful; and their cloister adorned with good pictures. The church was built by Cardinal Alexander Far-

nesius, but finished by his nephew Cardinal Edward Farnesius. Its exquisite painting, pavement of marble, carvings, and most rich ornaments, fill a stranger with astonishment. In the sacristy are many reliquaries of gold and silver, enriched with jewels, crosses, prodigious large candlesticks, surplices, and albs with rich laces of gold thread; an antependium of massy silver, with historical basso-relievos wrought upon it, and two other lesser ones for the two first side altars, &c. The vault and cupola are admirably painted; the windows are adorned with fine pilasters: But what most surprises is the riches of all the chapels, (which are very numerous, quite round the church) particularly the chapels of our Lady, of the Angels, of St Francis Borgia, of SS. Abundius and Abundantius, and of St IGNATIUS of Loyola, their Founder; this last, surpasses all the rest. The body of the saint lies under the altar in a silver shrine, very rich, and open to view; but all the other splendid ornaments seemed to have lost their lustre, when the fathers exposed to our view the statue of St Ignatius above the altar, somewhat larger than life. It is the most sumptuous figure I have ever seen, composed entirely of gold, silver, and a prodigious number of very bright diamonds, and great jewels. Every part of it quite dazzled my eyes, but particularly his crown of glory. This church possesses the bodies of SS. Abundius and Abundantius, martyrs under Dioclesian; the head of St Ignatius, bishop and martyr; an arm of St Francis Xavier; part of the body of St Francis Borgia, who died here; and many other relics. The tomb of Cardinal Bellarmine is on the right hand near the high altar, upon which are two marble statues by Peter Bernini. The body of St Ignatius was first buried here. The best pictures, are a *Circumcision*, by MUCIANO, on the high altar; a *Francis Xavier*, by CHARLES MARAT; the *Martyrdom of several Jesuits in Japan*, by ARPINO; a *Trinity*, by BASSANO; and on the altar in the sacristy, a *Francis Xavier*, by the great CARRACHI. In a gallery of the convent, they shew true portraits of St Ignatius and of St Philip Neri. The chamber of St Ignatius is now converted into a small handsome chapel, in which are painted many actions of the saint's life. His study is another small

chapel, where many prelates often come to say mass. The Jesuits, besides the Roman College, and the Grand Giesu, possess St Andrew for their noviceship, St Vitalis, St Sabas, St Stephano Rotundo, the Roman seminary, and the Penitentiary of St Peter.

In the Piazza Altierii stands the noble *Palace of the Altieri*, a fine building by the architect John Rossi. The great staircase, the magnificent apartments, and exquisite paintings, deserve attention. But the *Palace of the Pamphili*, near the Roman College, is one of the most splendid in all Italy, vast, and finished in all its buildings and apartments, magnificent in its furniture, (among which are prodigious large chrysal looking-glasses, precious tables, &c.) and rich in statues, busts, and pictures of the greatest masters, as RAPHAEL, JULIUS ROMANUS, &c. (especially four most beautiful ones of the latter in one chamber) and all in such profusion that 20 noblemen's houses might be furnished from it. Prince Pamphili, the present proprietor, is a very whimsical being. He is extremely sparing and parsimonious. His equipage is singularly mean, his table still more so; yet he lavishes great sums on the poor, &c. When two villains had robbed St Agnes's church, and taken away a very rich chalice, the gift of his family, hearing they were taken up near Ancona, he spared no cost to save their lives; and upon the first news, gave the church another chalice of the same value, saying it was no sensible loss to him. He has another sumptuous palace in Rome, besides his villas, which we shall afterwards take notice of.

In the Corso, we next visited the church of St *Marcellus*, in which lies the body of that Pope and martyr, with other relics; it contains also some good pictures of NAVARRA, and of THADDEO ZUCCHARO; a picture of *Christ dead*, by SALVIATI; and carvings of NALDINI under the pulpit.—The *Palace Aldobrandini*, is sumptuous.—That of *St Mark* is a noble Gothic edifice, built by Paul II. It had a passage through a secret corridor to the Arca-cœli and the Capitol. Later Popes having given it in a present to the Republic of Venice, in recompence for certain services, it is now the residence of the Venetian ambassador. Near it is the *Church of St Mark* the Evangelist, in which are kept an

arm of that saint ; the body of St Mark, Pope ; relics of Ss. Abdon and Sennon, &c. It contains good paintings in fresco, and a painting of the *Resurrection* in oil, much esteemed.

A little on the left from the square of St Mark's and the Corso, is the *Square of the Twelve Apostles*, and church of the the same name, which is one of the most ancient and venerable in Rome : It was built by the Emperor CONSTANTINE the Great, who carried on his own shoulders the first 12 baskets of earth for the foundations, in honour of the 12 apostles : It was afterwards rebuilt by Pope Julius II. It is a parish church served by Franciscan friars Conventuals, to whom Pius the II. gave it : In it are the relics of many martyrs ; and the tomb of the great Greek cardinal and learned holy prelate BESSARION, celebrated in church history, with inscriptions both in Greek and Latin. The chapel of St Antony of Padua is the design of RAINALDI. The picture of *St Francis*, receiving the *stigmata*, is drawn by ZUCCHARO. Pope Sixtus V. bought a palace of the Colonnas adjoining to this monastery, and gave it these conventual Franciscans for a college, on which he settled an annual-rent of 1300 crowns : They teach St Bonaventure's divinity, and it is called the college of St Bonaventure.

On the *Piazza* of the Holy Apostles, stands the palace called of the *Santi Apostoli*, very large, but inferior to many other palaces in Rome : It is at present the residence of CHEVALIER ST GEORGE : I saw that prince pass by in his coach to the church of the Santi Apostoli, scarce 100 yards distant, to hear mass. He was accompanied by two persons, both Protestants, who walked before him into the church : I was informed that one of them was called Lord *Dunbar*, and that his name was *Murray* ; the other was Mr *Huy* : They also told me, he had nobody else with him, except under servants, as cook, coachmen, &c., and a gentleman of the name of *Edgar*, who was said to be his secretary. He has a tribune to himself in the church ; and a soldier of the Pope's guard stands sentinel at every gate of the house : This unfortunate prince spends a considerable part of his time in exercises of devotion : The palace belongs to an old Roman nobleman called *Monti*.

Near this, stands the *Palace of Constable Colonna*, one of the

first in Italy, in every respect: The lower rooms are painted in fresco by eminent artists, and filled all around with excellent statues and busts, of which there are in this palace near 8000; and a still greater number of pictures by the greatest masters, besides other rich furniture, as silver bedsteads, &c. In many of the chambers there are two rich chairs of state, under the two pictures of the present Pope, and the present King of Sicily: Here are also the pictures of 2 Popes, 19 Cardinals, and above 50 Generals of the family of Colonna.

Facing it stands the *Palace of Chigi*, built by Cardinal Chigi, very magnificent and rich in its furniture: Among its most admired statues, are, the *Gladiator expiring*; *Marsyas flay'd alive*, two pillars of yellow marble, on which stand the gods Termini, &c. There are in Rome two other palaces of Chigi, one in this quarter, the other with fine gardens beyond the Tiber; besides the sumptuous villa Chigi, or Chiesiana.

A little above the piazzas of the Santi Apostoli and of San Marco, is the *Forum Trajanum*, now called Marcello de Corvi, in which stands *Trajan's Pillar*, the most stupendous monument in the universe. The Romans erected it in honour of that celebrated emperor, while he was engaged in the Parthian war. Dying at Seleucia on his return, he never had the satisfaction of beholding this beautiful monument of his people's gratitude. His ashes were placed on the top of it in a golden urn. Pope Sixtus V. repaired it, and placed on the top of it a statue of St Peter, of brass, of 14 palms high, and gilt; as he did a like statue of St Paul on Antoninus's pillar. Trajan's pillar is built of marble, the inside adorned with cockle-shells. The outside forms a spiral, and is exquisitely carved from top to bottom, representing all the great actions and victories of Trajan, especially his war with the Dacii. These carvings are justly deemed a model for all masters in that art, and far surpass those on Antoninus's, as indeed the whole pillar does, for its inimitable workmanship. It is 128 feet high, besides the base, which is 12 feet. It is said to be all built of no more than 24 huge marble stones. The winding stairs within it consist of 190 steps, of which each stone forms eight. The pedestal is now 15 feet lower than the street; so that a person must descend stoit,

rubbish and ruins having raised the street so much higher. The whole seems to have been the work of giants, not of ordinary men.

Upon the *Forum Trajanum* stand four churches; the best is that of our *Lady of Loretto*, built in a fine stile of architecture, of an octogon form, with a vast and beautiful dome.

I have joined to the Corso these three piazzas near its upper end. Stopping at the Capitol, we return to the Piazza del Popolo, where we will follow the third great street, called *Ripetta*, which leads nearly along the Tiber to the Vatican.

The *Tiber*, rising in the Apennines, between Tuscany and Romandiola, is at first a small brook or torrent from the mountains, but is soon swelled by 42 auxiliary streams; the principal are the Nera and the Anio, now called Liverone, which falls into it three miles above Rome. After a course of 150 miles, it waters Rome, where it becomes a great river. Fourteen miles below that city, it pours its waters, by two mouths, into the Tuscan sea. One of its mouths is cloaked with sands, so that no boats can pass it; the other on the right is much smaller, and therefore called *Fiumicino*, and is kept open at a great expence, as it was by the ancient Romans. The waters of the Tiber are as muddy as those of any dirty puddle, even from its source; as indeed most of the brooks in Italy are; viz. those which fall impetuously from mountains, and, running through fat land, draw a great deal of soil along with them. Those which run through rocks are clear; particularly the rivers of Lombardy, as the Po, Tesin, &c. The Romans pretend that the waters of the Tiber become drinkable and clear when mixed with the waters of the *Anio*, which are sulphureous, and possess the singular quality of settling the mud of the others. The banks of the Tiber are so low about Rome, that its floods are very great, frequent, and destructive; and all attempts to confine the river within its banks have hitherto been unsuccessful. It was both as muddy and as subject to inundations anciently as at present, as appears from the Roman poets, &c. Hence its first name was *Albula*, from its white waters, till TIBURINUS, king of the Albanians, being drowned in it, gave it his name, as Ovid says, *Fast. B. II. v. 389.*

Albula quem Tiberim mersus
Tiberinus in undis, reddidit.

Albula, from *Tiberinus* drown'd,
In latter days the name of *Tiber* found.

And its common epithets were muddy, yellow, &c.

Vidimus flavum Tiberim retortis, &c. HORAT.

With boisterous billows, yellow Tiber's stream
We saw roll back, and, foaming like the main,
Great Rome to threat, its palaces destroy,
And Vesta's Temple, &c.

In the *Ripetta* we first meet the *Port* or *Ripetta*, the station for barges on the Tiber, erected by Pope Clement XI. The great station called *Ripa Magna* is higher up, near the gate of Ostia, and is intended for the reception of large boats. Close by *Ripa Parva* stands the hospital of St Roch, behind which is the *Mausolæum* of AUGUSTUS CÆSAR. At present only the lower part of this noble edifice remains, and that greatly disfigured and broken, and the obelisks taken away; one of them now stands before St Mary Major's. Anciently, as appears from the remaining fragments and old descriptions, it was adorned with a vast profusion of white marble, porphyry, lofty pillars, an obelisk on each side, and most beautiful statues. It contained 12 gates, three enclosures of walls, and was of a circular figure, 150 cubits high; above half way in its height, a terrace surrounded it; and then the building running a little higher, a second terrace encompassed it, both of them planted round with evergreen trees, such as laurels, &c. A high dome rose in the middle of the building, upon the top of which stood a large statue of Augustus of cast brass. Niches were made for the urns, destined to contain the ashes of the succeeding emperors: For Augustus designed this *Mausolæum* also for his successors, though none of them were laid in it besides himself. This quarter of the valley of the Campus Martius was from hence called *Augusta*; and St James of the Incurables is commonly called St James in *Augusta*.

On this port of Ripetta stands *St Jerome*, the church of the Slavonians. The palace of the prince *Borghese* commands a view of the same port, and is admirable for its vast extent, finished architecture, splendid furniture, an incredible number of the best modern statues, and a prodigious profusion of the finest pictures, quite filling all the rooms. In the lower chambers are many artificial fountains, which play and furnish water even in the apartments of the palace. There is a very large old cistern of porphyry, in which to make only one hole cost the prince a great sum. There are also many water-works in the gardens, extremely ingenious. The prince's stables are at some distance; we saw in them 150 fine horses (exclusive of those abroad) belonging to this family. In the palace they shewed us MICHAEL ANGELO's famous *Crucifix*, of which they told us the common story, that, having prevailed on a fellow-artist to permit himself to be stretched on a cross, he actually crucified him, in order that he might obtain a better representation of the posture and passions of one expiring by that agonizing punishment. A notorious falsehood! The same story is told of a great crucifix of Michael Angelo in the grand duke's palace in Florence, and of another in the rich monastery of Carthusians in Naples.

We passed by the *Clementin College*, and *St Antony of Padua*, a collegiate church of the Portuguese, already mentioned. The palace of the *Altemps* lies on the left, with the *Piazza Navona*. We went from thence to the bridge of *St Angelo*, the old *Pons Ælius*, adorned recently with many large statues of angels. It is very long, takes a winding turn, and is built in a beautiful style. It was first erected by the emperor *Ælius Adrianus*. In the *Trastevere*, or burgh of Rome, beyond the *Tiber*, we find the *Castle of St Angelo*, *St Peter's*, the *Vatican palace*, the palaces of *Saliati*, and of *Riari*; in which last lived *CHRISTINA II.* of Sweden, after her resignation of the crown of that kingdom.

The *Castle of St Angelo*, or *Mole of Adrian*, is the vast monument in which that emperor's urn was placed. It is a round building, very spacious, and its walls exceedingly high, thick, and strong; the architecture, cornices, &c. are admirable. A

great deal of its fine marble, and pillars, &c. are now in the Vatican palace and church, and its statues have been all carried away. It received its present name from an angel seen to put up his sword in this place, when the great pestilence ceased after the processions, litanies, &c. under St Gregory the Great, in commemoration of which event, a statue of an angel is placed on the top of it. It was used as a fortress by the different parties in the civil disturbances in Rome, which made the Popes at last fortify it *regularly* with five bastions and other outworks, begun by Pope Boniface VIII.; and it is now very regular, and strong, indeed the only good fortress the Pope maintains. It is an arsenal also, and, amongst other arms it contains, they shewed us many stilettos, (that is, pocket-daggers,) or long knives, taken from murderers. The noblemen formerly maintained bands of such villains, to revenge their quarrels; and they might be hired by *any person* for a crown to perpetrate an assassination; they were called *Bravi*, though not openly known. Sixtus V., by the severe execution of the laws, rid the country in a great measure of these miscreants; and the late popes have established such good order in this respect, that murders now cease to be more frequent in Italy than elsewhere. There is a secret corridor built by Alexander VI. from the Vatican palace to the castle. The governor's apartments here are noble, and from the top of the building there is a fine prospect of the city, but especially of St Peter's.

From the bridge we go to *St Peter's*, either through the streets Transpontina and Borgo, or by that of the Holy Ghost. Here stands the beautiful rich hospital of the *Holy Ghost*, first founded by our *Ina*, king of the West Saxons, in 715, and enriched by king *Offa*, but restored and richly founded anew by Pope Innocent III. in 1193. Sixtus IV. also very much augmented its revenue. In the middle, under a dome, is an altar, in view of four long rooms on every corner, where all the sick in their beds can hear the same mass at once. In a chamber on the side are always 40 nurses, to take care of the foundling children. Its church is of a fine architecture, by San Gal, under Sixtus V. There are some good pictures in it, but more,

in the neighbouring parish church of *St James*; adjoining to which is the Penitentiary of *St Peter's*, a great house, in which the Pope's penitentiaries for that church reside. These are 12 Jesuits, who live in a regular community, under an Italian rector, and hear confessions in *St Peter's*. Two are Italian, two Spanish and Portuguese, two French, one German, one Hungarian, one Sclavonian, one Flemish, one English, one Greek. Their duty requires close attendance in the church, but they have the liberty of walking in the Vatican gardens after dinner. A society selected from nations so dissimilar in manners, interests, and affections, would not, one should think, be the most agreeable in the world. As to the Penitentiaries in general, they are entirely under the Major Penitentiary, and are called the Lesser Penitentiaries. Those of *St Mary Major* are Dominicans: the Pope's penitentiaries have each a wand in their hand, as a sign of their jurisdiction.

On the side of *St Peter's* is the church of *Santa Maria de Campo Santo*. Its church yard (part of the earth of which is said to have been brought from Palestine) is the burying place of the pilgrims. The church is beautiful and has good paintings. The high altar piece is a *Descent* by MICHAEL ANGELO.

If we go through the street of *Borgo Nuovo*, or *Transportina*, we meet *Santa Maria Transportina*, a fine church with good pictures and ornaments belonging to the Carmelite friars. It stands on the site of the Mausoleum of SCIPIO AFRICANUS, the statues of which, great brass peacocks, &c. now serve to adorn the Vatican palace and gardens.

Out of this street we enter the noblest square in the world, at the end of which *St PETER'S* presents itself. From the facade of this celebrated edifice, a portico or arcade in the form of a bow, supported by 380 pillars, reigns a great way on each side, under which people walk, and even coaches stand for shelter. Over it is a balustrade with 88 great statues of saints, a beautiful ornament to the square, which between these porticos is an oval 300 paces long, and 220 broad. In the centre stands the finest obelisk in the world, the globe on the top of which was the urn which contained the ashes of JULIUS CÆSAR. Sixtus V. translated it hither out of Nero's Circus, and DOM-

INIC FONTANA the great architect raised it, as he did the other obelisks placed under that Pope. The machines he used in this work are all described at length in his life by Bellori and many other writers; and from their taking no notice of the circumstance, the story of *wetting the cords* may be deemed fabulous, though no doubt possible. This obelisk is of granite, and of one entire stone, engraven with hieroglyphics. Above the globe on its top Sixtus V. placed a brass cross gilt, in which is some of the wood of the true cross: It is above 100 feet high, Mabillon says 172, besides its pedestal and base, which are together 37 feet more it weighs 956, 148 pound: It stands on a marble base, enclosed with beautiful rails, with four great lions of brass gilt, and other figures and pilasters of fine marble, &c. Two fountains play one on each side at a considerable distance and cast up vast columns of water. This square with the porticos was executed under Alexander VII, according to a plan given by Bernini.

St *PETER'S CHURCH* is the most finished and noble building in the universe, the master-piece of MICHAEL ANGELO. Onuphrius says, that this is the place in which St Peter and St Paul suffered martyrdom, and were first buried, and where (in the circus of Nero) innumerable other martyrs were also crowned. He adds, from a popular tradition, that the subterraneous chapel, called the Confession of St Peter, was made use of as a chapel by St Anacletus the third Pope and his successors during the persecutions, as being over the tombs of the holy apostles. CONSTANTINE the Great, the first Christian Emperor, chose this holy place to found a church in honour of St Peter, pulled down part of Nero's Circus for this purpose, dug up, with his own hands the first spade of earth, and carried away on his own shoulders the first 12 baskets. Onuphrius gives us an account of the riches that emperor bestowed on it taken from Anastasius, and the inventories of the sacristy. Among these were a gold cross weighing 150 pounds placed over the apostles tombs; 4 silver candlesticks, on which were engraven the acts of the apostles; 3 gold chalices of 39 pounds; 20 silver of 50 pound; a gold paten, a gold lamp of 5 pounds; a gold censor adorned with diamonds; &c. besides, the church itself was covered

with brass taken from the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus. Justinian and other emperors made also great presents, besides the revenues in land settled upon it by Constantine and some of his successors. St Gregory the Great covered the gates with *Lamina* of silver. The old church falling to decay, the Popes resolved to rebuild it. Julius II. took a plan from Bramante Lazari, which Michael Angelo altered, and finished under Paul III., adding the dome, unquestionably the boldest in the world. It was built by *James de la Porta* under Sixtus V. Pope Paul V. added the porch and front. This church is in the inside 580 feet long, 80 broad, and in the traverse of the Cross 480 broad; 145 high; in the dome 330 high. The walls both within and without are all marble: It is covered with lead and tin gilt. The pavement is marble, and the vault gilt. So astonishing is the natural simplicity, the symmetry, and order of the building, and of all its ornaments, that at first sight nothing strikes the eye much: A person must visit it often before he perceives its beauty and perfections; but after one has viewed it well, he must remain astonished at the whole, and at every part singly. The *porch* and front, added to the design of Michael Angelo by Paul V., injure the view of the church from the square, because they hide great part of the cupola, and other ten domes, which cannot be seen any where to advantage, except from the top of the castle of St Angelo; a circumstance much to be regretted, for nothing can be more beautiful. The architecture also of this part is inferior to the rest. The *portail* is 144 feet high, in the Ionic order. Of its five gates, that in the middle is of brass, that on the right hand, is called *the holy gate*, and is always shut up, except in jubilee year, which is ushered in by the Pope's breaking down this door with a silver hammer, which he gives to one of his cardinals. After the year is expired, the gate is walled up again.* Each of these five gates is adorned with four marble pillars, so thick, that three men could scarcely embrace one. Above are very large

* In St John of Lateran, St Mary Major, and St Paul's, there are also holy gates. And it is the cardinal-archpriest of each church, who breaks them down for the Jubilee.

figures in stone of our SAVIOUR and his *Twelve Apostles*. In a magnificent gallery there, the Pope from a balcony gives his solemn benediction to the people on their knees in the square. The *porch* is as long as the breadth of the church, and might of itself form a large church.

The church is built in the figure of a cross. In the middle of the traverse, is the high altar, which is open, so that the priest at Mass looks towards the people, and does not turn about at the *Dominus vobiscum*. The Pope on his election is placed upon it, and none can say Mass at it but himself, except by his express leave. Over it is a canopy of brass, finely carved, supported by pillars of the same metal, gilt, and exquisitely wrought with spirals and foliage of gold, and ornamented with figures of little children, taken from Agrippa's portico. Four fine figures of angels in brass are placed, one at each corner. Under this altar lies one half of the bodies of SS PETER and PAUL, in a rich subterraneous chapel, called the *Confession of St Peter*, and *Limina Apostolorum*. The descent is formed of five marble stairs, with brass rails, 100 lamps of silver always burning in it. It is surrounded on the top with a massy balustrade. Over the altar is the celebrated *Cupola* which Michael Angelo, agreeable to his promise, constructed of the same dimensions with the entire edifice of the Pantheon or Rotunda. It is so admirably formed, so bold and lofty, that it seems to the eye to stand by itself. Looking down from it into the church, men seem like little children; and the globe on the top, though able to contain twenty persons, appears no larger when viewed from below than a man's head. On the top of the cupola is represented the ETERNAL FATHER, with the *Four Evangelists*, and other saints, in Mosaic. The bottom is supported by four enormous pillars, in each of which is a fine statue; viz. St Veronica, St Helena, St Longinus, and St Andrew. The dome is 500 palms to the lantern, the lantern is 100, and the cross upon it (which is of brass gilt) 25; so that the whole height is 352 Paris feet. There are ten other smaller domes over ten of the chapels. Some years ago the great dome cracked, which alarmed the whole college of cardinals; but the architect said there was no danger

However, they put an iron hoop round it of an extraordinary breadth and thickness, which cost 100,000 crowns. Some imagine this accident was occasioned by a subterraneous source of waters from the mountains of Vatican and Janiculus, weakening the foundations; but the true reason was, that the monstrous pillars which support the dome, and which Michael Angelo had forbid to be ever touched, were hollowed by *Bernini*, to make a winding stair-case in each, up to a balcony, from which the relics kept in each pillar, in a nich above the statue, might be shewn to the people. This weakened the pillars, and nearly cost *Bernini* his life.

These relics are as follows:—Over the statue of *Veronica* is the holy *Handkerchief of Veronica*, on which is represented our *SAVIOUR'S* Face; over *St Helena* is a great part of the cross of our *SAVIOUR*; over *St Longinus*, carved by *Bernini*, is the lance which opened his side; over *St Andrew* is that saint's head, set to *Pius II.* by the Prince of *Morea*; the head of the lance was sent to *Innocent VIII.* by the Grand Turk *Bajazet*. These, and other relics, are shewn on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, in holy week, on Easter and Whitsunday, besides other times of the year. In the middle of the tribune, at the top of the church, is placed *St Peter's Chair*, of wood, covered with metal gilt, &c. and supported by four figures representing doctors of the church, and accompanied with many other ornaments. It is shewn on the 18th of January and 22d of February, the festivals of *St Peter's Episcopal Chair*, first instituted at *Rome* and *Antioch*; so we only saw the case. It is a great arm chair, but many doubt its antiquity: It was at least the chair of many holy Popes. Here are the relics of innumerable saints and martyrs. The body of *St John Guryostom* lies in his chapel; that of *St Gregory the Great* in his; of *St Gregory Nussianzen* in the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament, sometimes called the *Gregorian*, which is particularly remarkable, especially the tabernacle in it, for its riches, and more for its workmanship. In that of our Lady are the bodies of *St Leo the Great*, and of the second, third, and fourth popes of that name. The body of *St Petronilla* is under the altar of the crucifix; those of *SS.*

Simon and Jude under their altar, &c. The chapel of the baptismal font is very curious, as well as that in which the canons sing the divine office.

The pictures in this church are all very good ones, especially a *St Peter* in mosaic over the *Porta Santa*; a *St Sebastian* in the second chapel, by a Dominican; a *St Jerom*, by MUTIANI; a *Fall of Simon Magus* by VANNI; a *Crucifixion of St Peter*, by PASSIGNANI, and several others of *St Peter*, &c.; a *St Basil* by MUTIANI &c., the paintings of the vault of the first chapel by LANFRANC, &c.

The architecture of each chapel is wonderful, especially of the Gregorian and Clementine. In the former, finished by Gregory XV. are two twining pillars, with foliage of white marble, brought from Jerusalem by St Helen. The carvings are of all things the most finished, particularly a groupe in marble by MICHAEL ANGELO on the altar of the chapel of the canons, representing the Blessed Virgin holding our Saviour dead in her arms, and called *Our Lady of Pity*.

The tombs of the modern Popes are also finished pieces, and the figures finely carved, the design in all very different and admirable; especially those of Urban VIII., of Paul III., of Alexander VII., by BERNINI, &c. In the upper part of this church there are no monuments but of Popes, no others being buried here, except the three following; 1. That of the Countess MATHILDES, made from the design of Bernini, by the order of Urban VIII. The 2d, that of CHRISTINA, Queen of Sweden, very magnificent. 3. That of the princess MARIA CLEMENTINA SOBIESKI, (spouse of the *Chevalier*) looked upon by the people as a saint; this last is placed over a great tomb and urn of porphyry, raised high in the wall; the figures are of alabaster, and represent Devotion, in a female form, as large as life, presenting to heaven a flaming heart with one hand, and, in the other, holding the picture of that princess,—an ill chosen one, however, having nothing of the air of piety which the rest of the monument represents her possessed of, and which was her character. Indeed the pictures which were drawn of her, when she came first to Rome, have not that expression. The statues of the founders of religious orders stand against the

pillars of the church and are given by each order ; though few have yet found money for that purpose : The Jesuits first placed that of St IGNATIUS. We went down the stairs by one of the pillars into the subterraneous church, which is vast, has many alleys and chapels, all filled with venerable relics and antiquities ; the monuments of many emperors, princes, and almost all the Popes who lived before the new church was built. Ascending to the top of the church, we find there a little town around the cupola and domes, with houses for workmen who constantly reside here, employed about this immense fabric. To sum up in one word the eulogium of this august edifice, it may be sufficient to say, that architects, painters, carvers, &c. find in St Peter's the utmost perfection to which their art has ever been carried.

A comparison is sometimes made between this church and our *St Paul's* in *London* : On this subject it is told of Lord Peterborough, that on seeing *St Peter's* he said to those about him, he wished he was master of as much gun-powder as when he commanded in Spain. Being asked why, he answered, to blow up *St Paul's* ; for it would not bear to be seen after *St Peter's*. His lordship was no doubt a good as well as an impartial judge. It is certainly a pity that *St Paul's* has not a large enough square before it, and that it is so destitute of the ornaments of sculpture and painting ; yet viewing only the naked buildings and architecture, the dome is certainly noble and beautiful in a high degree ; and the paintings on it by James Turnhill by no means despicable : But it is much too large for the church, which occasions a disproportion, and in a great measure destroys that exact symmetry which constitutes the greatest beauty of a building. Hence follows another inconvenience ; the pillars necessary to support so great a weight are extremely bulky, which makes them both look heavy, and even darken the church exceedingly ; whereas the second point in architecture is, that a building be light, open and natural. The neatness of the walls, and boldness of the vaults, in *St Peter's*, cannot be equalled by *St Paul's*, which, notwithstanding these defects, is, (especially its cupola if taken by itself) a noble pile of architecture. Nothing pleases more in *St Peter's* than to find the eye so agree-

ably deceived by the new beauties which crowd upon a spectator every moment ; and which arise from the astonishing neatness, justness, and proportions of all the parts. A very accurate mathematician in Rome gave me the dimensions of both these churches ; by which it appears that St Paul's is not much above half the size of St Peter's, and would easily stand within it. Taking the dimensions from the outside of the walls, and including the portico, St Peter's is 720 feet long, and 500 broad, English measure : St Paul's only 519 long, and 250 broad.

To St Peter's church I add the *Pauline chapel*, in which are rich ornaments and exquisite paintings, particularly the inimitable ones of the *Conversion of St Paul*, and the *Martyrdom of St Peter*, two large pictures by MICHAEL ANGELO ;—and the *Sistine chapel*, in which the same artist painted great part of the dome, but was hurried too much by the impatience of Julius II. The end of the chapel over the altar is covered with the great incomparable picture of the *Last Judgment*, the masterpiece of MICHAEL ANGELO. The design is wonderful ; the innumerable variety of figures, their attitudes, their passions, suitable to their state, expressed in the most striking manner, and the shades so artfully disposed to give the greatest lustre objects, &c.—all display the astonishing genius of the great artist, and evince his singular talent of expressing in his works the admirable conceptions of his mind. It is in this ANGELO excels ; in others the images formed in the mind are never fully expressed in the execution. It is true the figures of this picture are too naked, but when Pope Paul IV. desired him to correct and alter this, he answered, that was no fault, but he wished his holiness would correct the disorders in the manners of Christians. Indeed painters, after forming a design in their mind, cannot easily change any part, without injuring the whole. Others object, that he has not given his angels wings to distinguish them from the just ; but they have sufficient characteristics. The Devil ferrying souls over a lake, seems to some absurd, and more like the heathenish fable of the river Styx than the Christian hell : But since Christian poets (as Dante, Cant. 3 and 9) adopt that emblem to represent the se-

separation and impassible enclosure of those dungeons, there seems no reason why Christian painters may not employ similar symbols.

The *Pauline* and *Sistine chapels* though adjoining to the church, are in the *Vatican palace*, which is the most sumptuous and vast of the Pope's residences. It was begun by Symachus : Julius II., Leo X. and others added new buildings ; and Sixtus the V. erected that part called the New Palace. The first square and galleries round it are noble ; the apartments of fine architecture. The royal chapel, in which the Pope gives audience to sovereigns, was built by SAN GAL. It is painted in fresco, and contains many good pictures, as the *Battle of Lepanto*, &c. In this palace are 500 chambers, and all of them adorned with the finest pictures in the world, the most of which are very large, and a great number by RAPHAEL D'URBINO : The following are highly valued ; viz. *Hercules killing Cacus* ; an incomparable picture of *Attila* by Raphael ; *Constantine's victory over Maxentius*, on a design of Raphael's : (Artists from the French academy were drawing copies of these for the king :) RAPHAEL'S *Parnassus* ; the *Four seasons* by MATHEW of Sienna ; *Moses* ; *Silence*, &c. We admired RAPHAEL'S *St Peter in prison*, and the angel resplendent in glory coming to awake and deliver him, the figures in which, by an admirable perspective, seem to project as if separated from the canvas. The chapel, painted by CORTONA, is adorned with *the Passion of our SAVIOUR* ; in which is particularly admired *the taking down from the cross*. The gallery,—on the walls of which are beautifully painted, in great maps, all the Pop's dominions, and all the other provinces of Italy—is very amusing. It was chiefly executed by PAUL BRIL, the Flemish painter. The Gallery of *Designs* seemed wonderful ; and is adorned with innumerable pieces by the best masters. The long gallery in the Vatican, when the partition-doors are all open, is by far the longest, and to me the most pleasing I ever saw, being adorned with busts, statues, and all manner of entertaining curiosities of art. The Pope's apartments are very rich, hung with red velvet and gold fringes, or with crimson damask, &c. The tapestry of

Flemish manufacture, from designs by RAPHAEL, is most curious: The new back buildings, erected by Benedict XIII. possess many ornaments, crucifixes, &c. but their solitary situation gives them the appearance of a large cloister: Below is the court called *Belvedere*, which commands a charming prospect over the gardens. Its enclosures contains the most beautiful and finished statues of antiquity that are extant, all of white marble, wrought with a delicacy never to be sufficiently admired, justly deemed the glory of sculpture. The finest of them is *Lacoon with his two Sons*, and the serpents twining about their legs, a groupe. This piece disputes the prize with the *Venus of Medicis*, and is certainly of inestimable value, a real miracle of art, as MICHAEL ANGELO used to call it: An inimitable *Apollo with the Serpent Python*: *A Venus* and a *Cupid* with this inscription ‘*Sallustia ; Helpidius consecrated to prosperous Venus.* Another *Venus* alone: the Emperor *Commodus*, represented as an *Hercules*, with his club and lion’s skin, a character he affected to imitate: The *Trunk*, as it is called, that is, an exquisite statue of *Hercules*, with the legs and arms broke off, esteemed by MICHAEL ANGELO a prodigy of delicacy: *Antinous*, the favourite of Adrian: *A wolf suckling Romulus and Remus*: the *Nile* and the *Tiber*: *Cleopatra* in a reclining posture, and about to expire. All these are enclosed in different niches.

The Gardens of the Vatican contain an orange grove, pleasant alleys, &c. In them is the *pigna*, or sepulchral urn of brass, in the shape of a pine apple, which contained the ashes of the Emperor ADRIAN, with two peacocks of the same metal taken from Adrian’s mole. The Italians however are not so curious in their gardens as in their palaces.

The *Conclave*, where the cardinals usually assemble to chuse the Pope, is situated in the second story of the Vatican; the gallery before the apartments of which is inimitably painted. In a long corridore in the ground story, are the *Arsenal* and *Libreria*. The first is exceedingly large, filling a great many very close chambers with all different sorts of arms: of which a considerable quantity are modern for present use; but far more than ancient; with a prodigious shew of suits of armour and sword arms; many them very curious and singular. Amongst

others is the suit of armour in which the Constable BOURBON was killed, and in which appears an impression made by the ball which occasioned his death by a bruise on the thigh.

The *Library* is the greatest and richest in the world, both in manuscripts and printed volumes. I could not learn the present number with any certainty, but it has been much augmented under the present librarian, Cardinal Querini, and a new room added to it. When the duke of Urbin's library was joined to it by Alexander VII. heir of the late duke, and that of Heidelberg, presented to Gregory XV. by the late duke of Bavaria, (after taking that city in 1622,) it contained 16,000 manuscripts, Latin and Greek. It was rebuilt by Sixtus V. and has been receiving augmentations ever since. In the anti-chamber are the pictures of the Cardinals-Librarians, and many desks, in which there are always several persons copying out manuscripts. The library occupies one very long and broad room; with galleries at the bottom. The books, being for better preservation all locked up in boxes under their classes, do not appear, but the room is adorned with very good pictures, &c.; the *Councils* are drawn on one side; the *Life of Sixtus V.* on the other. On the pillars in the middle, the *Inventors of Letters*, as CADMUS, &c. There is a transparent pillar of alabaster found in the ruins of a temple of Venus in Salust's gardens: Those of yellow marble found with it are in St Peter's on Montorio. In a box we saw here the largest piece of *asbestos* we ever met with, though we saw small pieces in many places. When it is rubbed with the wax of a candle, it burns till the wax be consumed; and then the cloth appears perfectly clean and uninjured. Pliny says, that napkins made of the filaments of this singular stone, when thrown into the fire dirty, and lying ever so long, burning red, were taken out clean. This *asbestos* or *amiantes* is coarse, white, and made of a stone found in Negroponti, which is drawn out into gross threads or filaments. Among the manuscripts here, that of the *Greek Scripture* is the most valuable: It is written in great hooked letters without any distinction of chapters, verses, or words: It is judged to be at least 1200 years old,

and the Sixtine edition of the Greek is chiefly from it. It is in most places, but not in every instance, the most correct original, and superior to the ancient Alexandrian manuscript at Cambridge. The other principal manuscripts they shewed us, were, a *Greek Gospel* wrote by St JOHN CHRYSOSTOM; the acts of the Apostles wrote in gold letters: a chronicle of Alexandria: Among the Latin manuscripts they shewed us a *Virgil* wrote whilst Paganism reigned; for the figures in miniature represent their rites and sacrifices, &c; an old *Terence* not so ancient; the *mutual Letters* of HENRY VIII. and ANN BOLOGNE; a *German bible*, translated and wrote by LUTHER; a history of all animals, birds, fish, serpents and insects, beautifully drawn from the Urbin library.

We next visited the *Mint* behind St Peter's. The wheels that move the engines for coining are turned by water: They were coining only brass bajocks, and a few gold sequins. Near this is the apartment for *Mosaic* works, in the modern style, very curious and costly. Whilst colours in painting fade in time, Mosaic pictures always retain their beauty. They are made of little wedges, or angular particles of stones, minerals, &c. joined together, so as to represent a good painting. The materials are very dear, and, in order to have all sorts of colours strong and lively, even precious stones are often employed,—lapis lazuli, agates, jasper and cornalins,—which give stronger colours than ordinary painting. There are several Mosaic pieces in St Peter's; many more are preparing for it; but three or four years are required to finish a picture of moderate size. The King of Portugal has also workmen here making some of these paintings for the Friars church in his new palace. The ancient Mosaics are mean, as we see in St John of Lateran, &c. The modern are extremely beautiful, and resemble fine paintings, when viewed from a proper distance.

Returning from St Peter's out of the Borgo, we came back by the bridge of St Angelo, from which, on the right, we discovered the ruins of the *Triumphal Bridge* long since broke down, over which those to whom the Senate had granted a triumph passed to the Capitol. Having passed the bridge, we turned on our right hand through an alley into the *via Julia*,

(Strada Guila) in which we first meet the church of St *John Baptist* of the Florentines, belonging to that nation, a very handsome edifice, built from a plan of James de la Porta, and its majestic high-altar by Cortona. We admired in this church four pillars of jasper marble; a statue of St *John Baptist*, baptizing our SAVIOUR; a picture of *the Resurrection* by LANFRANC, and other good paintings, and the chapels of Sancheti, &c. This church is to be all inlaid with jasper marble; but it is not probable that this design will be speedily executed. Next, we passed by the palace of *Sancheti*, built by San Gal; and higher, *our Lady of Suffrage*, built by Rainaldi, and adorned with good pictures and carvings. It is remarkable for a Confraternity for the Dead, to whose relief they consecrate all their actions.

The Palace of the *Falconieri*, a Florentine family, is situated at the head of the *via Guila*; and near it, in a great square, the magnificent *Farnesian palace* built by Paul III. a Farnesian: It belonged afterwards to the dukes of Parma, and now to the King of Naples. The cornices are the most finished carving to be seen, executed after the plan of MICHAEL ANGELO. Round the inner court runs a great portico filled with ancient statues, especially the *Farnesian Hercules*, (which was found in Caracalla's baths,) the finest in the world next to the *Laocoon*, the *Apollo of Belvidere*, and the *Venus of Medicis*. MICHAEL ANGELO supplied a leg that was broke off, and now scarcely to be distinguished from the original; all the chambers and galleries are admirable for the architecture, and filled with statues, pictures, &c. The gallery painted by ANNIBAL CARRACCI, is the most curious. The finest statues are a *Flora*, two captive *Parthian Kings*, in the dress of their native country; many *Gladiators* in their various attitudes; the *Three Horatii*, and *Carii*; a beautiful *Fawn*; an exquisite *ivory Crucifix* by MICHAEL ANGELO: The busts of Euripides, Solon, Socrates, Diogenes, Zeno, and 13 other old philosophers found in Dioclesian's baths; and those of *Antinous*, *Bacchus*, &c; a great statue in a groupe, by ALEXANDER FARNESIUS; many fine paintings by RAPHAEL; an *Adonis* and a *Venus* by TITIAN; and the *Cananaean woman* by CARRACCI; the *Blessed Virgin*.

by RAPHAEL, &c. This palace was begun by the architect SAN GAL, but finished by MICHAEL ANGELO. It was built with the stones of the Colisseo, as was also the Chancery.

Towards the Tiber, on leaving the palace, we see a great statue of MARCUS AURELIUS ; near it stands a groupe of statues in marble, representing the whole story of *Circe*, which may be read near it : This is the master-piece of the two famous carvers, APOLLONIUS and THYANÆUS, mentioned by Pliny and Propertius, and was found in Antoninus's baths ; The bull, with *Circe* entangled with her hair on his horns, is admirable ; the two young men stopping the furious animal, the shepherd on his back ; the queen and the stag ; the lion devouring a horse ; the fox, the hare, &c. constitute one groupe. Princes are said to have offered the bull's weight in gold for it.

The *Farnesian Square*, or piazza, is very large, adorned with two beautiful fountains resembling one another : In each is a vast vessel of one stone, ingeniously cut. The picture of St *Jerome communicating*, in the hospital of St Jerome of the Charity, by DOMINICHINO, is one of the finest extant : Near this square stands St *Thomas's*, or the *English College*, which is a good building : The church of this seminary is a plain edifice ; but it possesses a very fine vineyard at Monte Portio : In a parlour is a capital picture painted by a Jesuit.

In going from the Farnesian square to the Navona, and thence to the Capitol, we miss on the left some fine palaces, as that of the Sforzæ, &c., and proceed through the *campo Fiore*, or market-place of Flora, a very noble square, passing in the front of the palace of the Ursini, and the Chancery, a superb edifice. The church of St *Andrew de Valle*, which is also situated in this part of Rome, was founded by the Piccolomini, and two Popes of that family are buried in it : The facade is noble ; the dome finely painted by LANFRANC. The chapel of the Ginetti is very rich in marble, jasper, agates, &c. The second chapel is of the architecture of MICHAEL ANGELO ; and the statue of the Blessed Virgin of brass on the altar, is of his workmanship : The church belongs to Theatins.

We also passed by the door of the great house established by Lewis XIV. as an *Academy for French Painters*, who live

here in order to perfect themselves in their art, from the innumerable fine models contained in this city.

The *Valle* leads to the *Piazza Navona*, or *Agonis*, so called from the word *αγών*, (of a fight,) the circus Agonalis, or the place of public games and combats having been situated in it : It is the largest and handsomest square in Rome : In the centre appears an obelisk, and a fine fountain, a master-piece of BERNINI : It is an artificial rock, with a bason below, into which the water is poured by four gigantic statues of men, representing the Nile, Euphrates, Tigris, and Ganges : There is a horse on one side, a lion on the other, &c. Other ornaments combine to render it very magnificent. On the top of the obelisk is a dove with an olive branch in its mouth, the arms of Innocent X. who built this fountain, as well as the noble *Palace of Phamphili* in this square, which contains the admirable gallery of Cortona. The adjoining little church of St *Agnes*, (erected on the the spot in which that saint was imprisoned,) is a most finished building in the form of an oval : Its front, of the Corinthian order, its cupola, pavement, basso-relievos, paintings, &c., are all charming : It was begun by the same Pope. St *Giacomo* of the Spaniards, on the other side of the square, is remarkable for a statue of St James, by SANSOVIN ; a picture by the great CARRACHI ; and its delightful music. Behind St Giacomo is the *University*, called the *Sapienza*, a very large and magnificent building ; but only frequented for the canon and civil law : Its divinity professors, have handsome salaries ; and there is a good library belonging to it.

From the Navona we enter into the square of *Pasquino*, principally occupied by booksellers. The Pasquino is an ancient statue, the work of a great master, called also *Trunco*, from its arms and legs being broke off. It is supposed to represent either Hercules or Alexander ; and is called *Pasquino*, from a tailor, (some say a cobbler,) of that name, who lived here, possessed of a singular talent for satire and low wit, and whose shop was the rendezvous of the news-mongers : Ever since his time lampoons and epitaphs are fixed on this maimed statue. *Marforio*, a statue, now placed nigh the Capitol, formerly answered Pasquino in a similar manner.

In this quarter are two churches not to be forgot: 1st, *Our Lady of Peace*, given to the Austin friars, to induce them to renounce their pretensions to St John of Lateran: Their convent, built by BRABANTI, as well as the church, are in a fine style of architecture. The *Sybils*, and the incomparable *Prophet*, by RAPHAEL, in the chapel of the *Chigi*, cannot be sufficiently admired: The chapel of Cardinal *Cesi*, is finely adorned: Besides statues and many good paintings, this church possesses St Monica's body, and on her tomb there is a statue of her pointing to St Austin, with these words: "the fruit of my tears." 2d, *St Mary in Valicella*, situated near the *Via Julia*, and belonging to the Oratorians of St Philip Neri, whose library contains valuable manuscripts: The church is well built and adorned: Its paintings are, a *St Philip Neri*, by GUIDO; an *Ascension* by MUTIANO; the pictures of the high altar by RUBEENS; the *cupola*, painted by CORTONA; the *sacristy* by the same, &c. In the chamber of St Philip is preserved the poor furniture made use of by that holy man.

From the Navona to the Rotunda we pass by *St Lewis of the French*, governed by a community of priests of that nation. Many Frenchmen lie buried in this church. On our left towards the Corso is *St Austin*, belonging to the Augustines: They have a good library: In their church are many pictures well executed. The best statue is of our SAVIOUR giving the *Keys to St Peter*, by RAPHAEL URBINO. The College of Cardinal *Capranica*, and that of St Apollinaris for the Germans, founded by Gregory XII., possess nothing curious.

Santa Maria Rotunda is the old *Pantheon*, built by the famous MARCUS AGRIPPA, or at least consecrated by him to all the gods, or, as some say, to *Cybele* the mother of the gods: It's fine statues were carried to Constantinople; the silver, brass, &c. which adorned it, to the Vatican: By this means it is very naked of ornaments, though it has fourteen altars round it. Unadorned however, as it is, some esteem it the finest piece of architecture in the world; yet it was on hearing some persons commend it, that MICHAEL ANGELO said he could build a *Pantheon* in the air; and made good his promise in building the dome of St Peter's, which is exactly of the same diameter.

The *Rotunda* is perfectly circular, 158 feet in diameter, and of equal height, having neither pillar nor window, but receiving the light from a large round opening in the top, directly under which is a sink to receive the rain, covered with perforated iron plates. It is well known that Boniface IV. dedicated it to our Lady and all the Martyrs and Saints; whence it is called *Santa Maria ad Martyres*. Before it is a porch supported by fourteen pillars of one granite stone each; on which a brazen statue of *Agrippa Triumphant* formerly stood; as is ascertained by broken pieces dug up in the ground: A porphyry tomb also, commonly called *Agrippa's*, lay in a nich in the out-wall; but Clement XII. made it serve for his own monument in St John of Lateran. Alexander VII. caused the square before this church to be lowered to a level with it, there having been previously a descent to it of 11 steps, whilst in *Agrippa's* time there was an ascent of seven: A proof that Rome is in this place raised by rubbish 18 steps above its ancient level: The same appears from Trajan's pillar, the bottom of which is fifteen feet below the present level of the street.

At a little distance from the *Rotunda* stood the *Minerva*, a place in which Pompey built a theatre, a *curia*, a portico, and a temple to *Minerva*, the goddess of wisdom, war, and arts: It is now destroyed, and on its site is erected the great *Dominican Convent*, called *our Lady on the Minerva*, the cloister of which is adorned with the best paintings in fresco of any in Rome. On the gospel-side of the high altar, is an incomparable basso-relievo in marble by MICHAEL ANGELO, representing our SAVIOUR holding his Cross. The chapel of St *Thomas* is very noble, and under the altar, which is rich, appears the shrine of St Catherine of Sienna. Here are also many monuments of eminent men; among others, that of the *Aldobrandi*; of Paul IV., Leo X., Clement VIII., of the late Benedict XIII, of the Cardinal Alexandrin, by JAMES DE LA PORTA; two fine statues by DONATELLI on the tomb of Cardinal Pucci, Cardinal Cajetan, Massoulie, the great divine, with a pompous epitaph, &c. In front of the building stands an obelisk on an elephant; and adjoining to the convent, the Dominicans have a college for their own religious; This order, possesses also

seven other small convents in Rome; viz. the Penitentiary of St Mary Major, St Quiricus, St Sabina, St Sisto Vecchio, St Clement, St Nicolo, and Del Rosario on Monte Mario; besides four houses of Dominicanesses.

From the *Minerva* we went by the Jesuits, *il Gesu*, and St *Mark's* to the Capitol.

CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

DESCRIPTION OF ROME.—*continued.*

Church of *Arca Coeli*.—The Capitol, or Campidolio, Its fine paintings.—*Miliarium Aureum*—*Columna Rostrata*.—Admirable Statues.—Gladiator dying, &c.—*Tulliola's Urn*.—*Tarpeian Rock*.—Palace of *Mathæi*.—Hospital of the Blessed Trinity.—The Cardinals and others wash the feet of the Pilgrims.—Charity Bank of *Mons Pictatis*.—Jews.—Hospital of *Ben Fratelli*.—*Pauline Fountain*.—Churches of St Peter in *Montorio*; of St *Cecily*, of St *Calixtus*, of St *Mary Trastavere*, of St *Pancratius*, St *Sylvester*.—*Fountain of Treves*.—Palace of *Monte Cavallo*.—Its Church, Statues, Gardens and Paintings.—*Santa Maria Maggiore*.—Chapel of the Holy Manger.—Obelisks.—*Barberini Palace*.—*Villa Ludovisi*, Its beautiful Statues and Paintings.—*Villa Borghesi*.—Cimiterium of St *Cyriaca* and *Catacombs*—Church of St *Agnes fuori delli Mura* and its *Catacombs*.—Church of St *Constante*.—Holy Cross in *Jerusalem*.—St *John of Lateran*.—*Corsini Chapel*.—*Egyptian Obelisk*.—*Baptismal Font*.—*Scala Santa*.—Story of the *Popeess Joan* proved to be a *Falsehood*.—*Lateran Palace*.—Church of St *Peter ad Vincula*.—*San Stephano Rotundo*.—*Our Lady in Navicella*.—*Vespasian's Amphitheatre*.—*Triumphal Arch of Constantine*—*Titus's Arch*.—Church of St *Francisca*.—The *Hippodrome*—The *Forum*.—*Curtius's Gulph*.—*Temple of Jupiter Stator*.—*Triumphal Arch of Septimius Severus*.—*Rostra Nova et Vetera*.—*Temple of Jupiter Thundering*.—*San Pietro nel Carcere*.—*Circus Maximus*.—*Baths of the Ancient Romans*.—Churches of *Santa Maria in Cosmedin*, and *Our Lady del Sole*.—Palace of the *Caesars*.—Churches of St *Paul*, and of St *Sebastian* without the walls.—Description of the *Catacombs*—*Tomb of Metella*.—*Naumachii*.—*Subiaco*.—*Castel Gondolfo*.—*Frescati*.—*Monte Dracone*.—*Country Palaces of Ludovisi and Belvidere*.—*Hermitage of Camaldoli*.—*Ruins of Tusculum*, *Cicero's Country Seat*.

ON the hill of the the Capitol appears the *Arca Cali*, the chief convent of the Grey friars, or Franciscans Observantins, standing on the site of an old temple of *Jupiter Ferretorius*. Tis said that Augustus having learned, of the sibyl's and the oracle of Delphos, the Nativity of our SAVIOUR, creced an altar here

to the FIRST BORN OF GOD, which the friars imagine they still possess ; and shew for it a small altar on the gospel-side, on which are some inscriptions almost entirely effaced : But this story, related only by Suidas, &c. is rejected by all good writers. This church seems rather to have been called *Arca Cœli* from its great height ; the ascent to it consists of 123 large marble steps, which formerly belonged to the temple of Quirino, as did several marble pillars that adorn it, on the third of which is engraven : *a Cubiculo Augustorum*. The church itself is 200 feet long, and 165 broad. The vault is gilt. Its best pictures are, an excellent JESUS, *Mary and Joseph*, by RAPHAEL : an *Ascension* and a *St Paul*, by MUCIANO, &c. It also contains a fine *Bambino*, or *Infant Jesus*, in the manger, which is magnificently adorned on Christmas-day, &c. The Recollects or Observantins in Rome also possess the church of St Bartholomew in the isle of Tiber ; the Irish rocollects, St Isidor. The Reformed Observantins St Francisco-a-ripa, San Piedro-in-Montorio and the Penitentiary of St John of Lateran, &c.

This quarter is by corruption now called *Campidolio*, or *Campitelli*. ROMULUS built a fortress on this hill, and it was afterwards the site of the famous temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, the gates of which were brass, and the roof covered with plates of the same metal, afterwards carried to the Vatican by Honorius I.

In digging the foundations of this temple, a man's skull was found, from which circumstance it was called the *Capitol*, and this name was extended to the whole hill, which before was called *Tarpeius* and *Saturnius*. It was covered with temples, the principal of which was the *Capitol*, dedicated to *Jupiter Optimus*. This was built first by King *Tarquinius Superbus*, but not finished till long after his expulsion : It was thrice burnt, and as often rebuilt, being last restored by *Domitian*. It contained idols of gold, silver and chrystal, of inestimable value ; and was the place where the senate and people returned solemn thanks for victories, &c. The Twelve Tables of the law were also deposited in it, two of which they pretended to shew us in one of the Roman palaces ; but the inscriptions were so

much effaced by age, that I could not read a word of them, though I almost knew the Twelve Tables by heart.

The temple next in dignity to the Capitol, was that of *Jupiter Ferretrius*, where now the church of our Lady of Arca Cœli stands, as before mentioned. In what part the old Capitol stood is uncertain.

Boniface IX. built the first part of the present Capitol as a palace for the Roman Senator: Other parts were added since his time. When a stranger enters the square before the Capitol, the magnificence of the buildings; the size and beauty of the statues, &c. quite amaze him. In the square itself is a fine equestrian brazen statue, supposed, by the best judges to be that of the Emperor MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS: The horse is admirably executed. We ascend to the court of the Capitol by a flight of immense stone steps, at the bottom of which on each side is a lion throwing water from his mouth, and near one of these an old maimed statue of porphyry. On the top are two great horses of marble, and two pedestrian statues of CONSTANTINE the Great, as many think, though others imagine they represent *Castor* and *Pollux*. This court is in the form of an oblong square: Its front is a magnificent palace with the statue of Religion on its top: on each side are two other stately palaces, a little separated from that in the front; in that of the right hand the three Conservatori have their apartments; in that on the left are the courts where these magistrates sit with the senator and his collaterals, called by some very improperly the *Roman Senate*. Both these wings are full of the most valuable antiquities, especially that on the left. These three buildings all go under the name of the *Capitol*. The balustrades before them are adorned with statues of old Romans, and the court with other antiquities (such as monuments of Marius's victories over the Cimbri, &c.) and a beautiful fountain, on each side of which appear two gigantic figures of men, reclining on their side, the one representing the Nile upon a sphinx, the other the Tigris, with a tiger, and each holding a cornucopia. In the middle stands Rome, in a triumphant attitude, in the figure of a woman, the face of marble, and the rest of her body of porphyry. At her sides, appear slaves in sorrowful attitudes, finely carved in marble.

In the corner of the square on the left hand, is the *Milliarium Aureum*, or *Golden Milestone*, a short marble pillar, which was adorned with gildings, &c. and stood in the Forum, in the middle of Rome, from whence, as their centre, the 28 high ways diverged, and the mile-stones were numbered. The statue *Marforio* lies here broken: It formerly stood on the side of the Forum, from whence it answered *Pasquino* in satyrs: It is thought to have been anciently a statue of the Tiber.

Entering first the palace on the left hand, and the next day, that on the right, we were very agreeably amused with the sight of the numerous antiquities. In the small court below, we were shown broken pieces of two Colossus's with their heads, probably those of Augustus and Domitian; one of them must have been 30 feet, the other about 40 feet high; judging from the dimensions of the head, which should be one eighth of whole figure: Neither of these can belong to the Colossus in Vespasian's amphitheatre, which was 120 feet high. We also saw several beautiful old statues of Constantine, &c. three very fine ones of Julius Cæsar, Augustus, and a lion devouring a horse; also the measure of an old Roman foot, with its parts fixed in the wall. On the stairs is the *Columna Rostrata* of DULIUS, in honour of the naval victories obtained over the Carthaginians in the first Punic war; he being the first Roman that triumphed by sea: The Columna is not high, and is adorned with beaks of ships to the top: The celebrated paintings of the *Rape of the Sabines*, the *Combat of the Horatii*, &c. are by JOSEPHIN, commonly called *D'Argino*, who lived under Gregory XIII.

The old *Fasti* or *Tables* of the Consuls, and Memorable Actions, were found among old ruins, and are placed upon the wall. The statues, busts, &c. fill many large rooms. The busts of the ancient Greek philosophers, as Socrates, Plato, &c.; and those of the Roman emperors and other great men, as Junius Brutus, Cicero, &c.; are very curious.

Among the most admirable, are the following; a brazen one of the wolf suckling Romulus and Remus, a fine piece: On this we observed the mark made by lightning, as mentioned by Cicero in his third oration against Cataline: An inimitable

statue, also in brass, of a shepherd sitting down and pulling a thorn from his foot, erected by order of the Senate in honour of the zeal of a messenger, who being dispatched with the news of victory, would not stop to pull a thorn out of his foot till he had communicated the happy intelligence: The passions are admirably expressed in his countenance: Hercules in brass, Cicero and Virgil in marble; Nero when a child, and Agrippina his mother sitting in a majestic posture: But the masterpiece is the *dying Gladiator*, an absolute prodigy of sculpture, especially of the passions: Young painters and engravers are always copying it. Here are other fine gladiators, a retiarius, &c., also large statues of brass or marble, of the Popes who have principally adorned Rome, erected by the Senate and people, as the inscriptions bear, amongst which, are those of Paul III., Gregory XIII., Leo X., Sixtus V., Clement XII., &c. all sitting, and in the attitude of bestowing their benediction; also of Alexander Farnesius, Antony Colonna, &c.

The urns, pictures, &c. are chiefly on the opposite side. The finest paintings, are those of *our SAVIOUR, our Lady, St Joseph,* and *St John Baptist*, by RAPHAEL URBINO: Among the urns, they shew one which they call *Tulliola's*, the daughter of Cicero: This monument was found during the pontificate of Innocent VIII. in 1489, five miles out of Rome, on the Appian highway, and contained the body of a girl 12 years old, entire, with a beautiful red on her cheeks, and her mouth a little open: She was carried to the Capitol, where great crowds went to see so great a prodigy: 'Tis reported that many pulled her arms and tongue, and found them still limber, and able to recover their natural posture by their elasticity: But it is impossible that the muscles could retain their spring so long; though the body may have been preserved by being embalmed: It must be equally fabulous that a lamp was found burning in her sepulchre, which immediately went out on the admission of fresh air: Nevertheless, this report has given occasion to many dissertations, and to warm contests among learned antiquaries and philosophers, Whether *perpetual lamps* were possible? Some absurdly imagine the oily smoke might fall continually back into the lamp, and thus be again burnt *ad infinitum*:

But 'tis an erroneous supposition, to imagine that this was the body of Cicero's daughter ; though it appears from the urn to have been that of some person living during the time of heathenism. In Cicero's time the Romans burnt their dead, and did not return to their original custom of burying them, until about 200 years after his death. In short, nothing gives any light who this person was ; and 'tis thought, those who first discovered the monument, carried away secretly what it contained of most value, lest the lords of the place should claim them. The body, by the Pope's orders, to prevent the danger of superstition, was carried out of the Porta-Pia during the night, and buried privately : It began to lose its beauty in the Capitol in the open air.

In the square where the statue of Marcus Aurelius is placed, was the *Roman Asylum* for malefactors, instituted by Romulus.

The *Tarpeian Rock* must have been a higher precipice than it is at present, when Manlius was thrown down from it. On the other side of the Capitol is the *Forum Romanum*, the centre of Rome : But now the other half of the city is scarcely inhabited, and indeed exhibits little else but vast ruins. Before visiting those, we made two circuits to examine the remainder of the more inhabited part ; viz. one again to the Tiber ; the other, the opposite way to the Porta-Pia, above the Piazza de Spana and the Corso. In going towards the isle of the Tiber from the Campidoglio or Campitelli, that is, the region of the Capitol, we pass near the palace of *Mathei*, remarkably rich in busts, paintings, &c. The finest are, *An Assumption* by RAPHAEL ; the *Apprehending of our SAVIOUR*, by MICHAEL ANGELO ; and a *St Peter* by GUIDO : A little on the right is *St Charles ad Catinarios*, or, a *Catinari*, a well finished church belonging to the Barnabites, built by the architects Rosati and Soria, and adorned with good paintings ; those of the dome by the Dominican ; those of the tribune over the high-altar, by LANFRANC ; a *Death of St Ann*, by ANDREW SACCHI ; a *St Charles* on his knees, with a cord about his neck, barefooted, &c. on the high-altar. A little lower, towards the Farnesian palace, is the *Hospital of the Blessed Trinity*, for the reception of pilgrims, instituted by St Philip Neri : Here all the pilgrims who come

to Rome with certificates from their curate, &c. are lodged and very well entertained for three days. The cardinals, prelates, princes, and all the gentry in Rome, come here every day to wait on them at table, and to wash their feet. We went to see this ceremony one evening; there were that night 3 cardinals, and 600 others who put on aprons to serve; more asked, but the servants of the hospital have only 600 aprons always ready for those that come: The oldest cardinal read a short prayer, the rest answered; then all fell to work, fetching water, washing, wiping, and even frequently kissing the feet of the pilgrims, especially their sores: I saw two with very bad ones; one by a thorn struck almost quite through his foot, which was very much swelled; another whose skin having come off, the flesh appeared so raw, swelled, and hideous, as to affright one: His stocking being pulled off with great difficulty, he screaming all the while, one of the cardinals washed, wiped, and kissed his feet; and then gave him a piece of money: A surgeon and apothecary immediately came to dress all who had sores; and these remain in the hospital till quite cured: After this ceremony, all go to the refectories, which are very long chambers with two rows of tables, served with three courses of good dishes, even dainties: The same persons waited upon them here, only the cardinals stood always nearest the tables, put the dishes on them, and poured out wine and water; the others assisted: They told me, there were that night above 700 pilgrims at supper; this was in holy-week; but the same ceremony is performed the whole year round. The female pilgrims are treated in the same manner, but in separate apartments, where they are served by ladies, &c., and none but women are admitted to see them. Most of these pilgrims shew a great deal of devotion in Rome as well as on the roads; they go on foot, and many of them bare-footed, saying their prayers; though it must be allowed that some make a trade of this practice, and are little better than common beggars. They all wear a pilgrim's weed, that is, a long staff; their hat covered with an oil-cloth; a broad oil-cloth covering their shoulders, and such as can afford it, a long garment of serge. Those who have been at *Compostella*, wear scollop shells, (and

sometimes others too); and those who have been at *Loretto*, a small image of our Lady on their hats. The church of this hospital contains good statues and pictures; above the high-altar is one of the best pieces of GUIDO.

Near this, is the *Mons Pietatis*, a handsome building, with a Bank, founded for the purpose of lending money to the poor *gratis* for 18 months, on receiving a pledge. It must be admitted that the Romans are extremely charitable: There is a confraternity of 12 nobles, with a prelate for prior, who gathers alms in all the quarters of the city to relieve the bashful poor, who put their names in a trunk locked.

From the *Monte de Pietà* we go to the *Sistine Bridge* leading over the Tiber into the Trastavere; near to which is a beautiful fountain, called also *Sistine* built by Sixtus V. The *Sistine* bridge was anciently called *funicularis*, because it leads into the *Janiculus* in the Trastavere. After visiting this quarter, we next entered the *Isola* or Isle, and passing by the church of SS. Vincent and Anastasius near the Tiber, we observed the palace of the *Savelli*, now belonging to the *Ursini*, where formerly stood *Marceus's Theatre*: The palace of the *Ursini*, properly so called, is in the *Campo Fiore*, where *Pompey's Theatre* stood. Here we pass by the quarter of the *Jews*, which is extremely filthy: It is locked up every night, and no Jew can lie out without leave: This people are very numerous in Rome; and are generally petty merchants and mechanics: They have a synagogue, and enjoy religious liberty; but the men are obliged to wear a yellow scarf in their hats; and the women an orange-coloured cloth on their heads: They are also obliged, under the penalty of a fine, to assist every Saturday at a sermon preached to them in Italian, but intermixed with Hebrew texts: In the neighbouring church, over the door, is engraven, in Hebrew and Latin, that verse of the psalm: "I have stretched out my hands to a people always contradicting and stopping their ears." Some are yearly baptized at St John of Lateran's, at Easter and Whitsuntide.

We passed by the *Bridge Fabricius*, (now called, *ai Quattro Capi*, from a piece of marble on it on which are four heads,)

leading over an arm of the Tiber into the isle, formed by that river: On it is erected the beautiful hospital of the *Ben-Frattelli*, with a small fine church of *St Bartholomew nel' Isola*, belonging to the Grey Franciscan friars; under the high-altar of which, in a vault, we were shewn the fine porphyry monument, containing the body of that apostle; and beneath a side altar is the body of St Paulinus, bishop of Nola, and many other relics: Before the convent door on a stone, is this inscription: "Senioni Sanco Deo Fidio Pompeius dedit," which some fancy St Justin mistook for a statue erected by the Senate to *Simon Magus*: But the heathens would have seen the mistake; and St Irenæus, Eusebius, Tert. Thedor. &c. repeat the same: It was evidently to *Semus* the Hercules of the Sabines. See Tillenont, vol. 2. This isle, not above the 5th part of a mile long and very narrow, was dedicated by the heathen Romans to *Æsculapius* of Epidaurus, from whence they said his statue with the serpent was brought hither in a small vessel; and the figure of it engraven on the end of isle, though this is now almost entirely washed away by the waters. Here also formerly stood an hospital under the tuition of *Æsculapius*: The history of all this will be found in Ovid, &c. There were likewise other temples in this isle.

In the region beyond the Tiber, called *Trastevere*, after reaching the end of the isle, we have a view of the *Senatorian Bridge*, one end of which is now broke down; as is the wood-bridge called *Pons sublicius*, defended by *HORATIUS COCLES* against the Etrurian army.

The gate of *Porto* is on the back of the Tiber: and just within it is the *Ripa Magna*, or great port for barges, on that river, as the *Ripetta* is near the other end of Rome. From this gate, if we follow the city walls, we meet with nothing but vineyards, waste ground, and straggling houses, quite round the *Janicular hill*, till we come nearly as far as St Peter's church in the *Borgo*: We indeed saw, a good way within the Janicular gate, (now called St Pancraces), the truly magnificent *Pauline Fountain*, or *Aque Pauline*, erected by Paul V., into which a large aqueduct pours a great volume of water brought from the distance of 35 miles. This edifice is of marble built

by Fontana ; and not far from it stands St Pietro di Montoria, in Latin *de Janiculo*, this mountain having been called Janicular from a temple of Janus, and at present Montorio, or golden mountain, from its sands being of the colour of gold. On its summit stands the church of *St Peter in Montorio*, built by a King of Castile, with the convent of Grey Friars (the same as at Arca Cœli) to which this church belongs. It is valuable only for some statues and paintings ; its high altar-piece indeed is one of the best pictures in the world,—a *Transfiguration of our SAVIOUR*, by RAPHAEL,—possessing every excellency of fine painting, especially the most just design and proportions, and that inimitable touch which distinguishes Raphael's pieces from those of every other artist : It is not placed however in the best light : Here are also fine statues of SS Peter and Paul, and some pictures of MICHAEL ANGELO. Near this convent is also a small marble chapel situated, it is said, in the place where St Peter was crucified, and built in the Doric Order.

Nearer the river, we saw St Cecily's, a church belonging to a great nunnery of Benedictines. The tomb of the saint lies in a subterraneous vault, adorned with fine pillars, and riches beyond imagination. Marble and silver are here lavishly employed ; and an incredible number of large silver lamps burn continually before it. A sacristy on the side of the church filled with relics in the richest cases, in gold, silver and jewels, is exposed to open view through a strong iron trellis. The high altar was resplendent with precious stones.

St Crisogonus's is a very ancient church now belonging to Carmelite Friars of the Mantuan congregation.

St Calixtus's with the abbey, has been sumptuously rebuilt by Benedictine monks, and contains some good pictures. Alexander VII. built here a noble fountain, the water of which is brought from the Paulin fountain on Montorio. The church of St Francis, recently rebuilt, belongs to the reformed Observantia or Grey Friars. St Francis lived here when in Rome. In the chapel of the Blessed Ludovica Albertoni, is her statue well carved in marble by *Bernini* ; and in the church is an excellent picture of *CHRIST dead*, surrounded by the *three Marys*, the work ANNIBAL CARACCI.

St *Mary Trastevere*, or, our Lady beyond the Tiber, stands in the place where formerly stood the *Taberna meritoria* built by the senate for the reception of superannuated and disabled soldiers. The church is old but rich, endowed with great privileges and innumerable relics, which are shown only on Low-Sunday; by which means we did not see them. The principal are, parts of our Saviour's cross, sponge, manger, &c. Near the choir is a well, covered with cross iron bars, out of which they say a very copious stream of oil flowed miraculously amidst the soldier's quarters, and ran into the Tiber; but there are no sufficient grounds for believing so extraordinary a miracle. This church also contains the tombs of the great prelate *Stanislaus Hosius*, of *Cardinal Altempi*, &c. The magnificent new portico was built by Clement XI.

St *Pancratius's* church lies without the Trajan gate, on the *Via Aurelia*, rich in porphyry, &c. In its Cæmeterium lie St *Calepodius*, priest and martyr, and many other martyrs. It is excommunication for any one to carry off the bones of martyrs from this place without leave. In St *Oxyphrius's* church, near the gate of the Holy Ghost, lies buried the celebrated Tasso the Italian poet. *Santa Maria della Scala* is a new church of the Calceated Carmelites, lying near the *Porta Settimiana*, which opens from Montorio into the Borgo and Vatican. These two compose the Trastevere, and this is the way to the *Piazza di Spagna* by St *Angeles*.

There remains still to be described the inhabited part of Rome from the *Piazza di Spagna* to the Capitol and *Porta Pia*.

Going out by the College of the Propaganda, we pass near St *Syvester's Church* in the *Campo Marzio*, belonging to Franciscan monks: Among other relics, they shew here: the head of St *John Baptist*; and the Print of our SAVIOUR's face, which he is said to have sent to ANGARUS king of *Edissa*. As to the history of this Abgar, &c I refer to Dr *Cave*, *Noel Alexander*, and *Tillemont*.

Higher we often passed through *Trevi*, in Latin *Trivium*, a very small piazza, so called from three streets terminating here. The fountain of *Trevi* was repaired by Pope *Nicolas V.* and is composed of three streams falling into it from a great aque-

duct, formed by Agrippa, the edile which brings wholesome clear water from eight miles distance in the Prenestine road. It passes very low under the mount of the Trinity, and through the Campo Marzo. These waters are called *aque Virgine*, perhaps on account of their purity and salubrity. The late Pope Clement XII. enlarged and rebuilt this fountain, of marble, in a most magnificent style. An artificial rock, immensely large and natural, forms a beautiful cascade, &c. The present Pope Benedict XIV. continues the work, which is not entirely finished. It would be the finest fountain in Rome (though the figures in that of the Navona surpass it) were it situated in a more spacious and handsome square; for Trevi is merely the meeting of three streets.

Turning a little to the left from the church of the Twelve Apostles and the Capitol, we arrive at the palace of *Monte Cavallo*, in Latin, *Quirinali*, which is the most ordinary residence of the Pope, on account of its wholesome air and agreeable gardens. This mountain has its present name from the statues of two horses admirably carved in marble, found in Constantine's baths, which were near this place, and on the ruins of which Cardinal Mazarin has built a palace. They were placed over-against the entry of the Quirinal palace by Sixtus V., and there is an inscription under each bearing, that Phidias made that on the right, and Praxitelles the other, intending them for *Bucephalus*, in a contest of their skill; but the learned deem these inscriptions a modern imposition. The galleries and rooms of this palace are executed in a good style of architecture, and well furnished with pictures of the best masters. In the long gallery are portraits of all the great painters. As we were viewing the large chambers here, the Pope happened to pass by. He always wears a long white cassock like a fine alb, a purple camail over his shoulders, furred with ermine, and a rochette, with a red calotte. I often saw him abroad at his walks, sometimes in church at his private devotions: In holy week, he visited the *Limina Apostolorum* in St Peter's, and at other times the church in which the *forty hours prayers*, (which are perpetual in Rome,) were said for the day. This visit he performs about 4 o'clock, after his meridian, or sleep after dinner.

The *chapel* of Monte Cavallo is finely built. It was here we saw his holiness officiate at *Tenebræ*. His throne on the gospel side is six steps high, covered with a canopy. Two prelates-assistants stand on each side of him. He was always extremely devout in the church. High benches of boards are put up, wherever he officiates, and after service immediately taken down again. On the higher benches, sit on one side, the cardinal-priests, on the other the cardinal-deacons; and at mass, &c. the cardinal-priests in copes of white damask: the cardinal-deacons in dalmatics: The bishops also wear copes, and both they and the cardinals, appear with rich mitres: Generals of orders, auditors of the rota, &c. sit behind on lower benches: The prelates who are not bishops, have their seats apart: The secular assistants and nobility, near the generals of orders. This was the finest sight in the Vatican chapel on Easter-day.

The *Gardens* of Monte Cavallo are adorned with alleys, orange groves, and many fine fountains; one of which makes organs to play; others formerly made birds sing a variety of tunes, &c. On the great square before this palace, stands the *Mazarin Palace* now *Rospigliosi*, and the church of *St Sylvester* in Quirinali, rebuilt in 1524: It contains many valuable pictures. In the choir is one of *our Lady presenting our SAVIOUR to St John in his Childhood*, by RAPHAEL URBINO: In a side chapel, (in which are four marble pillars,) five by the Dominican, viz. *The Martyrdom of St Stephen*; 2dly, an *Assumption*; 3dly, a *Judith* holding the head of *Holofernes* to the people, in which a child, rising up to look out of curiosity, and at the same time shrinking at the sight through fear, is admirably depicted, &c. This church belongs to the Theatins; that of *St Sylvester* in Campo Mazzo, is a Franciscan nunnery.

The *Via Pia*, is a long street, leading from the palace of Monte Cavallo to the Porta Pia, anciently called *Viminalis*: It is the finest street in Rome next to the *Corso* and below Monte Cavallo, it is cut almost to a perpendicular by the *Via Felix*, a noble street running from Mount Pincius behind the Trinity to the street of the *Holy Cross in Jerusalem*, behind St Mary Major on the Esquiline hill.

Santa Maria Maggiore, otherwise called of *Our SAVIOUR'S Crib* (*ad ræsepè*), and of snow, (*ad Nives*), is one of the Patriarchal churches. The Pope, when at Monte Cavallo, dates from St Mary Major, esteeming this his cathedral, though at some distance from his residence: It is situated where the uninhabited part of Rome commences, is an immense old building, though they are now making great repairs on it, and covering a-new part of the walls: It has a *Porta Santa* opened during the jubilee by its own archpriest. The high-altar is covered with a canopy supported by four pillars of porphyry; and no one can say mass at it except the Pope, or a cardinal by leave from him, in which case an express bull must be issued for the purpose, which is hung on the altar during the whole time of mass. It is the same at St John of Lateran, and St Peter's. Under this altar, in a subterraneous chapel, lies the body of St Matthias the apostle; and near it is the tomb of Nicolas IV., of white marble, on which his statue, and the figures of Faith and Prudence, are excellently carved. The choir is hung round with silk tapestry, on which the Birth of our *SAVIOUR* is exquisitely worked from the design of *RAPHAEL URBINO*; also the Adoration of the Magi; the Holy Innocents; the Presentation in the Temple, and the Descent of the Holy Ghost. The vault of the choir is adorned with old Mosaic carvings, and the whole church is paved with black and white marble, intermixed with figures in Mosaic, a variety which produces a beautiful effect: It contains also good pictures, a Resurrection of Lazarus, by *MUCIANO*; Pope Liberius tracing the plan of the this church in the snow, by *ZUCCA*; an Assumption, by *SERMONETTE*; the fine Mosaic pictures on the pillars, and good paintings betwixt them &c. Its ornaments are very rich; consisting of an altar of 200 pounds weight; a censer of 15 pounds; and three chains, all of silver; an image of our Lady, with our *SAVIOUR* in her arms, of gold, &c. Its chief relics are, *the Manger of Bethlehem*; the body of St *Jerome*, and of many Martyrs; a maniple and stole of St *Thomas of Canterbury*, &c. Its principal tombs are, those of St *Jerome*, *Nicolas the IV.*, *Cardinal Toletus*, and other cardinals: But its greatest ornaments are, two chapels placed over against one another, so as,

with the body of the church, to form a cross. The one, built at a great expence by Sixtus V., is called, of the *Holy Manger*, and is enriched with marble on every side: In the middle, is a place enclosed by ballustrades of marble, opening to a subterraneous rich chapel, with many silver lamps burning before it, where this sacred relic is visible at a distance: On Christmas-day, it is exposed to full view at the bottom of the choir: They say it is like an ordinary manger, but enclosed in a manger or cradle of silver, in which lies a *Bambino* or child JESUS, of the same metal; above it, within rails, is a representation of the *Nativity*. The left side of the chapel exhibits the fine monument of the holy Pope *St Pius V.*; around which, on the wall, is represented his sending auxiliary troops to Charles IX. King of France, their victories over the rebels, with the trophies hung up in the Lateran church, and the battle of *Lepante*. The other side of the chapel exhibits a correspondent monument of Sixtus V., perfectly uniform, with similar representations of his great actions.

The other chapel on the opposite side of the church, was built by Paul V., and is hence called the *Borghesian*: It is still richer and more beautiful, and is esteemed indeed the finest chapel in the world; for that of San Lorenzo in Florence is not finished. Over the altar, in a square cavity inlaid with diamonds and precious stones, appears through a chrystal a miraculous picture of our Lady, painted, some say, by St Luke; though Tillemont and others are of opinion that that evangelist was no painter, but merely a physician, as he is called: It is surrounded with statues of angels, of brass gilt, and adorned with four pillars of the finest marble, with ornaments also of brass gilt, and many agates, and other precious stones: The paintings of the cupola, by Gux of Bologna, and carvings, basso-relievos, &c. are admirable. Among other statues, are two in fine white marble facing one another on each side, of Paul V. and Clement VIII. On the festival of Easter, we saw the altar adorned with the greatest splendour: There were six great silver candlesticks, above 30 silver cases of relics and many gilt ones; the antependium of silver, and on it was engraven the Blessed Virgin, crowned with twelve stars; and round

about her, the symbols by which she is sometimes denoted, as the sun, the moon, an olive, a fountain, a rose, a garden, a ladder leading to heaven.

On the piazza before this church is an obelisk without any hieroglyphics, which stood anciently near the mausoleum of Augustus, but was placed here by Sixtus V. On another side, in the middle of a square, stands also a beautiful pillar of white marble, formerly in the temple of Peace, near the arch of Titus; on the top of which is placed a statue of our Lady, of brass gilt.

But to return to *Monte Cavallo*: Going along the *Via Pia* after passing the Carthusian, we come to the *Barbarini Palace*, built by Urban VIII. for Prince Palestrine, and commonly called the *Palestrine Palace*. Many of its chambers were painted by Peter Cortona; and the great hall is the master-piece of that eminent artist. This palace is the largest in Rome after the Vatican, is most regularly built, and displays every rich and curious ornament in astonishing abundance. Among the statues, a little *Diana* of oriental alabaster, an admirable *Faun*, a *Tullia*, daughter of King Servius Tullius, very ancient,—are most deserving attention. The library is much esteemed; but we did not see it. Prince Barberini has another palace towards *Montorio*, which we saw before; and of which the chief ornaments consist in a great vessel of porphyry and some antiques, but many things in it are falling into decay. In the middle of the square before the Palestrine palace stands an *obelisk*.

Behind this palace is the *Villa Ludovisi*, within the city walls, reaching from the Salarian to the Pincian gate. It was erected by Pope Gregory XV., and is esteemed one of the finest in Rome. Its groves, labyrinth, alleys, bowers, &c. display every variety of form, and are all adorned with curious busts, statues, tombs, baths, &c. The statue of the *Satyre talking*, especially his face and mouth, are admirable. The fountains are very fine, and the water works pleasant. In this villa or vineyard are two palaces very well built. In the lesser is a hall, the vault of which is painted in the finest and most pleasing style I have ever seen, and I believe is no where to be equalled: *Aurora* in her car, the *day* and *night*

&c. are represented with all the graces of design and colouring that the highest effort of art can attain to. In another chamber, among many curiosities, is a human skeleton completely petrified, which was sent to the Pope from Lybia, as the servant told us. This palace was built by Cardinal Ludovisii, Camerarius, or Chamberlain. The larger palace is stored with innumerable curiosities and miracles of art. Among the statues, we admired that incomparable *chef d'œuvre*, the *Gladiator mortally wounded*, reclining upon the earth, with his head bowed down, and about to expire; a great bust of Bacchus; a fine one of Seneca; others of Cicero, Caligula, &c.; a *Child bit by a Serpent*, and *dying*: the features and attitudes so strongly expressive of grief, that he seems actually to cry out: the *Shepherd pulling a thorn out of his foot*, &c. also many excellent modern pieces: The *four Seasons* in brass, by MICHAEL ANGELO. *The taking down of our Saviour from the Cross: His scourging* at the pillar, in white marble. But the finest is, the *Rape of Prosperpine* by BERNINI, with *Cerberus* and other figures. *Prosperpine's* face strongly expresses rage and aversion against her ravisher; while *Pluto's* love and complaisance are displayed with an art no less admirable. The impression of his finger on her flesh is most delicate. The marble has lost its hardness to the eye, and by the chissel is made to represent all the natural softness of human flesh.

From the Villa Ludovisii, going out of the *Collatine*, or as it is now called the *Pincian Gate*, at the top of mount Pincius or the Trinity, we entered the *Villa Borgbesii*, which is by some esteemed the finest in the vicinity of Rome. The long fine lawn, —the groves of orange trees, cypresses, the great wood, the gardens beautified by delightful parterres; the water works throwing showers of rain a great way around, sometimes heavy at other times light, just as they turn the pipes; a great aviary of the finest birds, &c.—all contribute to make it most enchanting place. The Palace of this Villa is large, of a finished architecture; and filled with all kinds of curiosities; fine busts, statues, pictures, perspectives, tables, &c. Among the basso-relievos of the palace wall on the outside, which are all antique,

is one never to be sufficiently admired, of *Curtius* jumping into the Gulf.

We returned into Rome by the *porta Collina*, called anciently *Salaria*, because the Sabines brought their salt through it to the town. Near it are the ruins of *Salust's Gardens*; and the place (now called *Sallostrico*) where his house and *Diana's* temple stood; of which nothing remains but some vaults and heaps of rubbish. There we also contemplated *Il Campo Scelerati*, in which the vestal virgins, who had violated their chastity, were buried alive.

From the *Porta Salaria*, it is but a step to the next gate, *Porta Pia*, from whence returning through the *Via Pia*, so called from *Pope Pius V.*, waste ground appears on both sides over the *Viminal* hill, till we arrive at the vaults and fragments of walls of *Dioclesian's Baths*; near which, on the summit of *Monte Cavallo*, stands our *Lady of Victory*, the chief house of the discalceated *Carmelites*. The church is small, but very beautiful, especially the chapel of *Cornaro*, which is a finished performance of *Bernini*; and in which the statue of *St Teresa*, by the same artist, is most admired: The saint seems in an ecstasy of love almost swooning away; whilst a seraph is darting at her heart; and rays of glory illuminate the surrounding heavens: all executed in white marble. The church also contains pictures and many rich ornaments. *Porta Pia* was built by *MICHAEL ANGELO*, as well as the *Church of our Lady of Angels a termini* on the *Viminale*. Near the *Thermæ*, on a spacious place in the *Via Pia*, is the fine fountain built by *Sixtus V.* and called *quæ Felice*, from the name (*Fra Felix*) which he bore in the order of *Conventual Franciscans*. The waters are brought from a distance of 20 miles by the *Prenestine* way. At the fountain a fine statue of *Moses*, in devout amazement, gazes on the waters issuing out of the rock, which he has just struck with his rod. On his right hand stands *Aaron* beholding the miracle. The people are represented coming to drink and fetch water. Four lions round the fountain spout water from their mouths.

On the *Quirinal* mount near the *Palestrine* palace and *Villa Ludovisii*, appears the *Capuchin's Church*, dedicated to the im-

maculate Conception, and built by Urban VIII ; in which we saw some good pictures and ivory crucifixes ; particularly a *St Francis* by the DOMINICAN : a *St Antony* by ANDREW SACE : a *St Paul* by P. CORTONA : a *St Michael* by GUIDO ; a *St Francis* receiving the *Stigmata* by MUTIANO. Here are also many great tombs ; as that of CASIMIR Prince of Poland, &c. There is one which is remarkable by having only these words inscribed on a large marble slab : “ *Hic jacet cinis, pulvis, et nihil.*” “ Here lie dust, ashes and nothing.” It is said to be the tomb of a cardinal Barberini.

St Bernard's, near Dioclesian's baths, belongs to reformed Cistercians. This order also possesses the abbey of the *Three Fountains*, (so named from three wells in the church, which is situated three miles out of Rome ; on the spot where it is said St Paul was beheaded.) The beheading of that apostle and St Peter's Crucifixion, are good pictures. Near this abbey is the place called *Gutta jugiter manans*, because of water that formerly dropped there ; (or *Scala Caeli*, from a vision St Bernard had in that place :) also belonging to the same order ; as does the neighbouring church of SS. Vincent and Anastasius, in which is a picture of St Anastasius's head, which the second General Council of Nice relates to have cured sick persons and drove out devils. Here too, are many relics. *St Bernard's ad Thermas* is an antique *Rotunda*, similar to the Pantheon, and is one of the round buildings which stood one in every corner of Dioclesian's baths. Upon the Via Felix beyond St Mary Major, on mount Esquiline, we saw *St Antony's*, which belongs to certain religious of an order under the patronage and in some imitation of St Anthony the abbot. On the festival of that saint, being the 17th of January, the Romans sent their horses hither to be blessed by these Fathers ; but there is no obligation on any one to do so ; and I was assured that many horses in Rome were not sent. Most people give a small charitable donation to these fathers after the benediction ; but many give nothing at all. Dr Middleton ridicules this ceremony ; but can there be any more harm in blessing cattle than in blessing our meat, or any other creature of God, by a prayer, expressive of our desire that as they are the gift of his merciful providence so

they may be used in his name and for his glory. In the ground belonging to this convent, were formerly situated *Mecenas's Gardens*, and a temple of *Diana*; and here some fine busts have been dug up.

The front of the church of *St Bibiana* in Esquilino is by Bernini, as well as the saint's statue.

Near the church of *SS. Vitus and Modestus*, which is erected on the *Macellum Martyrum*, a place so called from the many martyrs who suffered in it, we saw the *Triumphal Arch of Gallien*, built of hard stone without any embellishments

Along all this road appear vast ruins of the stupendous aqueduct of the *Aquæ Martiæ*; often called Antoninus's aqueduct, which enters Rome by the *Porta Maggiore*, and extends to Dioclesian's baths. It was constructed by *Quintus Martius*; repaired by *Marcus Agrippa*; and successively by *Augustus*; *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus* and *Vespasian*,—as an ancient inscription on it testifies. It conveyed water from the distance of 40 miles, and consisted of three aqueducts in one: The highest containing the *Aquæ Martiæ*; the middle *Aquæ Tepulæ*: the lowest *Aquæ Juliæ*. The stones composing this noble aqueduct are enormous; but it is quite in ruins, the arches falling, and many of the stones carried off. A cistern belonging to it, however, called *Cascitum Aquæ Martiæ*, is yet standing near *St Eusebius's* church on the *Via Pia*.

The space between the *Via Felix* and the city walls, where formerly the senators' palaces stood, now called *il Patricio*, contains now nothing but heaps of rubbish, and here also was the old station of the *Pretorian guards*. The vast and magnificent villa of *M. Antisti*, now of *Savilli*, built by *Sixtus V.*, occupies the space behind *Sancta Maria Maggiore*. In the *Villa Chigi* besides busts, &c. are said to be other sorts of oriental curiosities, as a suit of cloaths of bird's feathers.

Being near the *Esquiline Gate*, now called *St Lawrence*, we are on the road to the church dedicated to that saint, which lies two miles out of Rome, and is one of the seven principal churches. It is governed by regular canons of *St Austin*. In a cave under the high altar are the bodies of *St Lawrence* and other martyrs; and over it a tabernacle, supported by four pillars of

porphyry. On the side of the choir is a stone red with the blood of St Lawrence, whose body, when broiled, was laid on it, as the inscription bears. Under this church is the *Cemiterium* of St *Cyriaca*, a Roman lady, who possessed this ground in *agro Verano*, in which she buried the martyrs, as an inscription informs us, and where, with many others, St Lawrence's body was found. A passage, communicating with the church through this cave, leads into the *Catacombs*, which are so low and narrow that they can be entered only by creeping : some have with much difficulty penetrated very far, and found every where tombs shut up with tiles, or marble ; some of them containing bones as hard as stones, others, nothing but dust, the bones being consumed. Also bone rings, figures in ivory, small vessels, earthen lamps, little vials of earth, &c. This is on the *Via Tiburtina*, or ancient high way to Tivoli.

The church of St *Lawrence in fonte*, between the *Viminale* and *Esquiline* hills in the city, stands on the site of St Lawrence's prison ; and it is said the fountain was miraculously produced by his prayers, in order to baptise St *Hyppolitus*. There are two other churches of St Lawrence in Rome ; one of them near this on the spot occupied by *Olympias's* bath, and called, in *Panisperna*, the title of a cardinal.

St Agnes's fuori delle Mura, is a church belonging to regular canons of St *Austin* out of Rome, lies directly out of *Porta Numentana*, or *Viminale*, now called *Pia*, on the old *Via Numentana*, or high way to *Numentum*, a city of the *Sabines* : It is finely adorned with porphyry, marble, &c. ; and its *catacombs* are the finest in Rome, next to those of St *Sebastian*, being large enough to walk in with a candle, and extending a prodigious way : In the subterraneous vaults or alleys, on both sides, are deposited the dead bodies, in cavities made on purpose, each having a door built up with tiles or earth ; but those near the entry are broken up. Here were found many tombs of marble, with very good *basso-relievos* or figures carved upon them, &c. The body of *St Agnes*, who was only twelve years old when she suffered, was also found in this *cæmiterium*, and is now placed in a cave under the high altar.

Near this, stands the old circular church of *St Constante*, (daughter of CONSTANTINE the Great,) who was cured by St Agnes: It had been a temple of Bacchus, and still contains a famous old sepulchre with a fine basso-relievo of Cupid, or as some think, of Bacchus squeezing grapes.

Returning from San Lorenzo fuori della mura into the city by the *Porta Maggiore*, or *di Santa Croce*, we were struck with the magnificent ruins of the *Aqueduct of Claudius*, with its immense hewn stones, arches, &c. It is in some places 100 feet high, and many of the arches are still entire. According to the Latin inscription on the gate, this aqueduct was built at the expence of CLAUDIUS the son of Drusus, and repaired by the Emperor VESPASIAN: It conveys the Claudian water from two springs 35 miles from Rome, towards Abrouse; and also water from the river *Anieni*, (now called *Tevereone*,) at the distance of 62 miles, over mount Cælius, by St John of Lateran into the Aventine hill. *Porta Maggiore* is itself a very stately edifice, and seems to have been built of some triumphal arch.

Near it is a church called the *Holy Cross in Jerusalem*, built by ST HELENA, after she had discovered our SAVIOUR'S Cross, and restored by Gregory III. and Cardinal Mendosa, when the title of the Holy Cross was found under the tribune of the holy altar in a cavity in the wall. Constantine the Great bestowed on it great riches and costly ornaments, chalices, censers; &c. of pure gold, fully enumerated by Oamphrius: Four marble pillars support the tribune, and under the high altar lie the bodies of SS. Cæsarius and Anastasius, martyrs; and behind it, on the vault over the choir, is painted, in various pieces, the whole history of the *invention* of the Holy Cross, by PERUGINI: The paintings are very good and fresh, though old: It is forbidden to any woman to enter the subterraneous chapel, except on the day of the dedication of the church, the 20th of March. We are informed by an inscription, that under the pavement of this chapel is deposited earth brought by St Helena from Jerusalem and Mount Calvary, and which lay under the cross and was moistened with our SAVIOUR'S blood;—whence this church is called, *in Jerusalem*, as standing on earth brought from

that city. At the altar of this chapel no body can say mass but the Pope, nor does he himself use that privilege oftener than once a year. In a tribune on the right hand, are shewn on Good Friday, the principal relics kept here ; which are,—a vial of our SAVIOUR'S blood, the sponge by which vinegar was given him to drink ; one of the brass nails with which he was crucified ; three pieces of our SAVIOUR'S cross, with the title in three languages, which was put over his head, adorned with gold and jewels &c. ; also some of the cross of the good thief. This church belongs to the Cistercians, and stands at the bottom of Mount Clæius under the city walls. Near it were the *Amphitheatre of Statilius Taurus* the friend of Augustus, the stones of which have been all carried off to repair the monastery, by order of Paul III.

At a little distance stands *St John of Lateran's*, near the *Porta Cæli montana*, now called *St John's gate*. This church was built by Constantine the Great, and dedicated to our SAVIOUR. It is called *St John's* from a famous chapel of that saint, and *Lateran*, from its being built in the place where formerly stood the palace of a great senator called Lateranus, put to death by Nero for being an accomplice in Piso's conspiracy. It is the principal church in Rome, and properly the Pope's cathedral, as several of them declared ; and there are engraven on it, two bulls in particular, decisive of its preeminence over *St Peter's*, the canons of which pretended, that, as the Popes had left the Lateran palace, and lived chiefly in the Vatican, their church ought to be deemed the patriarchal. The penitentiaries attached to it are Observantia Franciscans. The church was burnt and rebuilt several times. The present one is the work of many Popes, and is a very large and magnificent structure, above 300 feet long, and 48 broad ; the traverse of the cross 222 : The vault, which is covered with paintings and old Mosaic, is sustained by four rows of pillars, the same as built by Constantine the Great. The high altar is in the middle of the cross, adorned with four marble pillars supporting a very rich tabernacle, in which are kept the heads of SS. Peter and Paul. The royal arms of France are put up as well as the Pope's in three places, because the French king is the first canon, and 2

benefactor. Though many parts of the church are Gothic, they are all very noble, and many parts too are of fine architecture by BORROMINI, &c. On the pillars appear, in niches, the Twelve Apostles, well carved, as are also the Twelve Prophets, by various eminent artists. It contains many good paintings in fresco, by NOVARE and NOGARI, &c; that of our SAVIOUR and SS. John the Baptist and Evangelist, by ARPINO; of the *Annunciation*, by MICHAEL ANGLO. In the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament, are four brass pillars gilt, said to have been brought from Jerusalem, or according to others, from the old Capitol. The angels, and other statues of this chapel, are by the greatest masters. The *Corsini Chapel*, is a finished edifice in point of architecture, riches, pictures. Its chalices and other ornaments are of great value, and gold, jewels, &c. every where display their lustre: The very gates, (which are of brass,) cost prodigious sums: It was built by the last Pope Clement XII., of the family of Corsini, and endowed independently of the church. He is buried in an open subterraneous chapel under it, where all the family of Corsini are also to be interred in future. Over his tomb, in the upper chapel, is placed the beautiful porphyry tomb supposed to have been Agrippa's; and transported hither from the Pantheon.

The front of this church is very fine, with five gates, one of which, the *Porta Santa*, is open only during the jubilee year; over the portico is the following inscription in Latin in large characters: "This is the head and mother of all churches."

In the middle of the square in front of St John of Lateran, rises a lofty *obelisk*, which was transported from Egypt to Constantinople by Constantine the Great, and from thence to Rome by his son Constance, raised here by Fontana, by order of Sixtus V., and by him dedicated to the cross. It is 112 feet high besides the basis, and at the bottom nine and a half feet by eight in breadth, not being an exact square.

Behind the Lateran church is the *Baptismal Front*, built by Constantine the Great, the chapel of which is very large, and forms a separate building, of an octogon form, paved with marble: The dome is supported by eight pillars of porphyry. A-

round the walls are painted Constantine's victory over Maxentius, and the vision of the Cross in Heaven, by SACCHI. The fonts are very large, and above them is painted the life of St John Baptist. At one end is an oratory of that saint, where women are never permitted to enter, and under the altar of which are innumerable relics of martyrs. On the other side is a small oratory of St John Evangelist, with a brass statue of of him on the altar. The Cardinal-Vicar baptises here, on Easter and Whitsuntide, any adults converted from the Turks or Jews. But the principal riches of this church consist in its relics. In a chapel near the high-altar, the sacristan shewed us the ark of the testament; Aaron's rod; the table on which our SAVIOUR eat the Last Supper, &c. In a tabernacle over the high-altar, where only the Pope can say mass, are the heads of SS. Peter and Paul, which are shewn on Easter Monday, and some other days of the year. The altars, especially that of St Mary Magdalene, are enriched with many relics. The *Scala Santa*, or stair which our SAVIOUR is said to have gone up, in Pilate's palace, is now placed apart in a separate new building erected for it by Sixtus V., upon the plain before the church. It consists of 28 steps, which are covered with marble, apertures being left, through which the old wooden stairs can be seen; the place where our SAVIOUR is said to have fallen and left some stains of his precious blood, is covered with a brass grate. The pillar on the side is said to have been split at his death. Many persons out of devotion go up this stair on their knees, which has worn the marble steps. They go down by one of the four other stairs of marble, of which there are two on each side of it. At the top of the stair-case, is a gallery in which, on the altar, is a picture of our SAVIOUR; and in a middle chapel, the window taken out of the house of Nazareth, at Loretto covered with marble. The small chapel called the *Sancta Sanctorum* which women can never enter, is full of relics, and was the proper sacristy, or sacred cabinet of the Pope, in the Lateran-palace. It contains the heads of SS. Anastasius, Agnes, &c.

In the old square adjoining to the church, the sacristian shewed us many curious antiquities, such as the magnificent

monument of St Helen, &c. Here also we saw the two famous chairs so much spoke of by Protestants as connected with the now exploded fable of the pretended *Papess Joan*.* It is

* The whole story of the Papess Joan, though adopted by Platina, a disgraced and disgusted courtier, has been demonstrated by all good authors, to be a complete fabrication. This is acknowledged, and indeed proved, even by Blondel, a very bitter, but learned French Calvinist, in a particular dissertation for that purpose. She is said to have sat between Leo IV. and Benedict III. in the ninth century: But all the writers and monuments of that age prove that Benedict III. immediately succeeded Leo IV. Thus Lupus of Ferrara, in Ep. 103. to Benedict III., congratulates him upon succeeding Leo. Ado, in his chronicon on the year 855, says, Benedict was immediately elected upon the death of Leo. Anastasius the librarian testifies, that Benedict was peaceably placed in Leo's throne, on the 29th of September an. 855, and that Leo IV. died the 17th July the same year. The annals of St Bertin's confirm this account, an. 855. Regino, in his Chron. ad. an. 855, says that the Emperor Lotharius died an. 855, 27th, September, having placed Benedict III. in the Apostolical Throne after Leo's death, the 17th of July in the same year. Hincmarus, Archbishop of Rheims, (Ep. 26.), writes that he had sent deputies to Leo IV., who hearing on their journey he was dead, yet went to Rome, and obtained from Benedict III. the favour wanted. Nicolas the I., who directly succeeded Benedict III. in his Ep. 46. to the Council of Soissons, an. 866, says Benedict was Leo's immediate successor. Moreover, the greatest enemies and most malicious calumniators of the see of Rome, who lived immediately after that time, and in the same age, though they make a handle of the most trifling things imaginable to serve their purpose, never venture to throw out any reproach of this kind. Nay Photius, the author of the schism of Constantinople, in his book on the Procession of the Holy Ghost, and Metrophanes of Smyrna, in his on the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, the two most violent and furious enemies of the Popedom, give catalogues of the Popes of their times, and insert Benedict III. immediately after Leo IV. Natalis Alexander, quotes their words at length, disc. 3d in Sac. 9. p. 230. Prynne and others object, that Marianus Scotus, who died in 1086, in his chronicle on the year 853, writes that Leo died and was succeeded by Joan a woman, who sat two years, five months, four days. Martinus Polonus Sigebert, Chron. ad. au. 854, St Antonin. pr. 2. Chron. tit. 16. c. 1. § 6. Platina, in the lives of the Popes in John VIII. relate the same. But besides that Marianus Scotus wrote 200 years after the death of Benedict III. an. 1083, this story also is wanting in the most authentic copies of his works. Martinus Polonus wrote in 1277, under John XXI.; but this fact is not found in the old and genuine manuscript copy in the Vatican library, as Leo Allatius testifies; and Dr Burnet says he saw a manuscript copy in England, in which this story was not in the text, but added in the margin by a different hand, (*Nouvelles de la Republique des Lettres, Mars, an. 1687 p. 269*), a certain proof it was an addition forced into this Chronicon. Indeed the very cir-

not possible however that they could ever have been used for the purpose which some maliciously pretend. They are made of porphyry, exactly resembling each other, with backs, and a hollow in the seat like a close stool; indeed some think they have been intended to serve the Popes for that use during long ceremonies, some of which were formerly of 10 or 14 hours continuance, particularly the taking possession of St John of Lateran's church; though that at present is made a very short one. It is besides universally known, that the art of cutting or working porphyry, was lost long before the æra of the pretended pappess, nor was it again discovered till the time of Cosmo the Great of Medicis. Of course these chairs must, in all probability have been pierced by the ancient Romans or Grecians, perhaps for some superstitious use, or for their baths. The Popes formerly used them merely because they were precious. It is not one of these which was called *Stercoraria*, but another entire one, in which the Pope first sat, at the bottom of St John's church, whilst that verse was sung: *Suscitat de pulvere egenum, et de stercore erigit pauperem*. After which he was seated in one, and before the end of the ceremony in the other, of the chairs above mentioned. The curious who wish to be satisfied on this subject, may consult the learned Mabillon, Bollandus, &c.

circumstances of the story are contradictory and absurd;—for instance, that she studied at Athens, where no schools had for a long time been kept; and other things highly ridiculous. The story is also an evident addition to Sigebert's Chronicle, for it agrees not with what precedes it, and is wanting in the original MS copy kept in the abbey of Gemblours, and published by Meræus. St Antoninus speaks of it doubtfully, *Si verum fuit*. So does Platina: *Hæc quæ vixi vulgo circumferuntur, incertis tamen et obscuris auctoribus*. Some pretend to find a confirmation of it from a marble statue in Rome, representing a woman with child, and which they pretend was erected in the street where she was brought to bed; but nothing can be more absurd. That figure carried a bough upon one shoulder, and was evidently an old Roman statue, perhaps of some god, not of any Pope. Sixtus V. commanded it to be thrown into the Tiber, because it was not decent enough, and disfigured the street, which he enlarged, and made one of the finest in Rome, situated between Clement's and the Colosseum. See Natalis Alexander, p. 255. T. 6.

All the ornaments of this church are very curious and rich, though scarce any thing remains of those treasures Constantine the Great bestowed on it; among which were two statues of our SAVIOUR, one 320 and another of 140 pounds; also statues of the Twelve Apostles, each five feet high, and of 90 pounds each; and four angels all of silver; four crowns of pure gold; seven altars of 200 pounds, &c.*

The Pope's palace of the *Lateran*, which is near the church, is a very spacious and noble building. The present was erected by Sixtus V., but finished and adorned by the late Clement XII. The Hospital of St John of Lateran is a magnificent edifice, and possesses very great revenues.

On the road from hence through the Coliseo to the Forum and Capitol, we meet with St Clement's, one of the oldest churches in Rome, and deserving of notice. The sub-deacon, when singing the epistle here, turns towards the people.

Near St Mary Major, on Mount Esquilino, stands the church of St Praxides: In one of its chapels, which no women is permitted to enter, we were shewn the pillar at which our SAVIOUR was scourged, brought from Jerusalem by Cardinal John Colonna, and which is about a foot and a half high. The high-altar is adorned with six pillars of porphyry and two of black marble, spotted with white. Under it lie the bodies of SS. Praxides and Pudentiana. Towards the bottom of the church, is a large square marble slab, covering a well in which these two holy sisters buried many martyrs. Their house stood here, and in it St Peter is reported to have said mass. The church contains some very good pictures; as a *Scourging of our SAVIOUR* by JULIUS ROMANUS; others by ZUCCHARO and SALVIATI. There is a similar well to the above in the church of Pudentiana on the Viminale hill belonging to the *reformed Cistercians*, wherein also is a wooden altar, on which they say St Peter celebrated his first mass in Rome.

St Peter ad Vincula is on the Esquiline hill near the Coliseo. This church was built by Eudoxia, wife of the Emperor Ar-

* See the Inventory of them in Onuphrius.

adius, upon the ruins of the old Curia, or senate house. Sixtus V. rebuilt it. It is very large, and is sustained by four rows of pillars of white marble, enriched with many relics. The *Chains* with which St Peter was bound in prison in Jerusalem, are deposited under the high altar; and were sent by Eudoxia to her daughter Eudoxia, wife of the Emperor Valentinian III. Here are many other relics, and several fine monuments, among which are those of Cardinal Sadolet, Cardinal Turin, &c. that of Vecchiarellio is a finished piece of sculpture. But the tomb of JULIUS II. surpasses all others in Rome: It is MICHAEL ANGELO'S master-piece in carving; as he was not hurried in executing it, but kept it a long time by him. Amongst the other admirable figures on it, that of MOSES is incomparable. In this indeed that great artist seems to have surpassed himself.

On the other side of this road appear the following edifices: *San Stefano Rotondo*, situated on Mount Cœlio, and chiefly remarkable for good paintings in fresco, and particularly a fine landscape of Mathew of Sienna: Our *Lady in Navicella*, (so called from a piece of marble in the shape of a ship;) built on the design of RAPHAEL; and possessing some good paintings in fresco by Julius Romanus; And behind this church appears the *Villa of Matthæi*, the gardens of which, also situated on mount Cœlio are filled with curious antique statues, busts, &c. among which is the head of a Colossus eight feet high; consequently the statue must have been 64 feet.

The Colisseo is a place corruptly so called from a Colossus of Nero, 120 feet high, which formerly stood upon it. Here are the astonishing ruins of VESPAŒIAN'S AMPHITHEATRE justly esteemed the greatest work of the Romans, and by Martial preferred to the seven wonders of the world:

Omnis Cesareo cedit labor Amphitheatri,

Unum præ cunctis fama loquatur opus.

Tis much to be regreted that some individual should have been permitted to destroy this magnificent pile by carrying off its stones to adorn their own palaces. The side which remains is yet very solid, is 120 feet in height, and divided into four stories. There are five or six galleries, or rows of vaults, in the thickness of the

wall, and on the outside four orders of pillars rise one above another: In short its extent, thickness, immense stones, and exquisite architecture, quite astonish the spectator. Eighty arches formed its vast extent, which measured in all 1612 feet. The stairs leading from the outside are numerous and spacious as well, as those by which the spectators retired, called *Vomitaria*. The building was round on the outside, but oval within, and could easily contain without confusion; on its seats 80,000, some say 150,000 spectators; 20,000 Jewish captives were employed 12 years by Vespasian in building it; nor was it completed until the accession of Titus, who on its dedication, exhibited in it 5000 wild beasts, besides gladiators. This towering edifice rivals in height the surrounding mountains of Cælius, Esquiline and Palatine.

Near the Colisseo also stands the *triumphal arch of Constantine the Great*, erected by the senate and people with this inscription: "To the deliverer of the city, the founder of quiet." The statues and basso relievos at the bottom are very ordinary, whilst those towards the top are executed in a superior style, especially eight statues wanting their heads, which have probably been stolen to enrich some cabinet of busts. These must have been more ancient, perhaps taken from Trajan's arch, for the art of sculpture was lost in Constantine's time.

TITUS'S ARCH, the most ancient of any now extant, is a step farther at the entry of the Forum, upon the old *Via Sacra*. On it are engraven, very distinctly, an Emperor triumphant, in a chariot drawn by four horses, with all the pomp usual on these occasions. Among the trophies, appear the spoils of Jerusalem; the ark of the testament, the candlestick with seven branches; the tables of the loaves of proposition; the tables of the ten commandments; the golden vessels of the temple, &c.

Near this was the ancient *Comitia*. And at a little distance appears the Temple of Peace, commenced by Claudius and completed by Vespasian, burnt under Domitian, and what escaped the fire, plundered by Alaric. Of this building there remain only three prodigious arches, sufficient to shew its former magnificence.

The church of *St Francisca* is near these ruins : The singular and magnificent subterraneous chapel under the high altar, in which the shrine of that saint is honoured, is built of jasper marble, after a design of Bernini, and is adorned with the saint's statue of brass gilt. The tomb of Pope Gregory XIV. in the same church is very noble and curious ; the basso-relievos excellent.

Here was the site of the *Hippodrome*, destined for the races of chariots drawn by four or two horses.

The *Forum of Rome* (lying behind the Capitol) is now called *Campo Vaccino*, because it was the market for cattle. Here we were shewn a pit, called *Curtius's Gulph*, into which when it opened that celebrated Roman Knight is said to have rode in full armour ; thus gloriously sacrificing his life for the safety of his country.

Three pillars sunk in the earth at the foot of mount Palatine alone remain to point out the ruins of the temple of *Jupiter Stator*, built by Romulus.

At the foot of the Capitol stands the *Triumphal Arch* of SEPTIMIUS SEVERUS, erected after his victories over the Parthians, which are represented on it, with an inscription to his honour.

The *Rostra Nova* was a pulpit in the Forum, adorned with the beaks of ships taken from enemies, where the orators harangued the people. The *Rostra Vetera* was in the Comitium, from whence also the orators addressed the senate and people in their assemblies held there. The temple of *Jupiter Thundering* stood on the ascent leading to the Capitol, and was built by Augustus, in consequence of a thunderbolt having killed a servant by the side of his litter : A few pillars only remain of this magnificent structure. In the middle of the forum as formerly mentioned, stood the *Milliarium Aureum*, from whence the 28 great high roads began, and this was considered as the centre of Rome. Now only that half towards the Tiber is inhabited. The other side, including mount Cælius, Aventine, and Palatine, and great part of Esquiline, displays little else than ruins, vineyards, a few churches and scattered houses ; and the Campo Marzo towards the river is the most populous part of the city. It occupied all the ground from the square of the

Twelve Apostles to the river. Several churches have been erected in the streets surrounding the Campo Vaccino: These were *Santa Francisca*: *SS Cosmas and Damien*, which possesses the bodies of these saints, and was anciently a temple of ROMULUS and REMUS, as is proved from monuments found under it: *St Adrian's*, belonging to the fathers of the Redemption of Captives, (once a temple of SATURN, and the public treasury): *St Martina*, (once a temple of MARS the revenger) embellished by Urban VIII., paintings by CORTONA, &c.: *San Pietro nel Carcere*, standing at the foot of the Capitol, formerly called *La Tulliana*, a prison built by Ancus Martius. Its dungeons, formed by Servius Tullius, are frightful, deep and extensive caves in the rock. Here Cataline's accomplices were put to death by Cicero's orders; and here St Peter was imprisoned. This dungeon, to which there is a descent of 20 steps, is now converted into a chapel, containing the statue of that Apostle enclosed within iron bars.

From Campo Vaccino we ascended the Palatine hill, (now called Palazzo Maggiore), passing by the Farnesian gardens; the vaults and rubbish where stood the Palace of the Cæsars, and the *Circo Magissimo*. These Circuses were large areas of an oblong form, where games were exhibited, and prizes, accompanied with a myrtle crown, were given to those who shewed most dexterity in driving chariots (which was then the exercise of generals and great men) and in other athletic sports. There were many Circuses in Rome: that of Nero on the Vatican: that of Caracalla on the Appian road, beyond the monument of Metella: the Agonal Circus, now Navona: and that of de Flora, on the Quirinal. But the principal was this Circus Maximus, between the Aventine and Palatine hills. It was 400 paces long and 125 broad, and paved with a hard metallic dross, called by the Italians *crisocollo*, or dross of gold. It was surrounded with fine pillars of three orders, supporting a triple portico, capable of containing 150,000 spectators, with a ditch in front ten feet broad, and ten deep, full of water, to keep them off.

We passed by *St Gregory's church*, erected on the Clivus Scauri, that is, the brow of Mont Cælius, formerly St Gregory the Great's house, and still containing many relics of that saint;

here are to be seen some statues given by Cardinal Baronius; also tombs of his family; and of some English Catholics, &c. The church of St Sabas belongs to the Jesuits. That of SS. John and Paul stands on the site of the *Curia Hostilia*, of Tullus Hostilius. There were 35 Curii in Rome, some for the priests, others for the senate. That built by POMPEY in the Campo di Fiore was demolished on account of Cæsar having been there assassinated. On this mount also stand the churches of SS. Nereus and Achilleus, &c. and the baths of Antoninus Caracalla, called *Thermæ Antonianæ*.

The ancient Romans greatly delighted in the use of cold and hot baths: For this purpose immense edifices were built in the most sumptuous style, generally paved with the finest marble, and their lofty walls covered with the same materials, beautifully variegated. The warm baths were heated by vaulted stoves underneath. Those of the nobility were separate, and still more magnificently adorned; they contained a variety of chambers, one of which was called Apodyterion, for undressing; others were used for exercising in; some for refreshments, containing large vessels of pophyry, filled with perfumes to anoint their bodies: there were also some set apart for spectators; all these rooms were adorned with elegant paintings, carving, &c. In Rome we saw the ruins of many *Thermæ* or baths; such as those of Dioclesian, Agrippina, Agrippa, Nero, Titus, Constantine, &c.; but the most magnificent were those built by Antoninus Caracalla, and lying at the foot of mount Aventine; of which however nothing now remains but the vestiges of the pipes and canals, vast vaults, walls which, by their thickness and height, strike terror into the beholder, and three or four spacious courts, presented to the Jesuits for the use of their boarders by Alexander VII; and yet these ruins, immense as they are, did not constitute one tenth part of the extent of these magnificent buildings. Of Settizone, or monument of Severus on the Palatine near the Via Appia, 17 cells alone remain, which no man can guess the use of. Above this is the Porta Latina, near which is the little church of St John. Not far distant is the gate of St Sebastian, anciently *Porta Ca-*

pena. On the Aventine also stand the churches of St Sixtus, of St Sabina, formerly a temple of Diana; and of St Alexius, in which is a rich shrine of that saint.

But to return: Below the *Cerco Massimo* in the Foro Boario, near the old forum, is the *Temple of Janus* with four faces, *Arcus Jani quadrifrontis*, a square old building, still entire: Adjoining to which stands the church of *Santa Maria in Cosmedini*, where St Austin is said to have taught rhetoric. It was called *Schola Græca* and *Bocca di Verità*, and probably was a school of the Greeks.

In this piazza stood the temple of the *Vestal Virgins* now the Church of our *Lady del Soli*. It is so near the Tiber, that it is no wonder it suffered from the floods in Horace's time.

Nothing else memorable occurs either on the Tiber, or over the Aventin, and the little Monte Testaceo. And here we arrived at the gate of Ostia, or of St Paul, near which we saw the only pyramid in Rome, a small but entire monument: It is the tomb of Caius Sextius Epulo, or feaster, tribune of the people, and Septemvir Epulonum, (probably one of the orderers of the public feasts) built in 130 days, according to the inscription. It is 100 feet high and as many broad at the bottom, terminating in a point at the top, and contains in its centre a chamber adorned with ancient paintings, in some places very little faded.

Those parts of the city which we have last described, though mere heaps of rubbish, vaults, and fragments of walls, display, in a striking manner, the incredible magnificence of ancient Rome, and impress the beholder with awe. The most stupendous of these monuments of antiquity are the *Colisseo*, *Antoninus's* baths, and the *Palace of the Caesars*, the ruins of which occupy nearly the whole extent of the Palatine hill, which is entirely hollow with immense vaults. Those of Nero's palace now serve as stables for the cattle. Its porch was a mile long; marble, porphyry, gold, silver, and jewels, constituted its principal materials and embellishments. The *Sette Sale*, or seven chambers, near the baths of Trajan, built by Vespasian for the

college of priests, are wonderful vaults : they are now shut up, lest they might become a receptacle for banditti. In those caverns the incomparable *LAOCOON* of the Belvedere was found.

In this survey of Rome, we first visited the populous part, viz. the Corso ; the second day the bank of the Tiber to the Vatican, returning through Campo Fiore, on which stood Pompey's senatehouse, Navona, the Sapienza, &c., to the Capitol and Forum. On the third day,—we visited the Campidoglio, Forum, and Transteveres. On the fourth the PIAN and PISCIAN gates, Trevi and Monte Cavallo : We then surveyed the ruinous quarters of this celebrated city, beginning with Dioclesian's baths, St Mary Major, and St John of Lateran. On the sixth and seventh days, the Colisseo, the Aventine and St Palatine hills, and the rest of the ruins. Going out of Rome, to visit St Paul's, our attention was attracted by the city walls, on which are still to be seen towers at 30 paces distance from each other ; and on the inside of the walls towards the town, appear the ruins of a gallery or covered portico, which formerly extended their whole length. On our road we passed by a fine chapel, where SS. Peter and Paul are said to have taken a final leave of each other—when about to receive their crown of martyrdom.

St Paul's (belonging to an adjoining opulent abbey of Benedictines of the congregation of Mount Cassino) situated five miles from the forum of Rome, is one of the five Patriarchal churches and also one of the seven which must be visited by pilgrims for the indulgences. It is an immense old Gothic building, 477 feet long, 238 broad, supported by 140 pillars of white marble taken out of Antoninus's baths. The church is finely paved with marble; covered with ancient inscriptions, and its vault is painted in mosaic. The high altar is adorned with pillars of pophyry, and a very good mosaic picture. Under the patriarchal altar, in the centre of the cross of the church, is a subterraneous vault richly adorned, in which are deposited one half of the bodies of SS. Peter and Paul. This church contains many good paintings in fresco by LANFRANC ; and an *Assumption* of MULLAN. The altar of the Blessed Sacrament is

in a good style of architecture, by Charles Madern. The great crucifix, which is said to have spoken to St Bridget, is greatly revered in this church; we saw it exposed, which is only done in holy week, and on every first Sunday of a month.

From St Paul's we went by the Appian road to *St Sebastian's*, an ancient church, now belonging to Cistercian monks. Paul the V. first gave this rich abbey *in Commendam*, bestowing it on his nephew Cardinal Borghesi. The body of St Fabian lies under the high altar, and that of St Sebastian under an altar in a chapel on the left hand. St Sebastian's is one of the seven principal churches, and is famous for its *Catacombs*, the finest in Rome, formerly the *Cæmeterium Calixti*, in which so many martyrs were buried; it was begun by the pious Lady Lucina in her own farm; almost all the first Popes are said to be interred in it. The catacombs are divided into secret and public. Into the first, strangers are never permitted to enter. The fathers assured us, that some have penetrated very far, both to the city and the hospital of St John of Lateran, in one direction, and a great way under the fields, by another: that they in some places are six feet high and upwards, and two feet broad; but in other places so low that a person can with difficulty creep, every moment in danger of the earth falling in, or of being lost in the labyrinths: that most of the tombs are without inscriptions, or devices, though in some of them, they observed palms, crowns, flames of fire, doves with olive branches in their mouths: on others, hearts, figures of brass or ivory, small earthen vessels filled with blood, &c. We only examined the public one, each of us carrying a wax candle, which we were very careful to keep always lighted, and to keep close to one another. These excavations are six and eight feet high; but in some parts lower; and broad enough for a man to walk in. The tombs appear on each side in cavities, and were found shut up by tiles or earth. Most of them have inscriptions, others various devices: and some of them have certainly served as monuments for heathens. I myself observed on one the letters, *D. M. i. e.*; "to the infernal gods;" a certain mark of heathenism. Yet these might afterwards serve Christians: as

in other places, I have frequently seen a D. M. on one side, and a cross on the other, on the same tomb-stone.

Catacombs are discovered every where around Rome, but there are five principal ones; viz. those of St Sebastian, St Agnes, St Pancratius, or St Marcellus, St Priscilla, and St Calixtus: the two former are sufficiently large: but the rest are too low for persons to walk in: In all of them we find chapels, in which the primitive Christians celebrated the divine mysteries during the persecutions. Some have imagined that none but martyrs were buried here, which is certainly a mistake; though it is probable some particular places were set apart for their tombs, on the farms or in the houses of some pious Christians: for several crypta, or grottos at the entry of some of these Catacombs, were filled with martyrs tombs. Others are of opinion at the least, that none but Christians were buried here, and that the Roman Heathens at all times burnt their dead: but this is a mistake. The ancient Romans originally buried their dead;—for about 200 years indeed they followed the practice of the Greeks in burning the corpse; but after that period they again returned to their former practice. For we find not only urns with ashes, but monuments containing bones inscribed with D. M., to the infernal Gods, in almost all the towns I have seen; where are any Roman burying places; as well as in these Catacombs. Nor can I be persuaded that the Christians, during the persecutions, could dig such vast caverns undiscovered, or fill them. The Catacombs uniformly lie on the sides of highways, where the heathens first buried their dead; and extend almost to the sea, and to several miles distance from Rome, in every direction; much farther, indeed, than any body has followed them. Dr Burnet pretends these are the burying places of heathens only, but is certainly mistaken. Marks of Christianity, such as crosses on the monuments, &c. are very evident; we allow indeed that many heathens have been buried here; so only such are to be looked on as martyrs, who are declared so by ancient authentic inscriptions and marks. I also grant, that palms & olive branches, on these tombs, or vials containing some kind of coagulated liquour, supposed to have been blood, are very ambiguous signs, if unattended by any others.

On this account it is forbid, under pain of excommunication, to carry any thing out of the Catacombs. Nor can any thing be called a relic, before it is examined, and approved of by a prelate, deputed by the congregation of relics. The catacombs lying within the city walls appear to be more modern; because the old Roman law of the Twelve Tables prohibited burying in the city: "In urbe ne sepelito neve urito." The catacombs of Naples are more beautiful and extensive, being in a rocky ground, and many feet broad, and very high; whereas those in Rome are in soft earth, which falls in if the vaults be made large.

The word *catacomb* seems derived from the Greek *κατά* near, and *κύμβος* a hollow hole. It at first signified only the cavern in which SS. Peter and Paul's bodies were deposited for some time under St Sebastian's church. By abuse it is now applied to the old burying places about Rome.

At a little distance from St Sebastian's on the *Via Appia*, stands a chapel, which they call *Domine què vadis?*—erected in the place where our SAVIOUR is said to have met St Peter flying out of Rome from Nero's persecution. St Peter said to him, "Lord, whither are you going?" He answered; "to be crucified again:" upon which St Peter returned and was crucified, as is related by St Ambrose. On a stone in this chapel is shewn, covered with an iron grate, the print of our Saviour's foot; but the mark is not well proportioned. Another stone with a similar mark is kept in St Sebastian's church. The *Via Appia* (paved by App. Claudius Cæcus, the censor, from Rome to Capua) passes here, and was denominated by the Romans, "The Prince of Highways:" It was afterwards carried on to Naples and Brundisium, the sea port for Greece on the Adriatic. The Roman *Highways*, the wonder of the world, were paved with very broad flags, laid on a foundation ten or twelve feet deep of pebbles mixed with lime, &c. which has stood firm these 1600 years, is still so solid as even now to resist the mattocks, and almost as hard as marble, though the stones are scarce so big as an egg. It is a pity the covering flags topsare in most places carried off by individuals. In the above chapel (for the highway passed through it) they remain entire

as they do also about Terracina: The smoothness of these broad stones renders the road so slippery as to be inconvenient, which makes the best judges rather think the true reading is, *tersarum* smooth, not as many read it, *longarum*; in that passage of Statius Sylv. 2.: "Appia *tersarum* teritur regina viarum". Procopius, 700 years after this road was made, remarks that, though continually beaten by heavy carts and carriages, &c. it was entire as at first, not a stone being in the least deranged or broke, and still retaining its smoothness. This was owing to the hardness, polish, and the even and firm placing of the stones. We might have said the same of it now, if people had not plundered it.

On the right hand of St Sebastian, appears a temple of Apollo in rubbish, and near it a large circular temple of Mars Gradivus, dedicated by Sylla when edile.

On the side of the Appian high way, we also saw the vast *Tomb of Metella*, wife of Crassus, as an inscription intimates. The building is circular, inclosing an immense cave and pit. Its walls are 20 feet thick, with basso relievos wrought around it. Being very strong, it was used in the civil wars between the Ursins and the Colonnas, as a place of defence like a citadel: though smaller, it somewhat resembles the Mole of Adrian.

Near it is CARACALLA'S CIRCUS, the most entire of any, though its ornaments and obelisk are all carried away. The *Carceres* or starting bounds are very plain: five chariots could run abreast on it. There is also a place in it, which could formerly be inundated for naval fights. Such places were called *Naumachie*. DOMITIAN'S *Naumachia* was under the mount of the Trinity: NERO'S at the foot of San Pietro in Montorio: JULIUS CÆSAR'S in Trastavere. At present the piazza Navone in Summer is sometimes laid under water; but this does not resemble the *Naumachie*.

The principal country seats of the old Romans, were,—*Tibur*, now *Tivoli*, situated in Latium, that is, Campania di Roma, 16 miles from Rome to the east, on the river *Anio* now *Tiverone*, which forms here a beautiful cascade.

Tusculum, now *Frescati*, 12 miles from Rome, and as far from Tivoli.

Antium, 30 miles from Rome, on the road to Naples, now *Antio*, a village two miles from Nettuno.

Præneste, now *Praestrina*, 21 miles from Rome. Its castle on the hill was destroyed by Boniface VIII.

Anagnin, 60 miles from Rome, now called *Terracina*, the Pope's frontier on the kingdom of Naples.

Subiaco, in Latin *Sublacum*, is 35 miles from Rome, towards the kingdom of Naples. It is an abbey of Benedictines and possesses 14 towns and villages. A commendatory abbot, (always some Cardinal) enjoys the greatest part of its revenues. This is the place of St Benedict's solitude. We were not tempted to go to see it, as it is said to be of very difficult access, being situated in the midst of most craggy mountains, like those of La Sainte Beaume in Provence. The sight of the retreats of the saints at Chartreux, Camaldoli, and of Subiaco, &c. is most edifying: to others those places would have appeared inaccessible.

Castel Gondolfo, a few miles from Rome, finely situated on a noble lake, is the Pope's country palace, and is admired more for the salubrity of its air, than for the elegance of its buildings. Two miles farther off is *Albano* another country palace: and near it stands the square monument on the tomb of the *Three Horatii*.

Frescati, so called from its fresh air, is the most beautiful palace in the neighbourhood of Rome. In or near it are many most curious and agreeable palaces. The principal of which are *Monte Dracone*, belonging to Prince Borghesi: *the Belvedere* of Prince Pamphili: and the Palace of Prince *Ludovisi*: to say nothing of the *Falconieri's palace*, &c.

Monte Dracone is surrounded by pleasant woods, and situated on a small hill. It is a vast building, consisting of three great wings, in the finest style of architecture. The apartments are enriched with innumerable busts, statues, basso-relievos, together with curious antiquities, and the best pictures of Raphael Urbino, the Carrachi, Zucharo, Michael Angelo, the Dominican, Sarti, Alberto Durer, (whose painting of the

Last Supper is particularly fine, &c.) At the end of the court are very ingenious and amusing water works, which constantly play by turning the pipes; fine grottos and fountains; in one of which stands the statue of Bacchus furnishing water by his grapes, &c. This palace is too extensive, for which reason the prince lives in a smaller one in the neighbourhood, which is beautiful and very richly furnished. In one of the chambers here, we saw Prince Borghesi himself, whose unfortunate malady we formerly noticed. It was affecting, to see the master of so many truly rich and magnificent palaces,—(and these adorned with such inestimable furniture, and exquisite rarities and treasures, maintaining 150 fine horses in his stables, &c.)—in so melancholy a state. Even his servants made a game of him before his face, in such an indecent manner as to affect me with the strongest indignation.

The palace of *Prince Ludovisi* is not inferior to his two magnificent ones in Rome. Its Gardens are charmingly beautified with alleys, statues, fountains, &c. But the *Cascade* is the most striking object. The water is conducted some miles over the mountains, and falls perpendicularly from a great height into basons of beautiful workmanship.

But the most curious and agreeable sight of modern Rome, is the *Belvedere* of Prince Pamphili in Frascati: The palace exhibits a perfect model of the finest architecture, though not so large as Monte Dracone. Its pictures and ornaments all relate to the family of Aldobrandi; having been built by a Cardinal of that name, though by marriage of the heiress, Prince Pamphili became master of it, about 60 years ago. Standing at the front of the palace, (about which the waters under the flags and terrasses may be made to rain on a sudden, and play very agreeably), we command a view of a fine semicircular building under a rock, down which we see a torrent of water, conducted from the distance of 5 miles over the mountains fall from bason to bason, and through steep descents among shrubbery for 1200 feet: In its channel many figures of different animals receive and pour out to the next the waters, which at last fall perpendicularly into a fine fountain on the plain, about which all kinds of water works play to a great distance. On

the top of a pillar 20 feet high, the water plays without being visible in the ascent or descent: In one bason, a lion throws water 20 feet high, &c. But the finest of these is the middle grotto, where an immense stone statue of Atlas supports the world on his shoulders, through which the water is made to play in a hundred different beautiful figures, &c. In the middle of the bason, the water gushes out with an incredible impetuosity and noise; falling again, first like hail, then smaller in rain. The noise it makes underneath is very loud, resembling thunder, and sometimes the cyclops beating on their anvils, though these figures are not visible as they are in the Roman college. Other fountains constantly push up new figures, as the hands and heads of giants out of the waters, &c.

On the left side of this semicircle, is the figure of the god *Pan*, with his flute, which he plays on very sweetly, by means of the water pressing the air condensed within the statue through the pipes. On the right hand is the statue of a *Centaur* with a great horn in his mouth, which, when Pan ceases, (by turning the cocks belonging to them), he blows so loud that it may be heard at a distance of more than two miles. From this bellowing but harmonious music, we went into the hall of Parnassus, under the door of which is this dystich:

“ Huc veni Musis comitatus Apollo :

“ Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic mihi Delos erit.”

“ Apollo with my Muses, here I chuse my seat.

“ This Delos, Helicon, this Delphi, my retreat.”

At the end of the hall appears a beautiful artificial mountain, an admirable imitation of nature: Apollo sits on the top, and the *Muses* on the different craggs, each with her proper instrument, as if playing on it with her mouth or fingers, exhibiting all the characteristics and drapery as they are represented by the poets. On the sides of the mountain, are the statues of two new *Muses*, on the left; viz. *Corinnia*, with this inscription: “ *Vicisti quinque Pindarum; at divino cantu capta, Corinnia huc translata, facta es musa lyrica.*” On the right side is the statue of *Sappho*, with this inscription: “ *Sappho in a rapture transported hither, is reckoned the ninth*

muse " Under the mountain are concealed large organs, which by the means of water and condensed air, play all tunes of themselves, it being only necessary to set the pipes and turn the cock. The Muses play also on their instruments in a harmonious concert truly enchanting, intermixed with the warbling of birds, while the horse *Pegasus*, striking the rock with his foot, makes a spring of water gush out. On the whole, nothing can be more delightful than this place.

The *Hermitage of the Camaldoli* at Frascati, in which St Romuald lived some time, is very solitary and beautiful. The cells are all separate, and the religious live in great austerity, seldom seeing each other. We could not see the new curious little solitude of Cardinal Passionei in this place, because his eminence was at that time in his retreat. The Capuchins have a good seat a mile from the town.

The ruins of ancient *Tusculum* are two miles from the present Frascati, though it be called Tusculum in Latin. What is here pointed out as the ruins of Cicero's house and villa, may pass for any thing, being little else than vaults, and immense heaps of rubbish. We did not visit Tivoli, as the fine palace there, belonging to the Duke of Modena, and originally built by the Duke d'Este, is fallen to decay.

I shall here add a table of perpendicular heights, which was given me by an eminent mathematician, calculating each height above the level of the pavement of St *Mary ad Martyres*, commonly called the Rotunda.

TABLE of the Perpendicular Heights of the principal Buildings in ROME.

	Roman Palms.		Roman Palms
The top of the Farnesian Palace.	- 157	The floor of the the Library of Trinity on the Mount.	- 247
The floor of the Pope's Chapel on Monte Cavallo.	- 182	The top of the Cross on the front of St Ignatius.	- 252
The top of the Rotunda.	205	Front of St Martina.	259
The top of the Cross upon the Holy Trinity of Pilgrims.	- 237	— of St John of the Florentines.	- 261

	Roman Palms.		Roman Palms.
Front of St Ivo's in the Sapienza. -	281	Top of the Mount Janicular. -	350
— of the church of the House of the Professed Jesuits. -	307	Front of St Peter in Montorio. -	365
— of St Agnes. -	316	— of the Pope's Palace of Monte Cavallo, and of the Capitol. -	378
— of the Trinity on Mount, and of St Andrew on the Quirinal. -	320	— of the Chapel of the Holy Sacrament in St Mary Major. -	433
— of St Andrew de Valle. -	342	— of St Peter's in the Vatican. -	671

CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

A TOUR FROM ROME TO NAPLES.

Abbey of Monte Cassino.—Capua:—NAPLES, Churches, Royal Palace, Character of the Inhabitants.—Solphatara.—Mount Vesuvius.—Lucern Lake.—Baix, Lake Avernus.—Puteoli.—Sweating Cave.—Grotto of Naples.—Grotto del Cane.—Cumæ, Sybil's Grotto.

THE kingdom of Naples, not including Sicily, comprises nearly one half of Italy: It is 1400 miles to sail round it. From Rome to Naples, the road being circuitous on account of mountains, it is 140 miles; and it is 62 from Rome to Portello, the boundary between the kingdom of Naples and the Ecclesiastical State.

The Abbey of *Monte Cassino* is very little out of the high road; but since its manuscripts, &c. were destroyed, when it was sacked by the Moors, it contains nothing very curious, if we believe Father Mabillon: It is indeed rich, hospitable to strangers, entertaining them as pilgrims three days, and is accounted the chief house of the Benedictines; though this order is divided into so many congregations, who have their own generals, that *Monte Cassino* can now only be considered

as the chief of the congregation of the Cassinates, into which is incorporated the congregation of St Justina of Padua, and St George in Venice.

The great men of ancient Rome possessed palaces and sumptuous country houses on the coast, particularly nigh Capua, Baæ, Pouzzoli, and Naples. Old *Capua* displays nothing but rubbish; the stones of the ancient buildings having been carried off to build the new city of Capua, which is no mean place. As Capua of old was esteemed the principal seat of debauchery; so the new city, two miles distant from the old, is also a place abandoned to pleasure.

The country from Capua to Naples, (an extent of 13 miles), is accounted the most delightful part of Italy, being a continued grove of orange trees, and all kinds of the most delicious fruit.

NAPLES is a most beautiful city; nor is its elegance displayed only in one street, as in Genoa, nor in scattered palaces, as in Rome, but all its streets and houses are noble; amongst which the *Strada di Toledo* is principally admired for its extent and breadth. The churches here are all finished both in their ornaments and fronts: In most other parts of Italy, many of them want fronts, to the great detriment of their exterior appearance. In Naples the most admired buildings are,—the *Cathedral*, or at least its chapel of St Januarius, (bishop of Pouzzoli and martyr:)—The *Carthusians House* and church, which is esteemed a finished piece in architecture, and a complete cabinet of the finest pictures and carvings in the world; as indeed are all the churches in Naples:—The Royal Palace is of immense extent, and of fine architecture; and the palaces of the nobility display a corresponding magnificence. Notwithstanding these local advantages, the character of the Neapolitans is singularly unfavourable: They are accounted sensual in their lives, false, treacherous, and excessively prone to imposition. The curiosities near Naples are,—the antiquities of Baæ and Pouzzoli—the natural wonders of Mount Vesuvius,—Grotto del Cane,—The Solphatra,—Mount Pausilippe, &c.

Mount *Vesuvius* rises amongst the Appenines eight miles east of Naples. It is always covered with a thick cloud of smoke, and the ground near the top is covered with calcined

stones,—frequently so hot as to burn the shoes of those who walk over them. An inscription on the road warns travellers not to venture farther; yet people frequently approach the crater, when no symptom, such as the air impregnated with sulphur, foretels an immediate eruption: Many, however, have perished by their idle curiosity; as did PLINY the Elder, who prompted by his anxiety to investigate the appearance and effects of such an astonishing phenomenon, during the great eruption in the year P. C. 79, was suffocated by the sulphureous smoke. The crater, and indeed the whole top, assumes a new form from every subsequent eruption. Burning mountains are found in countries abounding with nitre, sulphur, and subterraneous caverns full of heavy pent up air; and did not this find spiracles, the eruptions would be more common and more frequently destructive; indeed were there no vulcanoes in such countries, whole provinces would be necessarily blown up. The principal burning mountains in Europe are, *Hecla* in Iceland, *Ætna* in Sicily, and *Vesuvius* in Naples. The eruptions of *Ætna* and *Vesuvius* are frequent, and often so formidable as to destroy the neighbouring villages. The greater eruptions happen once in an age, and threaten with entire destruction, Naples, Catania, and cities at a still greater distance: These cities have been preserved only by turning aside, with immense labour, the course of the burning lava. The following phenomena preceded the eruptions of *Ætna* in 1669, as described by BORELLI; and of that of *Vesuvius* in 1717. (See a particular history of both in the Philosophical Transactions No. 354): After great earthquakes, attended by a strong smell of sulphur in the atmosphere, balls of fire, melted metal, stones, &c. were thrown out of the crater to the distance of several miles; and burning sand and ashes covered the surrounding country 20 miles round during the space of two or three months. At last the top of the mountain burst open,—a mighty torrent of burning lava flowed down its sides, and, digging itself a channel two or three miles broad, directed its course like a river or violent torrent of fire, through the valley into the sea, destroying towns and every thing in its way. The ashes and stones thrown out frequently kill and suffocate the inhabitants at a great distance.

BORELLI computes 100,000,000 cubic paces were thrown out Ætna in that eruption alone. Italy and Sicily are very subject to earthquakes from the sulphur, nitre, and caverns in the earth. Some think Rome less subject to them on account of the hollow catacombs on all sides. I should rather ascribe it to the ground not abounding with inflammable materials. Vesuvius is now called *La Somma*: The nitre with which it abounds produces on the other side the most astonishing degree of fertility. On it grows the delicious lachryma, or sweet wine of Naples.

The *Solphataræ*, within a mile of Pouzzolo, is a mountain of alum and sulphur. It contains a channel 1500 feet long, and 1000 broad, out of which continually rises smoke during the day, and flame in the night. The ancients called it *Vulcan's Seat*, and the burning field, *Forum Vulcani*. Near it is a lake, filled with black boiling water.

Avernus, now Lago de Averno, is a lake three miles from Baiæ towards Pouzzolo, of smaller extent than it was anciently. The water is now clear; nor is the lake, as formerly, pestilential to birds and other animals, from its noxious exhalations.

The *Lucern Lake*, now *Mar Morto*, lies between Averno and the sea, is a small lake formerly abounding in delicate fish; from the effects of earthquakes, it is now merely a muddy marsh.

Baiæ, three miles from Pouzzolo, is in a state of ruin. A small town a little way from the ancient city, built by Charles V. bears still the name *Bayes*: Its port (the entry to which is very narrow) is in a fine bay, sheltered on all sides by picturesque mountains.

Pouzzolo, called Puteoli, from its numerous fountains and baths, and lying eight miles from Naples, was the delight of the old Romans. Cicero, Hortensius, Piso, Marius, Pompey, Cæsar, Nero, &c. had here fine palaces, the ruins of which are still remaining. The town was destroyed partly by barbarians and partly by earthquakes, but rebuilt in a style of considerable elegance. St Proculus's church was formerly a temple built by Calphurnius to Augustus. The ruins of an amphitheatre and an aqueduct, remain as monuments of its former magnificence. Round it are many mineral baths;

one called Bagno Ciceroniano, which rises and falls as with a tide.

Near Cicero's bath is the *Sweating Cave*, in one side of which the water is so hot, that one's finger feels almost burnt if it only touch the surface. In the bottom the vapours are hot enough to melt the wax of candles; nor is it indeed safe to penetrate to the end, the vapours being so thick as to threaten suffocation. Caligula built a bridge of boats over the gulph from Baiæ to Pouzzolo, 3900 paces, or four miles long, to ride over the sea in imitation of Xerxes. Near each end, it appears to have been built on pillars: For at Pouzzolo 24 pillars like square towers advance into the sea; and similar ruins appear before Old Baiæ, named *Caligula's Mole*: Indeed some writers are of opinion that these did not belong to his bridge, but are the remains of a pier running into the sea to protect the harbour.

Pausiippe is a lofty and rugged mountain, on the road from Naples to Pouzzolo, through which is cut the surprising way, called by Seneca the *Crypta Neapolitana*, now the *Grotto of Naples*. This wonderful excavation is a mile and a half long, broad enough for two coaches to ride a-breast; and at each end 400 or 500 feet high, but, becoming gradually lower, about the middle it does not exceed 20 feet high; this form was necessary for the admission of light to the centre. The rock forms a wall on each side, and a vault overhead. A few perforations from above admit light here and there, but so sparingly, that it seems like the twinkling of a star. Alphonsus First, King of Naples, made these windows, and enlarged the road. In the centre is cut in the rock a chapel of our Lady, with a lamp constantly burning. The light from both ends of the grotto is gathered ingeniously enough, even to the middle, towards mid-day: In the morning or evening, it is necessary to carry lights. The dust pent in is extremely troublesome. The old Roman road to Naples led through Pouzzolo and this grotto; the present road lies through Capua. It is generally believed that the Cimmerians, who loved to reside in deep grottos, avoiding the sun's rays, and who were settled in this country, first commenced this astonishing work, and that the Romans completed it, making it a public road. Some people are

of opinion, that this passage owes its origin to the quarrying of stones; although it must have been finished by prodigious labour, and on a regular plan. To form such an immense excavation, in a rock so hard, and to make it level with the ground at both ends, would now be deemed an absolute impossibility.

VIRGIL'S Tomb, (in the skirts of Naples in the street leading to Pausilippe), is a plain stone, almost concealed amongst nettles and thistles, and is by some writers deemed an imposition. The situation in which he found the monument of the great Roman poet, excited the indignation of Misson.

The *Grotto del Cane* is situated at the distance of a mile from the alum and sulphur mine, Solphatara, and is particularly described by Misson and Addison. The poisonous exhalations of alum, &c. rising to one or two feet, (at least not sensibly higher), not only kill a dog, if he is not revived by being immediately plunged into the neighbouring water, but are even discernible by a good eye, in the appearance of smoke. If one holds a candle in these exhalations, it is extinguished; but on immediately raising it to the height of three or four feet, it kindles itself again, as a candle will in the smoke of a fire.

Cumæ stood three miles from Baia, but for many ages it has been completely ruinous. There remains nothing but the *Grotto of Cumes*, commonly called the *Sybil's Grotto*. Here reigns perpetual darkness: There first appears an entry cut in the rock, 100 paces long and 12 broad; from whence, the passage being extremely low, persons must creep through it with their candles,—and 30 paces farther, there is a large chamber in the rock, called the *Sybil's room*; its vault was painted of an azure colour, embellished with gold, and its sides were adorned with coral, pearls, and Mosaic:—now all those embellishments are destroyed by the dampness of the place, but some small traces of azure and Mosaic still remain as proofs of its former beauty. Advancing on a little farther, we arrive at three other chambers, separated by an equal number of alleys, or passages. It is generally believed that this grotto has been formed by an ancient Roman for some particular pur-

pose,—and was not the residence of the Cumæan Sybil, though she certainly lived some where nigh this place.

The ruins of the palaces all along the coast of the gulph of Baiæ, add greatly to the beauty of the country; and many are very curious, especially the arches of Hortensius's fish-ponds, who was so fond of his fishes, that he wept for the death of a lamprey. These fine palaces, added to the delightful situation of the country, made Horace say, the pleasant Baiæ surpassed all places in the world. “Nullus in orbe locus Baiis præluet amænis.”

The kingdom of Naples contains few fortified places. *Gaieta*, situated on a cape, at a little distance from *Fondi*, is the strongest fortress; and has on one side a castle, on the other a citadel. The city of Naples contains three castles; the New Castle, that of the Egg, and that of *Elma*. *Capua* also is possessed of a castle. This kingdom enjoys no good sea-ports. Naples boasts of the best; but it is exposed to the south wind, and when that blows, the great ships retire from it into the bay of Baiæ.

On this coast are situated,—*Salerno*, famous for its University in medicine,—*Reggio*, the passage for Sicily. On the other side, on the Adriatic we find *Otranta*, an inconsiderable part, but capital of the province,—*Amalphi*, where the *Sailor's compass* was discovered,—*Brunaisium* now *Brindisi*, the great sea-port for Greece,—*Bari*, where St Nicolas of Myro's body is said to be kept; and *Gargano*, with the church of St Michael the archangel. The Apennine Hills, runing quite through this country, make many parts mountainous; but in general it is very fertile and pleasant, particularly around *Capua*, *Pouzzolo*, and *Naples*.

After the excursions usually made by travellers out of Rome, I shall in my next take leave of that city to pursue our journey back by *Loretto*.

CHAPTER FIFTEENTH.

A TOUR FROM ROME TO LORETTO.

Via Flaminia.—Civita Castellano. City of Narni.—Pieti.—Terni.—Celebrated Cascade dell' Niarnore.—Spoleto, Antiquities.—Orvieto.—Cortona.—Foligno.—Assisium.—Monte Falcone.—Tolentino.—LORETTO, Account of Santa Casa, &c.

DEPARTING from Rome, (on an excursion to Loretto) by the gate del Populo, we passed the Tiber on the Ponte Mol, or Pons Milvius, rebuilt by Sixtus V. ; on which there is a fine statue of St John Nepomucen, as is common on bridges in Italy, Bohemia, &c. Turning to the right we travelled by Mount Soracte, now called St Sylvester's mountain, from a small abbey built on it by King Pepin, in memory of that saint. Addison's mount Saint Oreste, was not easily found among the common people by that name. It is part of Soracte, which is rugged and of difficult access, and in winter its hoary head is covered with snow, equally deep as it was in the days of Horace. The snow melting, or being blown off by winds in March, &c. makes the air very cold near the Italian mountains. This road is the old *Via Flaminia*, and we found it still entire for several miles. It is broader, and not so slippery as the *Via Appia*, though paved with broad smooth, blue stones. On each side are raised stones placed sideways, forming a ridge, and from space to space stones to assist travellers to load or get on horseback. Where the pavement has been carried off, there remains only the hard layers, or strata, the foundation of the old Roman road.

On the side of this high way, 29 miles from Rome, we saw vast catacombs recently discovered, which they had begun to search, but the water dropped so fast on all sides in them, that we declined going a great way into them. They are not perfectly like those in Rome. I saw skulls, bones, &c. in the niches or

or caverns on each side, wherever the wall of earth or brick which immured them was broke down. Few of the dead have any names or inscriptions. But the workmen pretend to have found two martyrs, named Maximus, and Rufinus, judging them to be so by vials of blood and palms, &c. It is a necessary and good law, that nothing here can be accounted a relic, before it be approved by the congregation appointed for the examination of them.

Civita Castellana, five posts, or 32 miles from Rome, is a small town with a fortress situated on an inaccessible rock, and and kept in bad repair. It was the old *Fescennium*, capital of the Falisci. Here we enter the Apennines, in the midst of rugged mountains, so that though this road is by no means neglected we found it very bad, especially at Otricoli. The ruins of the ancient city Otriculum are two miles off the road. Pursuing our route we passed the Tiber over Ponte Felice, a noble stone bridge built by Sixtus V. and repaired by Urban the VIII.; who also raised dikes to defend this country from the floods; in memory of all which a very fine monument is erected to him in this place. On our right hand on a mountain, we left *Magniano*, capital of Sabina. But the ancient Sabins inhabited all the country between Latium, Etruria and Umbria, or the rivers Tiber, Anio and Nera, closely adjoining the territory of Rome itself; and Rieti was their capital.

Eight miles from Otricoli stands the city of *Narni*, (the old *Interamne*,) which is situated on the brow of a hill, between two brooks, or rather two branches of the same river, *Nera*; it is now decayed, being a poor, though large town. In the cathedral is a fine altar of the Blessed Sacrament, and at the high altar are four marble pillars supporting a canopy of fine architecture. The great clock represents the sun, moon, &c. performing their revolutions. In the market-place is a large brazen fountain, adorned with fine carving. I went to see the famous bridge of Augustus which joins two mountains across the *Nera*, a mile from *Narni*. The vast stones of which it is composed have, without any cement or hooks, held-fast together for so many ages merely by their artful position; origi-

nally it consisted of four arches ; one still remains entire, is 150 feet wide, and very high. There is said to be found earth of a particular nature on the banks of the Nera, which softens into mud in dry weather, and in rain hardens into dust, as rosin does ; but we did not see the experiment made.

We left on our right hand *Rieti*, the ancient *Riete*, the centre of Italy, on the frontiers of the kingdom of Naples. Ten miles farther to the north, is Norcia, in the Apennines, which, though under the Pope, is a sort of commonwealth. It chuses its own four magistrates, who must neither be able to read nor write.

From Narni to Terni it is eight miles. The Tiber and all the brooks hereabouts, falling with impetuosity from high rocks, through a fat soil, are as muddy as any puddle. Terni rises by the decay of Narni, is a good town, and contains 5000 inhabitants. The Duke of Spadha's palace in this city is remarkable for its immense stones and fine architecture. We went four miles out of town to see the famous Cascade, (the finest at least in Italy,) called *del Marmore* from its being near some veins of marble. It is formed by the river Velingo, which, after several smaller continued falls near the summit of some high mountains in the Apennines, at last rushes perpendicularly in one great volume over this precipice of above 100 feet in height,---foaming on the stony bottom, with great fury, and again rising like a most beautiful water-work in a prodigious body. As the sun attracts a vast quantity of these waters, already pushed upwards by its own motion, a thick mist or cloud ascends to the sky, and forms by the reflection of the sun-beams a most beautiful rainbow, of a quadrant of a circle. The river by several cataracts falls lower into the Nera, and that into the Tiber.

Spoletum was our next stage, situated at the distance of two posts or fourteen miles from Terni. It was a Roman colony, and once capital of the kingdom of the Goths in Italy. It is a large and handsome city, but destitute of commerce. The streets well paved, but so steep that coaches and waggons are obliged to go round the town. It displays the ruins of Theodorus' palace,—of a theatre and amphitheatre. The cathedral has marks of Gothic architecture ; the pavement chequered

with different colours ; the vault fine Gothic-Mosaic ; the fount, the altar of the Blessed Sacrament, St Vitalis's shrine, &c. are rich in ornaments. On the front of the church there is a pulpit facing the street : another that corresponded to it is broke down. These seem to have been intended for the lectors to read to the people. In the church is a good picture of a *Virgin* in the clouds offering golden manna to the *Child Jesus*, by CARRACHI, and others of LIPPI,—who was poisoned from motives of jealousy, and who has a tomb here with an epitaph by Anglus Politianus. The chief monument of Spoletum is a bridge over a very deep dry valley, 900 feet high, and 300 long but extremely narrow ; the arches close and exceedingly high ; it is not built in a just taste, is apparently Gothic, and inferior to the pont du Garde near Nismes. It supported an aqueduct, conveying waters 20 miles off, which had fallen into decay, when the late Clement XII. repaired it : and it now supplies a cistern in the city. Without the gates there are two large triumphal arches with inscriptions relating how this city braved the attacks and threats of HANNIBAL, when he besieged it after his victory at Thrasymene ; and had the honour of giving the first check to his victorious career. The duchy of Spoletum is the ancient Umbria.

On the left hand we left the Pope's frontiers on Tuscany, — also *Orvieto*, famous for wines,—built on a rock, and possessing a fine cathedral. Destitute of fountains, it enjoys the advantage of a deep well, to which mules descend by 550 steps, and come up by others, constructed by the architect San Gal : Opposite to Spoletum stands the great city *Perusia*, in which are many good pictures. *Cortona* is a strong frontier of the grand duke's in Tuscany, renowned for the body of Margaret of Cortona, a penitent of the third order of St Francis, still entire. Between Cortona and Perugia is the *Lake Thrasymene*, where there still remains an inscription in memory of the victory obtained there over the Romans by Hannibal.

Foligni, in Latin *Fulginium*, is a populous flourishing city, rich and trading. Of late it surpasses Spoletum. The high altarpiece in the church of St Anne belonging to nuns is one of the best pictures in the world, a finished work of RAPHAEL URBINI.

In the Franciscans church is the shrine of blessed Angela of Fulginium, whose life, wrote by herself, breathes the greatest love of holy poverty, suffering, and most profound humility. From a mountain near this city, on which stands the town Trevi, rises the river *Clitumnus*, celebrated by the Latin poets for the property ascribed to it of making cattle white, that drank of it. The breed of white cattle still stocks this country.

Assisium, 12 miles from the direct road, is a pitiful small town on a rugged mountain, but surrounded with a pleasant fertile country. The Cathedral possesses nothing remarkable. All sorts of Franciscans have convents in the town. The Conventuals, or such as by Urban VIII's concession enjoy foundations; have the chief house of the order here, in which the general resides. Their church is rather three churches in one. The principal or middle one, is dedicated to St Francis; the second, which is above this, and has a stair-case leading to it, is called the church of the Twelve Apostles, from an admirable picture of our Lady, and the Twelve Apostles. It contains other good paintings, and a fine choir. The lower church, which is subterraneous, was consecrated to St Francis by Pope Innocent IV., in 1228, and is the Mother Church of the order, and very large. Its sacristy is exceedingly rich, and contains many relics in costly cases; amongst others, they possess a large veil of the Blessed Virgin, brought from Palæstine; pieces of our SAVIOUR'S Cross, Crown of Thorns, &c.; writings of St Francis, of St Bonaventure, of St Charles Borromeo, and others. In the middle of this church is a great marble chapel, exquisitely wrought, with a rich spacious vault under it, where it is said the body of St Francis is preserved entire, and stands in an upright posture; but the vault having been shut up by Gregory IX. nobody can go in to see it, a small opening only being left, through which a person may look by the light of a lamp burning in it. The same Pope in 1228 caused a long Latin epitaph to be engraven on a stone of marble, in honour of the saint. This place is situated on the top of a mountain where malefactors were buried; from whence it was called *Colle d' Inferno*; but Gregory IX. on building the chapel, changed its name into *Colle del Paradiso*, which it still

retains. As this, the Patriarchal church of the Minors, belongs to the Conventuals, the Recollects or reformed Franciscans possess the saint's house, with the prison or den in which he often did penance, which is too small for a person either to stand up or lie down in, without greatly bending the body. This is but a small poor convent, and that of the Capuchins is still poorer. The poor Clares have a good convent and church. The high-altar is even magnificent, and in a vault under it lies the body of St Clare, with a lamp burning before the opening to it. In a sacristy, they shew with great veneration the large crucifix which spoke to St Francis, and give its dimensions in ribbons. The convent of the Portiuncula is possessed by Recollects or reformed Grey Friars, and is a mile from Assisium. The house is handsome and large, especially the refectory and dormitory with the cells; yet not sumptuous nor anywise inconsistent with the strict poverty which these monks profess. There are 140 of them besides strangers. The church is very magnificent, and every where adorned with a profusion of marble. It contains the pulpit of St Anthony of Padua, and many relics of St Francis, &c. The Portiuncula is a little chapel, a separate building inclosed in the middle of this church, and filled with rich gifts, silver lamps, and a sumptuous altar. It was an old chapel of St Benedict, in which St Francis used to pray, and received so many favours from heaven. This church is called *Madonna de Angeli*, being dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and angels having been heard to sing in it. It is said near 20,000 pilgrims from Italy, Slavonia, &c. come to visit it on its festival, the second of August.

Monte Falcone is a small town, five miles from Foligni, famous for a convent of poor Clares, where, in a silver shrine, is shewn the body of St Clare of Monte Falcone, quite entire, but perfectly dry.

We returned to Foligni, and went from thence, 4 posts, 30 miles, to Tolentino, by Saravalla, Trava, and Valcimara. Here terminate the Apennines. All along this road, as well as in many parts of the south of France, the wine will not keep without having been boiled, though it is sometimes very good when new. The boiled wines are sweetish; and we found

them both agreeable and wholesome, though many do not think them very palatable.

Tolentino stands on a hill, and is a small town. In a side chapel of the great church belonging to the Austin Friars, is a vault containing the shrine of St Nicolas of Tolentino, but it is shut up under iron doors, of which the religious have one key, and the magistrates another. However, they shewed us his arm in a rich reliquary, and his instruments of penance, iron chains, disciplines, &c.; the very sight of which makes one shudder.

Here we enter the marquise of ANCONA, the ancient *Picenum*. *Macerata* the capital is ten miles from Tolentino, and stands on an eminence, in a most fruitful charming country. It is the residence of the governor of the Rota, &c. and the seat of an University. The new chapel of our *Lady of Pity*, built by a gentleman of this city, though very small, is a finished piece of its kind, for its style of architecture and costly ornaments in carving, painting, gilding; and it has a rich shrine of St Prosper martyr. From Macerata to Recanati, (12 miles), the roads were almost absolutely impassable for mud. On the bank of the river Potenza, we saw the ruins of the Roman colony, *Hebna Recina*, with an amphitheatre, &c. It was destroyed by the Goths. Recanati rose on its ruins, which is only a small town situated on an unpleasant hill.

Three miles farther stands LORRERO, which is a new town built around the *Santa Casa* or *Holy House*, and consists chiefly of one large street, containing little else than inns and great shops for beads and medals. It is nearly two miles from the sea. Sixtus V. surrounded it with walls and bastions to prevent its being plundered by the Corsairs; and Paul V. built a great aqueduct to supply it with water. The palace is a large building begun by Pius IV., upon a plan given by Bramanti; but only finished by Urban VIII. It contains three storeys, and three rows of galleries, one above another, of the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian order. The bishop, governor, canons, penitentiaries, &c. live in different apartments in it. In the cellars beneath, for their use as well as that of the pilgrims, there is one tun which holds 400, and another which holds

365 barrels of wine, &c. Before this church is an extensive square embellished with fountains and a brass statue of Sixtus V. On the gates of the church, which are also of brass, is represented in basso-relievo the history of the Blessed Virgin, by JEROME LOMBARD and his sons, &c. The same artist also made the four gates of the holy house. The church is very spacious, built in the form of a cross, paved with red and white Parian marble, and covered with lead; in other respects it is not very remarkable, except for one good picture; the rest being tolerably only. It contains six sacristies. In the middle stands the SANTA CASA, of which every one knows the history. It may be sufficient therefore briefly to say, that the house at Nazareth, in which the Blessed Virgin lived, and God became man, was visited with great devotion by St Paula in the fourth century, as St Jerome (Ep. to Eustochium) testifies, and afterwards by St Lewis in his holy wars, Cardinal Vitruv, and many others. In the year 1291, it was miraculously transported by angels into Dalmatia, and shortly after into this district, where it changed its place twice before fixing in its present site. The proofs of this translation may be seen in Baronius's continuators, in Turselin's history of the House of Loretto, and in the new history of it by the present Bishop of Monte Feltró, though he is not exact in every thing. His relations of the miracles fill folios. But although this were not the real house, the devotion of pious people would not lose its reward, as it is not to the house itself it is directed, but to Him who condescended to make it so long the place of his residence when on earth. Loretto is certainly the greatest place of devotion to our Lady in the world. Pilgrims from Italy, Germany, and above all Slavonia, continually crowd all the roads leading to this place. They have three meals given them at Loretto; and the like at an hospital in Venice, as they pass through; that being the road of the Dalmatians. The holy house is 30 feet long, 12 broad, and 15 in height, of course sufficiently high to have had two stories. The walls are built of a mouldering red stone, like brick: At the bottom or west end is a window; in the eastern end a chimney: Originally there was but one door, now there are two. Under the win-

dows is the altar of the Annunciation. The principal altar, which is exceedingly rich, is near the eastern end; at this a perpetual succession of masses is celebrated from day break till two o'clock in the afternoon. Behind this altar is the sanctuary, separated from the other part, into which pilgrims are permitted to enter all morning, by a low wall or balustrade of solid silver. Just by the door in this sanctuary, is a silver cupboard fixed in the wall, containing a wooden dish and other vessels, which they say our SAVIOUR used. Here also is the famous image of our Lady, said to be painted over by St Luke. The head is encircled by 71 great topazes, and crowned with a tiara of emeralds, sapphires, rubies, and diamonds,—a rose of pearls and diamonds on the forehead, given by two English ladies,—another tiara of gold and jewels,—before the neck a fleece glittering with precious stones;—A necklace of rubies and diamonds worth 60,000 crowns presented by King Lewis XIII. encircles the neck: She holds an infant Jesus of gold and diamonds in her arms. The robes which cover these images are rich beyond imagination, both in the cloth and embroidery, and in the profusion of great jewels. The sanctuary is quite filled with costly offerings. Before the chimney is a second balustrade of massy silver; a praying desk of pure silver, statues, members, hearts, lamps, and above all bambinos, or little infants representing our SAVIOUR, of gold and silver, enriched with jewels. Among the rest is a babe of gold, representing Lewis XIV. presented to our Lady by an angel of silver, the gift of his mother Queen Ann of Austria. The house itself is all covered both within and without with the richest marble, except near the bottom, in the inside, to shew the holy wall, and how it stands without any foundation, but torn off. The covering of white marble was the work of Julius II. Leo X. Clement VII. Gregory XIII. &c. It is carved all round by the greatest of MICHAEL ANGELO's scholars, Contucci, Sansovino, Delmonte, Dela Porta, Raphael de Monte Lupo, Lombard, Bandinelli, St Gal, &c. The history of our Lady's life is executed in admirable basso-relievo. Below are the incomparable statues of the Sybils and all the prophets, as having foretold the incarnation. Among these, the

most admired are, Jeremiah weeping, by Contucci; Moses and several figures by Lombard, &c. This incrustation of marble is said to have cost about 300,000 crowns, although the carvers gave their work gratis. The *Treasury* is an elegant large square hall or sacristy, opening into the church. The vault is painted; one figure by perspective, turns its eyes on you in all parts of the room wherever you stand, in the same manner as that formerly mentioned of St John Baptist in Prince Borghesi's palace in Rome. Here the riches exceed all estimation, and indeed the articles can scarcely be counted, though I was a general catalogue of them. There are innumerable crowns, collars, beads, necklaces, chains, crosses, images, and vessels of gold, silver, and precious stones; many thousands of diamonds, rubies, sapphires, amethysts, emeralds, &c. An eagle of diamonds presented by the Empress Mary of Austria; a collar of diamonds by her son; a heart of gold enriched with diamonds by Catharine Henrietta Queen of England; diamond of an extraordinary size, by Prince Doria. Suns, roses, leaves, &c. of jewels. Chalices, and other vessels of gold, &c. A pearl as large as a pigeon's egg, with the image of our Lady, and the infant JESUS engraven upon it, given by one who concealed his name; as were many other things. Here is a rock three feet high, full of precious stones and adamants, just as it was dug up in Golconda; another in which the diamonds, &c. are not perfectly formed, but growing only, given by the Medici of Florence. Garments and vestments, &c. of all sorts: On one vestment alone they count 7000 jewels; a set of service for an altar, consisting of a cross, cruets, a chalice, paten, and six candlesticks of amber, others of gold, of silver, and of chrystal, &c. In a word, all things of these kinds that can be imagined: Agates, jaspis, lapis lazuli, &c. lose their value here, from the great profusion of them. The towns of Milan, Bologna, and a dozen others in silver. The castle of Vincennes in silver, given by the celebrated Prince of CONDE, *Grandfather to the present*, who was long confined as a state prisoner in that fortress. Catholic princes from all quarters send their richest jewels, &c. as tokens of their devotion to the Mother of God.

The fixed revenue of the Santa Casa, is 24,000 crowns a-year for the canons, &c. It is forbid, under pain of excommunication, to scrape or carry off the least dust from the original building, nor can absolution be granted, till the person has himself brought back what he had taken, be he never so far off. Without this prohibition, the walls would have been long since carried away. Almost all religious orders have their hospitia here of two or three fathers. The Penitentiaries are twenty, (all Jesuits), under an Italian rector. Their great confinement, diversity of countries, interests, manners, inclinations and parties, render their situation not the most agreeable to flesh and blood. They are for the Italian, German, French, Spanish, Slavonian, Polish, and English tongues. Father Boothe is the English Penitentiary, brother to the counsellor. They have a small poor library of old Casuists, in which, however, is a valuable old manuscript of the Latin vulgate. *La Specieria*, the apothecary's shop of the holy house, furnishes drugs gratis to all its officers, &c. It is very large and well stocked; but what is most valuable it it, are the inestimable earthen pots and vessels, so inimitably painted by RAPHAEL, and the greatest amongst his scholars, representing all the personages of the old and new testament. They are ranged on shelves, and fill the walls of two large rooms. The most esteemed are St Paul, the Four Evangelists, Job, &c.

The inn-keepers, and indeed all the inhabitants of this place, are guilty of imposing upon strangers. It is 155 miles from Rome.

CHAPTER SIXTEENTH.

A TOUR FROM LORETTO TO VENICE.

Ancona, its Public Buildings and magnificent Harbour.—Senegalia.—Fano.—Urbino.—Pesauero.—Catholica.—Republic of San Marino.—Rimini.—Rubicon. Ravenna, Public Buildings; Mausoleum of Theodoric the Goth, its Wonderful Roof.—BOLOGNA; Its Trade and Public Buildings; Celebrated Painters, and Paintings, University.—Ferrara, Account of the House of ESTE.—Commacio.—The Rivers Po, Adige, and Ada.—Palace of Moselle.—Adria—&c.

FROM Loretto, after travelling two posts around a great mountain, we arrived at Ancona, leaving, at a little distance on our left hand, Osimo, now a paltry village, though once the great city *Auximum*. ANCONA, the Pope's harbour on the Adriatic, is commanded and defended by a strong fort on the top of a mountain. Clement XII. built a fine Lazaretto, surrounded by the sea, in which strangers coming by sea pass the Quarantine, which is very strictly observed in all ports of the Mediterranean, to prevent the plague being imported from Turkey, &c. We saw in it an English gentleman, who had come from Naples by sea without the precaution of a bill of health. This Lazaretto is the finest in Italy. The town stands on the shore, and partly on the brow and on the top of a hill, so very steep that it is difficult to climb up some of the streets. On the top of this mountain are many churches. In that of the Nuns of St Lawrence is an inscription to the *Malateste*. St Ann's, founded by a rich Grecian merchant, is a very fine small church of the Greeks, whose office and ceremonies I saw here performed even better than in the church of St Anastasia in Rome. Every one, as he comes into the church, advances before the altar, and makes three very low bows, and three very quick signs of the cross. The form of their altar is singular, and the Grecian pictures are drawn in a very particular manner resembling some that we meet with of St Basil, St Chrysostom,

&c. Many rich Grecian, Muscovite, and Slavonian merchants reside here. St Cyriacus, the Cathedral, stands on the highest of the hills, and is approached by a long flight of stone steps. In it are a magnificent altar, and a great marble receptacle to contain the relics. The church also possesses many relics of the Holy Family, which were brought from Palestine during the holy wars. St Francis de Scalâ of the Franciscans, which is approached by 50 stone steps;—the Dominicans, St Augustin of the Augustinians, &c. are good churches. In St Dominick's is an admirable crucifix by TITIAN; in St Francis another fine picture of the same master. The quarter of the Jews is neater here than in Rome; they are also richer, and carry on great trade, but they are obliged to observe the same rules. The port is noble, and might easily be made an exceeding good one. It was built by the Emperor TRAJAN and is very spacious, particularly near the Exchange. It is a pity so fine a harbour should have so inconsiderable a trade, and scarce any vessels but pinks and tartans. I saw in it one Dutch, one English, and several French and Spanish vessels. The pier, or mole, built by Trajan, which runs a considerable way into the sea, is very magnificent, quite in the taste, and suitable to the conceptions of the old Romans. It is embellished with a fine marble arch erected in honour of Trajan, with a long inscription, in which he is styled Conqueror of the Parthians, &c. as fresh and beautiful as if the marble was new. 'Tis surprizing so few inscriptions should remain of an emperor whose name appeared on so many of the walls and buildings of Italy, as to fix upon him the appellation of *Parietinus*, or wall-written. The late great prince, Pope Clement XII., made Ancona a free port, built a pier or mole much farther into the sea, and begun several other works which remain unfinished. If the mole was carried on a little farther still, the port would be completed; but the Venetians, who call themselves Lords of the Adriatic, would view with much jealousy so formidable a rival to their trade, especially were his Holiness to keep here any gallics. The city, from motives of gratitude, has erected a statue of white marble to that Pope, on the great market-place before the Inquisition belonging to the Dominicans, and

on the side of the town-house. On the pedestal of marble is this inscription: "Clementi 12mo P. P. ob extractas, ad
 " Pestem avertendam, in medio mari amplissimas ædes, pro-
 " ductum, tutioremque factum Trajani Portum, et Portorio
 " sublato, cunctis apertum nationibus, commercium et pub-
 " licam rem auctam, S. P. A. statuam. P."

From Ancona we travelled along the sea-coast (passing many old castles, built as a defence against the corsairs and pirates) to *Senegalia*, 20 miles distant, which is a small city, (originally built by the Senones Gauls) fortified with ramparts and strong bastions, in no good order. It has a quarter for Jews. A post of 8 miles farther brought us to *Fano*, so named from an heathen temple, *Fanum Fortunæ*. Near one of its gates is an honorary arch to Augustus, one of the finest and most entire in Italy, erected by this city probably to immortalize some beneficence of that emperor, or his good fortune. It has been somewhat injured in a kind of seige which the town endured, but the inscription is copied out on a wall near it. This town has a good modern theatre, though it detained us longer to see it than was worth our while. However, we that night reached *Pesauero*, one post farther. The waves of the sea had continually washed the wheels of our chaise almost all this road; but here we drove a considerable way into the sea itself under a mountain; the sand, however, was very solid, and the waters not above 2 or 3 feet deep. We left on our left hand *Urbino*, capital of that dutchy, situated among mountains. The ancient palace of the dukes is said to be a magnificent building, and their tombs, with several good pictures, are still to be seen in the cathedral; but Pope Alexander VII., after the death of the last duke, transported the library to the Vatican.

Pesauero, the ancient *Pesaurum*, is one of the richest and most gay cities of the coast, well built, and a place of commerce and industry. The palace in the great square is very stately, and there are many other sumptuous houses and churches. In the cathedral are valuable pictures of St Jerome and St Thomas, by GUIDO RENU. The duke's park is near the town. Though the

port be ruined by sands, this is the place to which merchandize is brought from Venice for Rome.

About 15 miles from Pesauro, we find *Catholica*, a small village, so called, according to an inscription over the church door, because the Catholic Bishops retired thither from the Council of Rimini, to celebrate the divine office.

We had a mind to go 15 miles out of our way, to see the little republic of *San Marino*, consisting of 6000 inhabitants, situated on the top of an inaccessible rock. But the roads were bad, and we have a most particular account of its government and laws in ADDISON, a great lover of petty commonwealths. The mountain is so called from its having been the retreat of St. Marinus, a hermit. The commonwealth was founded, as Venice was, by people who fled hither for shelter against the incursions of the barbarians. A faction in it called in Pope Clement XII. to their assistance, offering to subject their country to his dominion; but he generously ordered his legate of Bologna to adjust their differences and confirm their liberty.

Rimini, a post beyond *Catholica*, is still a great city, but its cathedral is quite changed since it was the scene of the forced Council of Constantius. In the great square is a small chapel greatly revered, dedicated to St. Antony of Padua, and containing some of his relicts. The squares of Rimini, Pesauro, Fano, and other towns, are generally embellished with fine statues, of marble or cast-brass, of one or more Popes, with inscriptions commemorative of some benefactions received. The most common are of Paul V., Urban VIII., Clement XII., &c. This custom of erecting statues was much in vogue among the ancients, either out of flattery, or to excite their princes to beneficence, by such monuments of honour and gratitude; they are at least a great ornament to the squares where they are placed. This town suffered much in 1671, by an earthquake, which quite destroyed Ragusa in Dalmatia.

Beyond Rimini, we crossed the *Rubicon*, the bounds of the country of the ancient Gauls in Italy: Caesar's passing this fatal river, was equivalent to a declaration of war against the country, which made him exclaim, 'the die is cast.' This river is not very broad, but we saw it swelled after rains. Though the

peasants know it by no other name than that of Rucon, it is called *Pisatillo*, before its confluence with the *Butrio*, not long before that river joins the sea. A Roman inscription was lately found on a stone in the sands, which had been set up upon its bank, forbidding any general or soldier to pass it armed, when they returned to Rome. Some persons, however, suppose the *Luza* to have been the old Rubicon.

The straight road from Rimini to Bologna is good, but in consequence of rain we found it deep, and therefore travelled along the sands to Ravenna. The *Via Emilia*, which led from Rimini to Bologna, lies through Cesina, a handsome town;—Forli, the old Forum Livii;—and Facenza, famous for its earthen ware, which from hence is called by the French *Fayence*, though at present the fabric is much inferior to the deltit of Marseilles, and above all of Saxony, where the secret of the art is kept very close, as this manufacture forms the chief source of the wealth of that electorate.

From Loretto to Bologna it is 140 miles.

After travelling about 32 miles, along the sea shore, from Rimini to Ravenna, we arrived at the latter city before it was dark; and indeed light was very necessary and comfortable, amidst the marshes through which we passed near the city.—Six miles before we came to it, we travelled through a long beautiful forest, stocked with deer, &c. belonging to a rich new abbey of the Fathers of the *SCÆVOLA PIA*, of late famous in Rome, and other parts of Italy,—a sort of regular clerics, who instruct youth. RAVENNA was once the capital of Italy, when it was for 70 years the seat of the Gothic kings, and afterwards of the exarchs or governors for the emperors of Constantinople. Adolph, king of the Lombards, expelled these latter out of it: But Pope Zachary, fearing the incursions of those barbarians, implored the protection of PEPIN, king of France, who retook Ravenna in 756, and gave it, with the five principal cities of the exarchate, to the Pope, which his son, CHARLEMAGNE, confirmed. This province is now called *Romagnia*, or *Romandiola*, that is, a little Roman province and exarchate. It comprises Ravenna, Faenza, Imola, Forli, Rimini, Cervia, Cesena, &c. and is governed by a Papal Legate, who is

almost sovereign. Except the Marquisate of Ancona, all the other four provinces of the Ecclesiastical State beyond the Apennines are governed by Legates, viz. the Dukedom of *Urbino*, in which are Senegalia, Pisaro, Urbino, &c.—The *Bolognois*, which has no other great towns besides Bologna; Castel Bolognese, Bentivoglio, and Rossi, being only small towns.—*Ferrara*, which has under it Comaccio, a paltry town surrounded by marshes, 5 miles from the sea. These governors are always cardinals and legates *a latere*, and have a great jurisdiction both spiritual and temporal, each having a vicegerent under him named by the Pope. The present legate of Romagna is Cardinal Aldrovandi, a Bolognese:—Cardinal Crescenzi, a man of singular genius, is governor of the Duchy of Ferrara: Cardinal Doria, of Bologna. Ravenna is surrounded by many great marshes, as taken notice of by the ancients, which made Martial say,

Meliusque rane garriunt Ravennates.

Ravenna's frogs in better music croak. ADDISON.

Its port, once the greatest in Italy, being neglected, is now filled up, the sea having thrown so much sand and earth into it, as to have raised it to a level with the rest of the land; and Ravenna is now 3 miles distant from the sea; nor is there any thing to shew where the harbour formerly was, except some old remains of the Pharos near the town, and now buried almost under ground. The city is very large, but thinly inhabited. The cathedral is a vast Gothic building, the vault of which is adorned with Mosaic, and supported by four rows of pillars of Oriental marble. The pavement is also of marble. In the chapel of the Blessed Sacrament is a fine picture of the *Manna* in the Desert, by GUIDO RENI. Among the paintings of the dome, are our *SAVIOUR on the Cross*, our *Lady*, and *St John*, by the Dominican. Before this church, which they are now repairing and embellishing, is a pyramid, erected in honour of Clement VI. On the window is painted the Holy Ghost, under the figure of a dove, in memory of an Archbishop having been chosen, in consequence of a dove entering through

the window, and placing itself over his head.—Of this we saw more monuments in the old church of the Theatins, on the other side of the city. St. Appollinaris, sent by St Peter, was the first Bishop of Ravenna. St Peter Chrysologus was its ornament. The Benedictine abbey of St Vitalis, a very rich and magnificent edifice, was built by the Emperor JUSTINIAN, as a mark of respect to St Benedict his cousin, according to an inscription in the same church, which is of Gothic architecture, but has many new rich chapels, especially one called the Holy of Holies, where many martyrs were buried, and which women are never permitted to enter, out of veneration to the relics it contains, among which is the body of St Vitalis. In the Sacristy are rich reliquaries and good paintings. The pillars in the church are formed of bright coloured marble, brought from Greece. Near the door appear many ancient monuments, and in a small chapel, paved with marble, in the gardens of this monastery, are the fine marble tombs of the Emperor Honorius,—of Galla Placidia, his sister,—of Valentinian III., her son,—and of two chief servants of the Empress. These monuments are distinguished by no ancient inscriptions; but a modern one has been inscribed upon them.

The same Empress also built the church of St John the Evangelist, in which are old Mosaics of her family, and two good pictures. In the Franciscans' cloister lies buried DANTE, the Italian Poet, who, having been banished from Florence, died here; Cardinal Bembo erected this tomb to his memory. Near the Porta Bella are the ruins of a sumptuous palace, probably Theodoric's. On the city-gates appear many ancient monuments, and we saw on a fountain a fine statue of Hercules. The great market-place is adorned with a noble brass statue of Alexander VII., and a column with a statue of our Lady upon it, &c.

About a mile from town, on the high way leading to Venice, stands *Santa Maria Rotonda*; built by Queen Amalasunta, as a mausolæum for her father, King Theodoric. The bottom is an immense vault, full of grass weeds and faggots. I was about to enter, but the prodigious number of vipers I encountered completely checked my curiosity. The chapel consists of two

stories, lofty, and entirely circular, and covered with one huge granite stone, hollowed so as to form a vault, and which, according to our information, is four feet thick, 116 in circumference, and about 34 in diameter. Verses to the following purport are hung up hard by: "Be astonished, " traveller, how one stone, so vast, could be cut in the hardest " marble, and by what art it could be raised to this place. But " if you be not disposed to believe this prodigy, admire the art " by which the stones could be so cemented that the most severe " scrutiny cannot discover the junction." This stone must be above 100,000 lbs weight. On the top of the dome, surrounded with the statues of the twelve apostles, was formerly placed the porphyry tomb of King Theodoric, eight feet long, and four broad. But when Lewis XII. besieged Ravenna, (its walls are at present too ruinous to afford any defence,) a bomb knocked it down. It is now placed in the wall of St Apollinaris's church.

Near Ravenna is a fine bridge built by Pope Clement XII. From the want of aqueducts in this as in many other small towns, good water is a dear commodity. It was the same in *Martial's* time, who wished to have a fountain rather than a vineyard at that city, and complains of his inn-keeper having cheated him by giving him wine instead of wine and water.

*Callidus imposuit nuper mihi Caupo Ravennæ,
Cum peterem mixtum, vendidit ille merum.*

Martial, l. 3. Epig. 56.

Lodg'd at Ravenna (water sells so dear),

A cistern to a vineyard I prefer.

Ib. l. 3. Ep. 57.

But we experienced more inconvenience from the want of this necessary element in some other towns on this coast.

BOLOGNA, lying between the Lombards and the Exarchs of Ravenna, erected itself into a republic, till, being divided by factions, and torn in pieces by civil wars under the Lambertazzi and Gieremia, and afterwards the Pepoli, Visconti, and Bentivoglios, it voluntarily put itself under the Pope, by whom it has been ever treated with the greatest distinction, looked upon as a sister of Rome, not a subject, and has even its ambassador

residing at the papal court. It is situated in a most fertile country, carries on the most extensive trade of any town in the ecclesiastical state, and exports silk, soap, flax, fruits, &c. Very good, but high seasoned, thick sausages are made throughout this country in such abundance, that there is no village in which every street and almost every house does not contain vast shops filled with them. Bologna is five miles in circumference, three long, and in the centre one broad; contains 179 churches, 33 parishes (but only one baptismal font), and 80,000 inhabitants. It is the second town of the Ecclesiastical State; the third in Italy for paintings, after Rome and Florence. Many masters of the Lombard school lived in it; among whom the DOMINICAN, the three CARRACHI, and GUIDO RENI, carried that art to the greatest perfection. Its paintings in Fresco are above all others admired, but there are excellent pictures without number in every church and palace. The most remarkable of them is that of St *Cecily* by RAPHAEL URBIN, who sent it to FRANCIA, the famous Bolognese painter, to correct it, if he could discover any fault in it. Francia is said to have died of grief on seeing himself so greatly excelled. This painting is to be seen in St John's in Monte, belonging to regular canons, in which church, the chapel of the Rosary is incomparably painted by the Dominican, besides many other excellent pieces.

The principal families of Bologna are at present well known in Rome, and many of them enjoy places in that city under the present Pope, who is himself a Bolognese, born in the territory, and of the family of the Lambertini.

The chief *Palaces* in Bologna are those of Pepoli, Malvezzi, Favi, Ranucci, Tanari, Bentevogli, Casali, Monti, Caprara, Volta; and the *Town-house*. In the great square is a fine fountain, adorned with a brass Neptune, which, with its ornaments, measures eleven feet in height, and is all cast by John of Bologna. In a summer-house, or villa of the Senator Volta, was found the famous riddle, or enigmatical epitaph, "Ælia, "Lælia, Crispis," &c. on which Misson gives us a long dissertation in his book of travels. I am inclined to deem it

a ridiculous forgery of some idle scholar, and cannot help applying to it the axiom of Mr Locke: "If thou wilt not be understood, I will not study thy meaning."

But the magnificence of this city appears chiefly in its streets, piazzas, and churches. The Dominicans have here their best convent. In the church, the paintings are singularly beautiful; and the chapel of St Dominic, is extremely rich in marble, paintings, silver, &c. Its statues are by MICHAEL ANGELO, Nicolas Pisa, Donatello, Lombard, &c. Its paintings by TIARINI, the GUIDOS, and other great masters. The body of St Dominic, who died in this convent, is here deposited in a shrine of white marble, with historical basso-relievo. The fifteen mysteries of the Rosary are finely painted in the chapel of the Rosary by the celebrated CARRACHI, GUIDO RENT, &c. The other chapels are also rich in pictures, &c. The magnificence of the cloister and dormitories, and its vast cellars, are much admired; but its extensive library is still more valued.

The convent of Corpus Christi of poor Clares has a very good church, which contains the body of St Catherine of Bologna, which Mr Lassels saw entire; the skin was indeed very much dried. She appears as sitting in a chair. The church of the Jesuits,—St Proculus,—a great abbey of Benedictines,—the cathedral, &c. are sumptuous in a high degree; but above all the great collegiate church of St Petronius, built by the Senate of Bologna, and with nearly the same expedition as that of San Lorenzo in Florence. In St Petronius's is drawn Cassini's meridian, marked on a brass plate.

The *University* of Bologna is the first in Italy, and the most famous in the world for canon law; liberally endowed, especially the rich Spanish college in it. The two towers of Garizenda and Gli Asinella were built by two families of those names. The former is a hanging building like that of Pisa; that of Asinelli is thought the highest in Italy. In the Carthusians' house of Bologna, among others, is a good picture of *St Jerome* receiving the Viaticum, by Augustin Carrachi. It is said to be the original of the St Jerome communicating in Rome, by the Dominican.

FERRARA is four posts from Bologna, situated on the banks of one of the branches of the Po. It is four miles in circumference, and one time contained 50,000 inhabitants, but now scarcely 8000, having fallen greatly to decay since it lost its dukes, princes of the house of Este, which derives its origin from the city Este near Padua. AZON, first Count of Este, was vicar of the empire in Italy in the year 970. The Emperor Otho made his son TIBAUD marquis of Este, Lord of Lucca, Cremona, Mantua, and Ferrara. His son BONIFACE left an only daughter and heiress, the famous MAUD, who bequeathed her estates to the Holy See. The Popes bestowed Ferrara, with the title of Marquis, on her nephew ASTON d'Este, and created his successors Dukes. The Emperors made them Dukes of Modena and Regio. ALPHONSUS II. died, without lawful issue, in 1597. CÆSAR d'ESTE was accounted a bastard, for which reason the Pope refused him Ferrara, though the Emperor Rodolph II. confirmed to him the dukedom of Modena. Clement VIII. entered Ferrara and built a citadel, but allowed Cæsar to enjoy the patrimonial lands of his family in this duchy. This duchy is governed by a legate, and enjoys many privileges. Though poor, Ferrara still boasts of its nobility, such as the Bentivoglio, &c. It is a large territory, and, when joined with Modena, was 160 miles long, from Magna Vacca to the territory of the Venetians. We travelled through it 42 miles.

COMMACCIO was once a very large city, but now thinned of inhabitants on account of its unwholesome air. It stands in the midst of marshes and lakes which abound with fish. It supplies all Italy with eels, some of which are said to weigh 40 or 50 pounds. The town of Commaccio is four miles from the sea. This province has been frequently ruined by the inundations of the Po, which often swells very impetuously, and then leaves all the lower parts of the country little better than lakes or marshes. The Dukes of Modena had begun to erect strong ramparts on its banks, to prevent these mischievous effects,—an undertaking which, if completed, would preserve a great deal of land now entirely drowned, besides rendering the climate much more salubrious.

From Ferrara it is but three posts to *Padua*. We chose to go from Ravenna directly to Venice. Two posts brought us to Magna Vacca, the frontier of the duchy of Ferrara, and three posts more (in which we had several rivers to pass) to Gorro, in Latin *Portus Gauri*, on the mouth of the little Po. From hence, passing the branches of the Po in boats, two posts more brought us to Cheoggia, and from thence we reached Venice by water, over lakes open to the sea, 20 or 25 miles. But we found the whole territory situated within the branches of the Po, so completely flooded that the postmaster, though he went to try their depth on horseback, durst not venture his horses, and indeed I should have been afraid to have ventured by such perilous roads. We therefore preferred going along the banks of the river to Ariano, and from thence in a barge traversed the different branches of the Po, and the Adige, the cut canals, and the Brent, to Lisa Fusina, and from thence to Venice.

The *Po*, the king of all the rivers in Italy, as it is called by Virgil, rises in Mount Visé amongst the Alps, out of three springs between Dauphiny and the marquisate of Saluces. It passes by Carmagnole, Carinian, the suburbs of Turin (where it has already swelled to a large river, though only a few miles from its source), Verrue, Trin, Casal, the Milanese; receives the Tanaro (which, taking its rise amongst the Appenines, passes Asti and Alexandria), and on the other side of the Tesin from the Alps, a little below Pavia, waters Placentia, Cremona, the Parmesan and Mantuan. In the duchy of Ferrara it divides itself into two branches; the greater called *Po grande*, or *di Venetia*, is the most northern; the lesser called *Po d' Ariano* falls into the Adriatic Gulph at Porto di Goro at the distance only of 10 miles from the southern branch. Another channel, still smaller, branches out from the two great channels called *Po di Ferrara*, or *Po Morto*, which in summer is entirely dry, nor does it resume its course, until it has received into its thirsty channel a small brook, named the Rhine, which passes by Bologne, and some other tributary rivulets, augmented by which, below Ferrara, it divides into two channels, the northern of which enters the Adriatic by 2

mouth called Porto di Volano, the southern at Porto di Primaro. Thus the Po has four mouths, *Fossa Philistina*, or *il Po grande*; *Fossa Carbonaria*, or *il Po d' Ariano*; *Volana*, or *il Po di Volana*; and *Padusia*, or *il Po d'Argento*, or *di Primaro*. Caprasia and Sagis are inlets into the sea from the lake Commacchio, not branches of the Po. The Po is a very deep, broad, clear river, and running through the valley under the Alps, receives as tributary streams all the rivers of Lombardy except the *Adige*, which also bends towards it, and must have joined it if its course had been a little longer.

The *Adige* (*ithesis*) rises in mount Brenner amongst the Alps, in the county of Tyrol, washes Trent and Verona, and falls into the Adriatic to the south of Venice. It is a broad and very rapid river.

The *Adu* has its source in mount Braulio, passes through the Valteline and the lake of Como, and enters the Po near Cremona.

Along the coast from Ancona are numerous pits, in which salt is made in summer by the admission of sea-water, which, being evaporated by the sun, the saline particles are left in the bottom. The Pope possesses similar salt pits near Ostia.

Moselle is one of the largest and finest palaces in Italy, but unfurnished; it belongs to the Duke of Modena, and was built by Alphonsus II., last Duke of Ferrara, who employed, in erecting this edifice, those men whom his predecessors had engaged for the generous purpose of raising bulwarks to defend the country against the inundations of the Po. Foreseeing that the duchy was to fall to the Pope, he felt no concern for its advantage, but preferred raising this palace as a standing monument of his family, though infinitely less praise-worthy, or even durable, than the former more beneficent undertaking. *Moselle* stands near Goro on the opposite bank of the Po di Ariano, in the island between the mouths of the Po. The Duke of Modena leaves it unfurnished, and allows that of Tivoli to go to ruin.

Adria is an old town now in ruins, and its bishoprick has been translated to Ruigo, a town between Padua and Ferrara.

Adria at present consists merely of a few cabins of fishermen, though it gives name to the Adriatic Sea, or the Gulph of Venice. It stood 50 miles from Ravenna, and as many from Venice. The Adriatic Sea is one of the largest gulphs in the world, noted for being dreadfully tempestuous in storms. *Adria iracundior* was an old proverb. Though there be no tide in the Mediterranean, in this gulph the tide rises at Loretto a foot and a half high; at Venice sometimes three feet.—With the Ecclesiastical State I finish my letter.

CHAPTER SEVENTEENTH.

DESCRIPTION OF VENICE.

Origin of the City of VENICE.—Changes in its Government.—Principal Families of the Noblesse.—Cittadini.—Great Councils of State.—Powers of the Doge, and of the other great Officers and Tribunals.—Laws of the Republic.—Sea and Land Forces.—Revenues.—Amusements.—Singular Situation of Venice.—Canals and Bridges.—Public Buildings.—Ducal Church of St Mark.—Its Riches.—Gospel of St Mark holograph of the Saint.—Palaces of the Procurators.—Library of St Mark.—Arsenal.—Ceremony of the Doge's Marriage to the Sea.—Isle of St George Major.—Isle of Murano.—Glass Manufactory.—Impregnable Situation of Venice.

VENICE, 1746.

VENICE is, from its situation, perhaps the most singular town in the universe. Other cities resemble each other in many respects. But Venice is in every thing quite unique, not having its parallel in the world.

The inhabitants of Aquileia, Concordia, Padua, and other places in that part of Italy, flying from the Goths,—by whom the continent was ravaged under their kings Radag, Alaric, and Atulph, from the year 407, and still more cruelly by the Huns under Attila in the year 457,—took refuge in the small islands upon which Venice now stands. They built on them 22 small towns, each of which was governed by its tribune. After 270 years had elapsed, they all united together, and chose a common ruler, whom they called *Doge*, or *Duke*. The third doge having

been deposed for his tyranny, they substituted an annual elective magistrate, whom they called *Mastro Miles*, or *Magister Militum*. The fifth of these being condemned for treason, they reinstated the son of their ancient doge, in the year 742. From this period to the year 1173, 34 doges governed with an absolute authority, but constantly engaged in civil wars. The last being killed on Easter-day 1173, a great counsel of 460 was chosen annually from among the chief citizens, and the doge made an honourable cypher. The Doge GRADENIGO II. in 1298 procured a decree that the great council should consist of those who had been members of it during the last four years, and their descendants in perpetuity. Thus the government from democratical became aristocratical, and so it continues.

At present there are about 3000 nobles, out of whom 1500 are annually elected to offices in the government, either in the councils in the city, or as capitaneos, or governors, in their towns on the continent. The nobles are divided into four classes. The *first class* consists of the families of the twelve tribunes, who elected the first doge in 709, which all subsist, by a kind of miracle, to this day, and are called the *electoral families*: They are the Contarini, Morosini, Gradenighi, Baduari, Fiepoli, Micheli, Sanudi, Memmi, Falieri, Dandoli, Polani, and Barozzi. There are four others, nearly as ancient, who signed with the former the *Foundation of St George Major*, in 800, viz. the Justiniani, Cornari, Bragadini, and Bembi. There are eight other houses nearly of equal antiquity. The *second class* is composed of those who were written in the golden book, or register of nobility by Gradenigo II. when he instituted the aristocracy in 1298. The *third class* is made up of such as have purchased their nobility for 100,000 ducats; these consist of 80 families. The *fourth class* is of foreign nobility aggregated. The Bentivogli, Picos, &c. have the titles of nobles of Venice.

The *Cittadini* are such families as held a share in the government before the establishment of the aristocracy, and also great merchants, lawyers, physicians, master-glass-workers, &c. These wear the dress of nobles, viz. black gowns with plaited sleeves, and are made podestats, &c.

Artisans, boatmen, &c. are excluded all share in the government. If a nobleman become a merchant, &c. he is degraded. If he marry a lady of inferior rank to the nobles or cittadini, or if he neglect to inscribe his sons as soon as born in the golden book, his children are not noble.

The state is governed by three councils.

The *Great Council* consists of all the nobility, and assembles every Sunday in a great hall in St Mark's palace, in order to chuse people to fill up all vacant magistracies, and establish laws.

The *Second Council* is the *Pregadi* or *Senate*, which has the principal direction of all important affairs. It concludes peace, forms alliances, and declares wars; imposes taxes, and has the entire disposal of the treasury; disposes of all places civil and military, names ambassadors, &c. It consists of 120 senators, exclusive of the Council of Ten, and the Judges of the Quaranta, amounting at present in all to 300, but the senators alone have the privilege of voting. All must observe the most perfect silence. They cannot even speak to one another about public affairs except in the Broglio. The senators are changed yearly, that the whole body may have an opportunity of exercising its privileges.

The *Third Council* is that of *the College*, which gives audience to ambassadors, deputies, &c., and consists of 26 nobles, viz. the doge and his six counsellors, of the seignurie, three of the quaranta, named *Capi di Quaranta*, and deputies from the other courts.

The *Doge* holds his office for life; he is chosen by 41 electors, who are first appointed by the great council after five successive elections before they are finally nominated. These are shut up in the senate-house as the cardinals are in the conclave. They generally terminate the election in six or seven days. The doge is stiled *Serenissime*. On days of ceremony he sometimes wears brocade of gold or silver, sometimes scarlet, and always appears with his ducal bonnet. He presides in the three councils with his signoria, can do nothing without their advice, and is intitled only to one vote. He is subject to the judgment of the council of ten; and after his

death his conduct is examined by three inquisitors and five correctors, who confiscate part of his estate for small faults. He cannot stir from Venice without leave of the seigneurie; and on the continent he is not acknowledged doge except he be at the head of an army. The doge receives from the republic only 8000 sequins a-year. The *Seigneurie* consists of the doge six counsellors, who constantly attend him, and the three inquisitors can visit his closet and papers at any time they please.

There are five *Great Sages* who assemble the senate and perform the offices of secretaries. Five sages are also appointed for the continental territories of the republic.

The *Procurators of St Mark* are keepers of the treasury of St Mark, and guardians and judges of hospitals, pious legacies, colleges, prisons, &c. Originally there was but *one*; their number was afterwards increased to *nine*. Besides these there are now extraordinary procurators of St Mark, who have bought that dignity, (some persons, during the war of Candia, paid 100,000 ducats for it) or have acquired it by embassies, or other merits. They take place of all other senators, wear black, or purple, with ducal sleeves, or a black stole.

The *Council of Ten Judges* pass sentence, without appeal, on all crimes of state. They can arrest and put to death privately whoever they please. They sometimes condemn the unhappy persons to be publicly executed on the square of St Mark; but more frequently cause them to be secretly drowned in the channel d'Orfana, or to be first strangled and then thrown into that channel. It sometimes happens that the friends of the accused send them meat many days after they have been executed. This is indeed the most terrible tribunal in the world. It takes cognizance of all the transgressions even of magistrates, podestats, and other public functionaries. The doge and his counsellors usually sit with them, which forms the council of 17.

The *Three Inquisitors of State* are chosen from among the Ten Judges. They can visit the doge's private cabinet, at any time, and, if they be unanimous, cause him to be strangled. They are informed by their spies of all that is done or said;

may cause to be drowned in Orfano any who have spoke ill of their government, or order strangers to depart that city immediately under pain of death.

There are *Three Councils of Quaranta*: 1st, The new Civil Quaranta, which judges all appeals from provinces. 2dly, The old Quaranta, which judges appeals from city magistrates. 3dly, The Great Council of Forty, or the Criminal Quaranta, which judges of all crimes except those of state. The three *Capi di Quaranta* may be deemed the three presidents. The three *Avagadors* are appointed to defend the rights of the public in all causes.

The *Magistrates of Pomp* are created in order to prohibit every species of extravagance in table, dress, or equipage, and to enact sumptuary laws. For here every thing, particularly the style of dress and living, is regulated by certain laws.—The gondolas are all black, and destitute of ornament.—None but a procurator of St Mark can have a gentleman, or keep above two men-servants, with two boatmen, &c. Foreign ambassadors are not indeed under the superintendance of these magistrates of pomp, and therefore frequently display most splendid gondolas, &c. Even the dresses of the ladies must not exceed a certain expence; a regulation that tends to check their natural extravagance.

Churchmen are excluded all share in the government. The patriarch of Venice is primate of Dalmatia, Candia, and Corfo, &c. St Lawrence Justinian was the first patriarch in the year 1451, when the pretended patriarchate of Grado was abolished. The patriarch must be a noble Venetian. He possesses little authority even over his own clergy, and enjoys only the nomination to two benefices; the theological in St Peter's his cathedral, and the curate of St Bartholomew, his vicar by office. The ducal church of St Mark is exempt from his jurisdiction. Its chief priest is called Primicerius, officiates with a mitre, cross and ring, gives his benediction, and indulgences of 40 days, confers the four minor orders, &c., all by the concessions of popes.

The *Patriarch of Aquileia* (a city now in ruins) resides at Udini, is primate of Istria, and metropolitan of Treviso,

Ceneda, Caorli, Feltri, Belluno, Concordia, Padua, Vicenza, Verona, Como, and Trent. As the ruins of Aquileia now belong to the house of Austria, the emperors pretend to the right of nominating this patriarch; to prevent a dispute, the Venetians make the patriarch always chuse a coadjutor in his life-time.

The *Inquisition* of Venice is limited; and seculars from the senate sit with the ecclesiastical judges.

The republic of Venice sends governors to its subject cities and provinces;—to each, a capitano to command the military, and a podestat to preside over civil affairs. This latter officer enjoys powers similar to the Roman prætor, and, assisted by lawyers of the city as his assessors, judges all causes. These governors are changed every 18 months. Governors of provinces are called *Proveditores*. Thus, the proveditor of Palma-nova is general of Ferioul, of which that place is the key and bulwark.

The *Captain-general* of the sea exercises an unlimited power; and the proveditor-general of the fleet, in time of peace, when there is no generalissimo, enjoys a very extensive jurisdiction over the navy, and in war is a spy on the captain-general. These two admirals are obliged to surrender themselves as prisoners, when their command is expired, till they have given in their accounts.

The commonwealth always keeps six gallies cruizing in the gulph, the admiral of which is called General of the Gulph. It maintains besides thirty gallies in readiness on this sea.

The military of the republic is pretty formidable; but militia, (Albanians, Slavonians, &c., accoutred in the Hungarian manner), are employed to maintain the public peace. In Venice no soldiers are permitted to do duty. The doge himself has no guards, herein adopting a custom directly the reverse of that of Genoa. The arsenal, three miles in circuit, built on several islands joined into one, is surrounded with walls, with only two gates; and has sentinels and guards.

The *Revenues*, in time of peace, amount to 18 or 20 millions of livres a-year, viz.

	<i>Ducats.</i>
From Venice and its ports - - -	1,000,000
From the marquisate of Trevisane -	280,000
From Padua - - - -	400,000
From Vicenza and its territory - -	200,000
Verona and its territory - - -	400,000
Bergamo and its jurisdiction - - -	300,000
Crema and its jurisdiction - - -	160,000
The Brescian - - - -	1,200,000
Frioul - - - -	400,000
From the Polesin, or County of Ruigo -	140,000
From their states in Dalmatia, and the isles Corfu, Cefalonia, &c. - - -	800,000
	<hr/> 5,380,000

Besides some other sources of revenue, amounting in all, with the above, to nearly 8,000,000 ducats.

Each ducat is little more than two shillings Sterling.

VENICE is debarred all the pleasures of exercise; and the state is so excessively jealous that the people dare not amuse themselves in the discussion of news or politics. The magistrates are obliged to permit and encourage all diversions possible in such a place compatible with their rigid maxims of government; hence it may be called a city of pleasure above all others in the world, for masquerades, operas, &c. Its *Carnivals*, are too well known, and are continued from Christmas till Lent. All people are masked during that time, as well as at the feast of the Ascension, on account of the splendid solemnity of marrying the doge to the sea. Their rope-dancers, &c. are perhaps the most daring in the world. The *Givovo di Forze*, or play of strength, with six rows high of men, upon each others shoulders, not improperly named *Forze d' Ercole*, or *Strength of Hercules*, is certainly an astonishing instance of strength and ingenuity combined.

Venice is not properly built in the sea, but on immense lakes, 35 miles long from north to south, and five or six broad, communicating with the main sea, except where separated by the *Lido*, a natural rampart 35 miles long and two broad, and in some places only 100 paces broad. The *Lido* is cut through by the sea in five places, which form so many ports to Venice,

where vessels of heavy burden stop, viz. Treporto, the Castles of Lido and of Crasmo, two miles from Venice; Malamocco, the best of them, five miles from Venice; Chioggia, 20 miles from Venice, and Brondolo. This singular city stands on 72 islands joined together by 500 bridges. The houses open on one side into canals, (which are their streets) covered with gondolas, or small swift boats; on the other side into narrow streets for foot passengers. There is no place in Venice to which one may not go either by water or by land. No horses, coaches or carts are ever to be seen in this place. A gondola, with two rowers, will cost about seven or eight Pauls a-day, not half-a-crown English; and this is quicker than, and deemed as genteel as, a coach and six in London. All commodities, though brought from the continent, are very plentiful and cheap, especially victuals. The nobles are seldom attended by even one servant. By this means a person may make a figure in Venice at a trifling expence. There are about 14,000 gondolas in the city.

Among the innumerable *Canals* which pass before the doors of every house in this city, that called the Great Channel, 1300 paces long, and in some places 40 broad, divides the town of Venice. The architecture of those of Cornaro and Grimani is principally admired. Over *Il Canal Grande* is thrown the finest bridge perhaps in the world, called *Ponte Realto*. Its foundations rest on 7000 piles, it is built entirely of marble, and consists of only one immensely bold arch reared at the expence of 30,000 ducats, and carrying upon it two rows of shops, twelve on each side. The radius of this arch is 22 feet. It is 70 round, and 43 broad. In these islands, the ground being swampy and low, the houses are built on piles of larch wood, to make a firm foundation, in the same manner as in the cities of Stockholm, Amsterdam, Maitique, &c. To lay the foundation of these houses is more expensive than to erect the whole edifice. Venice is situated five miles from Lisa Fusina, where the continent commences. Gondolas sometimes venture over, but the safer and more common way is to use either a palæote, which is a long, narrow, swift-sailing barge, or a bucentaur, still larger, and more slow and heavy.

Venice contains about 140,000 souls. Its commerce is not very considerable, but its manufactures are sources of great wealth. The city is divided into six quarters called sestiers, of which that of St Mark is the principal, wherein are two squares adjoining each other, both called by the common name of St Mark. In one of these squares, on the east side, stands the palace and church of St Mark. On the west, the palace of the procuratorships; and on two pillars of granite brought from Constantinople (the third was lost in the sea), are placed the statues of the two patrons of the commonwealth, viz. of St Theodore, and of St Mark, with a lion looking towards the sea, signifying that he keeps a watchful eye over his dominions. The tower or steeple of St Mark, separated from the church, is said to be higher than that of Bologna. It is certainly one of the highest in Italy, being 330 feet, and very large. Its ascent is by a winding stair within the walls. The prospect from the top is singularly beautiful. On the three masts round it hang three old standards, in memory of three kingdoms formerly under the dominion of Venice, viz. Cyprus, Candia, and Negropont.

The *Ducal Palace* on this square is a fine building, having its two principal fronts adorned by noble porticos. The great gate is of marble, surmounted by a lion. On one side appears a statue of the doge FOSCARI; and at the entry to the great stairs, called the Stairs of Giants, are two marble colossuses of Mars and Neptune by Sansovin. Mars represents the land dominions; Neptune is a symbol of the sea; and on the top of these stairs are two beautiful statues of Adam and Eve. In the Chamber of the College, or of audiences, are paintings by PAUL VERONA, of the reception of Henry III. king of France, at Venice; and some by TITIAN. The *Chamber of the Great Council*, 15 feet long, and 74 broad, sustained without any pillars, is esteemed a more wonderful edifice than the *Sheldonian Theatre* in Oxford. In this chamber hang six great paintings—representing Alexander III. presenting a ring to the doge, in sign of the dominion of the Adriatic sea; and the Pope's reconciliation with the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa, through the mediation of the Venetians,—by BASSANO,

PAUL FIAMINGO, and ZUCHARO. The cieling is gilt. Over the doge's throne is an incomparable picture by TINTORET, displaying the glory of Paradise, and containing above 1000 figures in different attitudes. In the Sala dello Scrutinio, strangers are admitted during the deliberations of the great council. The nobles put each a ball into a vessel, in which are three holes; one for the affirmative, one for the negative, and one betwixt the other two for neuter; so that no person can see where they put their balls. In different parts of the palace are boxes, on which is written, "*Secret Denunciation,*" and intended to receive anonymous accusations against persons relating to matters of state. These boxes are opened only by the council of ten. The doge's apartments are by no means superbly furnished. His private chapel, in which we saw him at mass, is painted in Fresco by TITIAN.

The *Ducal Church* of St Mark is 186 feet long, and served by 26 canons under a primicer, all appointed by the Doge: Its architecture is Grecian, has five low domes; and it is paved with small pieces of porphyry, serpentine marble, and different sorts of stones in Mosaic. Its front is adorned by five brass gates, wrought with basso-relievo, with pillars of porphyry. Upon the ballustrade, or tribune, on the top of the church looking into the great square, are placed four fine statues of horses of brass gilt, originally cast for Nero, carried from Rome to Constantinople, by Constantine the Great, and thence brought by the Venetians, when they took that city.

In the pavement of the porch of this church, they point out a square flag of red marble, on which they say Pope Alexander III. put his foot on the neck of the Emperor Barbarossa, pronouncing those words: "Thou shalt walk on the aspic and basilisk." The same story is painted in a hall in the palace of the Signoria, it being deemed the most glorious action of the commonwealth to have humbled that proud Emperor. Indeed, it is true that the Venetians assisted the Pope against that monarch, who had set up an Antipope, and invaded the Ecclesiastical Patrimony: But the above instance of insolence and pride, so unworthy a Christian, is a notorious forgery, as Noel Alexander, who lived in the 12th age, (cap. 2. art. 9.) and all other

good Historians even the greatest enemies of the holysee, demonstrate. Romuald, archbishop of Salerno, who was present at the absolution of Frederic, in the Council of Venice, and wrote a history of Alexander III. wherein he particularly mentions this absolution, says nothing of such a circumstance; nay, he even extols Alexander's mildness and humility, who admitted the antipope himself penitent to his table, treating him with the utmost attention and humanity in 1178. Matthew of Paris, William of Tyre, and Roger of Hoveden, say nothing of any such circumstance, though minute in their details of other less important matters.

In the chapels of St Mark's church are good pictures by TINTORET and other great masters, &c. The high altar is adorned by a canopy of marble admirably wrought, set off with jewels, and supported by four fine marble pillars. The chapel of the Blessed Sacrament, is adorned with four pillars of alabaster, clear as chrystal, said to have been brought from Solomon's Temple, with some others of serpentine marble in this church. The body of St Mark, brought from Alexandria in 827, is said to lie under one of the oriental pillars. Only the primicer and one of the procurators of St Mark are acquainted with the place, which they swear not to discover. Through a great door painted in Mosaic, in the middle of the church on the left hand, a procurator of St Mark at certain hours leads strangers to shew the Treasury, in which are twelve gold crowns adorned with jewels, crosses, candlesticks, lamps, &c. of gold and silver; a great number of inestimably precious stones; a Greek mass-book covered with silver and jewels, from St Sophia in Constantinople, &c.; a sapphire of ten ounces. In the sacristy is another treasury of relics, among which is preserved a viol of blood which issued out of a crucifix, pierced by the Jews of Berytus in 675; a Greek gold cross, in which is some of the wood of our Saviour's cross, one nail and thorn; the Acts of the Apostles, said to be in the hand-writing of St Chrysostom; and St Mark's Gospel, said also to be written by the Evangelist's own hand. The two last leaves are at Prague, sent as a present to one of the Emperors of Germany. Mabillon, when at Venice, could not see

this manuscript, *Iter. Ital.* p. 32. But Montfaucon did, *Ital.* c. 4. p. 55, and thinks it is written on Egyptian paper; but it is so eaten and worn with dampness and age, that it must soon be quite consumed. The characters are almost effaced, and the leaves cannot be touched. Some have thought they discovered the characters and words to be Greek; but Mountfaucon proves they are Latin:—The ducal crown, which the Doge wears at his coronation, in which are many jewels, especially a great ruby and a diamond.

The *Procuratorships* on the great square, are superb palaces, and built in the most noble style of architecture of any in Venice. The Hall of Statues is remarkable. In it is an admirable picture by TITIAN, of a woman holding in her hand a brief. On the right hand is the *Library of St Mark*, founded by the celebrated PETRARCH, who bequeathed his books to the Senate of Venice. It was afterwards increased by many other private libraries, especially that of Cardinal BESSARION, who bestowed on it his collection of most rare manuscripts, containing amongst others Photius's *Bibliotheca*, &c. This library is adorned with 25 fine marble statues of goddesses, &c. and its structure is after the design of Sansovino. The Museum is rich in statues, busts, altars, &c. The pictures in these palaces of eminent procurators, doges, &c. are principally by TINTORET, some by TITIAN, PAUL VERONESE, &c. Before this building is the *Broglio*; and facing the two Procuratorships stands the *Mint*, called *Zecche*, whence the name of the gold coin *Zechine*. It is entirely of iron, having no wood even for doors and windows,—constructed after the plan of Sansovino. It contains good pictures by TITIAN, TINTORET, and others. The works of the same great masters also adorn the church of San Geminiano, on the same square.

The Venetian nobles in the square of St Mark converse freely with foreigners; but they are forbid to visit foreign ambassadors. 'Tis in the *Broglio*, or *Portico*, or square under the Procuratorship, that they talk together about public affairs; during which time, in the morning, no others can enter:

In the Sestier di San Pietro di Castello, is St Peter's, the patriarchal church, on one of the altars of which is placed an urn, containing the mortal remains of St Laurence Justinian.

The arsenal is the largest in the world, and is the only great one in the state. It contains numerous galleys, of which the republic constantly maintains 40, and several men-of-war, of which a new one is always building. In it also are magazines of cannon-balls, masts, cables, with a rope-manufactory, flax, matches, &c. an innumerable display of ancient armour, and great quantities of modern arms, in good order. We observed here the arms of the famous Scanderbeg, and other celebrated warriors,—cannons made for the prince of Denmark,—others with many barrels, to shoot a number of balls by one charging. Near 2000 men are perpetually at work here.—This arsenal is situated in an island composed of several islets, 3 miles round, surrounded with walls. In one of the docks of this arsenal, under cover, lies the fine Bucentaur, or vessel in which the Doge, every Ascension-day, with prodigious pomp, sails to Lido, and, throwing a gold-ring into the sea, affects, by this ceremony, to marry that element, thus asserting the perpetual dominion of the republic of Venice. The Bucentaur is gilt, and exquisitely wrought with innumerable symbols; is 100 feet long, and 21 broad; but a volume would be necessary, (and one is actually printed) to give a description of it.

The church of St John and St Paul, belonging to Dominicans, is a fine edifice, and contains the picture of St Peter Martyr, one of the best pieces of TITIAN. The Sestier of St Paul contains handsome churches, as does that of Canal Reggio, in which is the new magnificent church and house of the Jesuits, readmitted into this state at the intercession of King Lewis XIV. Many of the Venetians, however, still retain a jealousy and prejudice against this learned body; but they also begin to have many friends, and possess one of the richest churches in Venice. At Verona, and other towns belonging to this state, when I enquired if any Jesuits were established amongst them, I was answered, as at Lucca, "God be thanked, there are none,"—a sentiment entirely opposite to that entertained by all the other towns of Italy.

The remaining Sestiers, or sixth-parts, are that of the Cross, so called from the church of the Franciscans of the Holy Cross, full of fine paintings; that of Dorzoduro, in which the church of the religious of St Sebastian, is almost all painted by PAUL VERONESE, with a St Nicolas of TITIAN, &c. Paul of Verona's monument is in this church. He died in 1588. The church della Salute, built by the senate, is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, according to a vow made during the plague of 1576. It is served by fathers of the congregation of Somascho;—is an octogon paved with marble, and rich in gildings and pictures: The *Descent* of the Holy Ghost, is the celebrated piece of TITIAN; and the tribune or vault was painted by JOSEPH SALVIATI; the four Evangelists, by TITIAN, were also transported hither. The Sacristy contains, if possible, paintings still more admirable:—a Saul throwing a lance at young David,—a Josue,—an Aaron,—and a Supper, by SALVIATI;—the Supper of Cana by PAUL of Verona,—three pictures of TITIAN, &c. The church of the Redeemer, belonging to the Capuchins, is of very regular architecture by PALLADIO, and possesses good pictures.

Venice was the seat of the Lombard school of painters; so that almost all its churches and palaces are stocked with fine pictures, among which, those of TINTORET, PAUL VERONESE, and TITIAN, excel. The curiosities of Venice consist in the singular situation of the city itself; St Mark's church, square and palace; the Procuratorship; the Broglio; the Arsenal; the churches of the Jesuits; Carmelites; Dominicans; Capuchins; and Della Salute; its pictures and glass-houses.

Around Venice, (without the city) are 60 separate isles, almost covered with religious houses, &c. St George Major, a very rich abbey of Benedictin monks, occupies an island, in which are beautiful gardens belonging to it, and a magnificent house and church, built after one of the noblest plans of PALLADIO. The corridors are extremely spacious, and every thing else in a stile of equal elegance. Their library is extensive and valuable. In the church are, a round picture of our Lady by TITIAN; a Blessed Trinity, and a Resurrection

of our Saviour, by TINTORET; a Nativity, by BASSANO; and many other incomparable pieces. In their refectory is the finest picture in Venice,—a large *Supper of Cana*, by PAUL of Verona, justly deemed his masterpiece, in which are 120 figures. He has painted himself in the person of the bridegroom, and his mistress in that of the Bride. St George Major lies on the other side of the port, facing the city.

Murano is another island, a mile from Venice; the streets of the city are cut by canals, in a stile similar to these of Venice. It is embellished with the palaces of the noble Venetians, but its importance is principally derived from its glass-houses. The master glass-workers all pretend to derive a patent of nobility from King Henry III. of France, when that monarch visited Venice. The chrystal glass made here is admirably beautiful; nor less wonderful is the art by which they make all sort of figures of it, some of them correct imitations, both in colour and shape, of emeralds, topazes, and all kinds of precious stones. Our English glass-manufacturers, by running the glass, form larger glasses; and many other nations, having now acquired the secret, this manufactory has lost much of its former profits, by the sale of its articles being greatly circumscribed. There is a small manufacture of chrystal-glass in Venice itself, in which the magazine of fine chrystal-ware is infinitely greater and more precious and curious than at Murano.

Forcello, containing many noble antiquities and churches; Burano, &c. are also very famous islands.

St George in Alga is a convent of reformed Carmelite Friars, occupying a whole island towards Tusinæ. It was formerly a monastery of an institute by St Laurence Justinian, suppressed by Clement IX. during the war of Candia. Malamocco is 5 miles from Venice, in the mouth of the Brent. The great ships stop here. Chiozza is fortified, and the key of the Venetian territories. It stands on little isles, with many canals similar to Venice. The Lido, which separates the lakes from the sea, is cut into 5 isles, naturally very sandy, but rendered fruitful by art: The largest of these is 5 miles long, and 300 or 400 paces broad, between Chiozza and Malamocco. On the

side towards the lake, stand fine palaces, from desigus by Palladio. San Nicolao de Lido has a good church of St Nicolas, in which the Doge, and Seigneurie, ambassadors, &c. hear mass on Ascension Day. Between this island and that of St James de Palude, is the great passage from Venice. Here the Doge throws the ring into the sea. On each of these two is a strong fortress, which commands the passage and defends Venice, which has neither garrison nor fortifications; but it cannot be approached by any enemy. Land-forces cannot cross 5 miles into the lakes, in many places deep, in others shallow, marked out with stakes for the boatmen to avoid; and by sea, no man-of-war, or great vessel, can come nearer than the Lido. It is the only great city in the world that was never besieged and never taken. In Venice all things are very cheap.

We did not see in the Doge's palace the Armamento del Consiglio di Dieci, or little arsenal; nor the Musæum of Medals, presented by the noble Venetian PETER MOROSINI, and described by the famous professor of Padua, CHARLES PATIN, in a large volume. These medals consist of both ancient and modern gold and silver. The *Forestiere Illuminato in Venezia*, 1740, gives a more full description with copperplates, dividing the city into six days.

CHAPTER EIGHTEENTH.

A TOUR FROM VENICE TO MILAN.

Account of the Islands and States belonging to Venice.

Islands of Corfu.—Cephalonia.—Zante.—Territory and City of Istria, City of Triciste.—Ferioul.—Forum Julii.—Maran.—Grado.—Monte Falcone.—Palma—Marquisate of Treviso.—River Frenta; Palaces of Pisani and Grimani.—PADUA, Its Delightful Situation, Town House, and other Public Buildings, St ANTONY of Padua, Celebrated University of Padua—Bassana—Trent—Vicenza—Verona, Antiquities of Verona, Its Amphitheatre and other Buildings—Lake della Guarda—Brescia—Cremona—Casal Major—Bergamo—Crema—Canonica—River Adda—Lodi.

THE Venetians possess some provinces on the continent in Dalmatia, and the following islands: *Corfu*, (antiently *Corcyra*) the country of the Phæacians, celebrated in HOMER. This island is one mile from the continent of Albania, and 60 from Otranto in Italy; 54 miles long, 25 broad: *Cephalonia*, lying also on the coast of Albania, and somewhat larger than Corfu: *Zante*, the old *Zacintbus*, opposite to the gulph of Corinth, now called of Lepanto, 60 miles in circumference. In these places the Greek religion prevails. The Turks have wrested from the republic the *Morea*, or Peloponnesus; *Candia*, the ancient Crete, whence come the Malvaise sweet wine; and *Cyprus*, famous for its sweet wines.

On the continent of Italy, the Republic of Venice possesses, *First*,—*Istria*, on the head of the gulph, a mountainous fertile country, reaching to Dalmatia: Its capital, *Capo d'Istria*, in Latin *Justinopolis*, from its founder the Emperor Justin, is said to be a place of great strength, from its being situated on a rock in the sea, joining the continent by a bridge of 500 paces in length.—The old *Pala*, called antiently, *Colonia Pola*, or *Pietas Julia*, contains many antiquities, and valuable old M. S.

The emperor possesses in Istria, the ruins of *Aquileia*, and the city of *Trieste*, which has a commodious and deep harbour on the Adriatic, that must prove greatly advantageous to it, if the Emperor encourages its commerce.

2dly,—The *Ferrioul*: The capital of this province, *Civitat del Friuli*, the *Forum Julii* of the Romans, is a very rich city, and contains a fine cathedral nobly adorned. It was the residence of the Patriarch of Aquileia, who afterwards retired to Udino, a large town given him by the Emperor Otho the first. *Maran* is a strong town. *Grado* is situated on an Isle; *Monte Falcone* on a rugged mountain. *Palma*, the frontier against Stiria, is a strongly fortified regular city. Its streets all diverge in a streight line from the Governor or Proveditor's palace in the centre, one to the gorge of every bastion in the walls. It was built as a rampart to defend Italy against the incursions of the Turks and Germans. *Ferrioul* was created a dutchy by the Lombards: These places submitted to the Venetians about the 10th or 12th century.

3dly,—The *Marquisate of Treviso*, 50 miles from north to south, and 40 from east to west, erected by the Lombards. From the Carraresi and the Scalas it fell under the dominion of the Venetians in 1388. Treviso is a very large ancient city, and stands a little above Padua.

We travelled in Lombardy, along the foot of the Alps, about 150 miles. It contains the most delightful plains, watered by the Po, Adda, Brent, Adige, &c.; and the ground is fatter and more fruitful than Bologna, whence the Italian proverb: *Bologna la grassa, ma Padua la passa*.

We took a palæote, or boat for passengers, which sails swiftly: The bucentaurs are broader, and move slower: The gondolas are generally too small to venture out of the streets, though they sometimes visit the continent. We left Venice, in our palæote and after sailing 5 miles reached the continent at Lisa-Fusina a village, and continued our route by water up the Brent to Padua. The river *Brenta* rises in the Alps, passes by Basano and Padua, and falls into the sea five miles below Venice; which is of great advantage to the city, as the water in the lakes is all salt, and that of the canals dead and stagnating. On

the banks of the canal, and especially along the Brenta we passed by the splendid palaces of the Venetian nobles; amongst which the most magnificent seemed to be that of *Pisani*, with its beautiful gardens and labyrinth. *Pisani* was the last doge; the present is *Grimani*, whose palace here is accounted the second in architecture and riches. The *Grimani*, *Pisani*, and *Maccenigo*, are at present the most flourishing families of the Venetian nobility, though only of the second class, viz. of those who wrote in the Golden Book by the Doge *Gradenigo* in the famous *Serrar del Consiglio*. Those of the fourth class, who bought their nobility in the last war of *Candia*, have been hitherto excluded all great places by the others.

PADUA is 20 miles from *Liza-Fusina*, 25 from *Venice*, and is watered by the rivers *Brenta* and *Baciglione*. *Padua* is more ancient than *Rome*, and, according to *Livy* and *Virgil*, it was built by *Antenor* the Trojan. All its inhabitants enjoyed the privileges of Roman citizens, and were adopted into the *Fabian* tribe. After the *Lombards* were expelled by *Charlemagne*, *Padua* had its Lords, the most celebrated of whom was the tyrant *Ezelin*, who lived in the 13th century. This city formerly was mistress of all the other towns possessed by the *Venetians* in *Lombardy*, viz. *Vicenza*, *Verona*, *Bassano*, &c. but it was at last conquered by the *Venetians* in 1406, when governed by its Lords the *Caràresi*. It is a great and handsome city, but very thinly inhabited, delightfully situated in a most plentiful and cheap country. Its bread is the best and whitest in *Italy*, and it has good wine from its own neighbourhood, though the common wines in *Venice* are very bad. Large fine porticos reign along the sides of almost every street, before the houses, so that people walk always under shelter both from rain and from the sun. This is the same in *Bologna*, and in almost all the cities of *Lombardy*.

The *Town-house* of *Padua*, or *Palais de la Ragione*, is one of the finest buildings in *Europe*. It is covered with lead and supported by brass beams, without any pillar in it; though 256 feet long, and 136 broad. One hall, the largest in *Europe*, is 110 paces long, and 40 broad, without any pillar. The vault and part of the walls are admirably painted by *GIOTTO* and his

scholars. The influences of the 12 signs of the zodiac are represented symbolically. In the figures the painter has delineated the manners and dresses of the 13th century. At one end is the monument of LIVY, the Roman historian, (who was born in this city) with a modern inscription informing us, that one of his arms was given to Alphonsus king of Arragon in 1451. But all good judges are of opinion that this monument is not genuine, nor that which they call *Antenor's*, in the corner of a street, amidst other tomb-stones, all raised above a man's height from the ground. The inscription on the monument of Antenor is evidently Gothic; and was probably engraven on an old Roman tomb, for such the structure shews this to have been

The *Palace of the Podestat* and his collaterals, in another fine square, is a most splendid building, containing many fine halls and a public library.

The *Palace of the Chevalier Papafava* is the rendezvous of the gentry in Summer. Its groves of pomegranates and its summer houses, &c. are eternally fresh, green and cool; and its parterres most beautiful. The palace is well built and defended by a moat of running water from the river. Every stranger must be left to lose himself in the ingenious labyrinth. Padua contains many other fine palaces, of the Counts Zabarella, of Bonaviti, &c. But the solitary appearance of the streets of this city throws over it an unpleasant gloom.

The *Dome or Cathedral*, dedicated to St Prosdechimus, is a very large and well built Gothic edifice, adorned with rich ornaments and monuments, the most noble of which is that of BERTHA Empress of Henry 4th. This church is repairing in a very sumptuous manner. I sought among the old tombs of this church for that of Petrarch, but could not distinguish it, though some writers assert it is to be seen here. The people of Padua informed us that his monument is at Arquato, a little distance from Padua towards Mantua, where they say his house and the skeleton of his cat are shewn; and this account was confirmed to us by a fellow-traveller from France.

PADUA contains many other good churches, among which those worthy of notice are,--the Dominicans, the Austins, the Carmes,

the Benedictin Nuas. But they are all eclipsed by *St Antony's* and *St Justina's*. St ANTONY of Padua is here held in so great veneration that all their deeds and writings begin in the name di Dio, et di Sant Antonio; and his shrine attracts many pilgrims to this town: He is called throughout the country, il Santo, the saint. The convent of Conventual Franciscans (the order of the saint) is extremely rich; the church very sumptuous, and adorned by six domes. The choir-seats are finely carved, and the chapels are all sumptuous: But the chapel of St Antony is singularly magnificent. The saint's shrine is of silver enclosed in marble and placed on the back part of the altar, Twelve great silver lamps perpetually burn before it. Rails of marble finely carved encompass it around. The chapel wall is entirely laid with marble, in which the saint's miracles are finely carved by Sansovini, and by Tully and J Lombard, two sons of Peter Lombard. There are 12 costly pillars, pieces of paintings by TITIAN, silver statues, &c. The Treasury of St Antony's is to be equalled only by that of Loretto.

St Justina's is a rich magnificent abbey of Benedictin Monks. It was formerly the first reform of Benedictines in Italy, but is now united to the Cassinats, or the congregation of Monte Cassino. This Abbey, that of St George Major, and two other richhouses in the country, form one community, and every fourth year change their abbots; for example the abbot of St Justina, after his term in Padua, goes to St George Major, and passes the same term in each of the other two monasteries, before he comes again to St Justina's. By this means though the abbots are chosen for life, as in the Benedictin rule, yet the religious are not settled perpetually under the same superior; which is often troublesome to some. The abbey of St Justina is a recent building, very magnificent, situated in a fine square; besides its outer courts, the dormitory, or gallery with the cells, is very broad, long, and uncommonly well lighted by two great windows at each end. The library is elegant and well stocked with all sorts of valuable books. The church of *St Justina*, next to the Vatican, is one of the most magnificent in Europe, built in an admirable style of architecture; perfectly light, open and disencumbered. Its form is that of a cross, it is 368 geo-

metrical feet long, 42 broad; from the pavement to the arch 82 high, the tranverse is 252 feet, and has at each end two fine chapels, especially that of St Justina. The choir was began in 1555. The seats are made of walnut-tree, on which are finely carved the principal actions of the life of our Saviour, and many historical representations from the Old Testament, and various hieroglyphics, generally one to each historical event: For example, to the baptism of Christ corresponds the ark carried through the Jordan. Over the seats are the statues of David and Samson. The high altar is most judiciously and richly adorned: The martyrdom of St Justina is an incomparable picture by Paul Veronese. There are in this church 24 other altars, all admirably finished, of the rarest marbles chiefly from Africa and Greece; but the design of each is new and different. In the first on the right hand appears the Conversion of St Paul, by Paul Veronese, adorned with four pillars of Grecian marble, lapis lazuli, mother of pearl, coral, &c. In the church are two very good sets of organs, of a new and singular structure, and perfectly harmonious. The church contains eight cupolas covered with lead, four great and four small ones. The largest is in the middle, 196 feet high. On the top is the statute of St Justina 14 feet high. All of these cupolas have many windows which make the church exceeding lightsome; 36 square pillars support the structure, of the composite order and finished workmanship. The workmanship is of red, white, Grecian, and other sorts of fine marbles, variously and curiously wrought. The steeple is 222 feet high, square, beautified with ornaments of the Tuscan and Corinthian orders. In large old chapels are many good pictures and curious antiquities, and under ground the prison of St Justina and Prodecimus; a marble stone, on which many martyrs were beheaded, with this distich:

Quam lapis hic pretiosus! ubi tot colla piorum
Martyrii titulo deposuere caput.

In the small church of St Thomas of Canterbury, belonging to Nuns, are buried several Englismen.

PADUA is the most celebrated university in Italy. The Venetians appoint two procurators from amongst their principal nobility, whom they call Reformatori dello Studio di Padua, and who superintend the University. By liberal salaries they are careful to draw learned professors from all parts of Italy and France, especially of religious orders, Dominicans, Franciscans, &c. I was very much pleased with the lectures of the professors, at which I assisted. The *Palazza degli studi* is a noble and spacious building, forming a fine square, with two rows of porticos, to walk under, before the schools, which are great halls for every science. The *chool* for anatomy and experiments is the most ingenious in the world. It has seats around it from top to bottom, like an amphitheatre, which easily contain 600 scholars, who may conveniently see all the operations, or philosophical experiments that are performed in it. The *Museum*, or collection of curiosities, both artificial, but principally natural, abounds in petrifications, belamites, astroites, and such like stones; of all which this is, I believe, the most extensive magazine in the world. It contains many rarities no less deserving of notice. A professor explains, in the Latin language, all these stones, their nature and formation, to all that come to hear him. In the lecture I heard, he endeavoured to prove that all shells were petrefactions, in opposition to the opinion of Dr Mead, &c. But I must not launch into a dissertation, though in my favourite line. Amongst the arms of these gentlemen who have studied here, hung up in the schools, there are many belonging to English families. In Padua there are 10 colleges; but the greater part of the students lodge in citizens houses. The great liberty and privileges they enjoy make them unruly and licentious. 'Tis said, by the signal *qui va la*, they assemble and beat any stranger in the street, after it is dark; though now they are more orderly. The *Bishop's Seminary* is truly a noble palace. The church is adorned with fine pictures of the Lombard school. Its library is a very good one, so are the libraries of St Austin's at the Dominicans, of St Antony's, &c. I wonder Burnet could find no Books in Italian libraries, except the works of the school divines. All the libraries of Rome, Milan, and of every other

city, in Italy contain all the best writers on scriptures, fathers, history, criticism, &c.

The mineral baths of Abano 5 miles from Padua are deemed efficacious in many diseases.

We left on our right hand nearer the Alps *Bassano*; a good town, where is manufactured the finest silk of Italy, little inferior to that of China. Its territory produces some of the best wine in Italy, and the best cherries and other fruit. *TRENT*, situated in a narrow passage between the snowy Alps, very hot in summer, and very cold in winter, with its small territory, belongs to its bishop, a prince of the empire. In its cathedral was held the council of Trent. *VICENZA* is ten miles from Padua, through roads made extremely bad in that fat soft soil. We made very little stay in it, though it be a handsome town enjoying many privileges, because it voluntarily submitted to the Venetians. According to Livy and Justin it was built by the Senones Gauls. Here are seen the ruins of an amphitheatre and of Roman baths. In the palace de Ragione, in which the Podestat resides, is *TITIAN*'s fine picture of the *Last Judgment*. The churches have many pictures of Paul of Verona and other Lombard masters. St Prosdecimus was the first bishop of Vicenza. The Madonna is the best church; though not so large as the cathedral. The walls of this city afford no defence; nor can the town be made tenible, being commanded by mountains. Within the enclosure is a Campo Marzo, in which fairs, &c. are held. The town has a modern theatre, built upon the design of Palladio, who was a native of this place. Vicenza is a much smaller city than Padua, yet contains as many inhabitants, viz. about 30,000 in 13 parishes. Its territory is extensive, being 250 miles in circuit. The Venetians draw from of it 80,000 ducats annually.

VERONA, is 38 miles from Vicenza, the glory of Venice, and the second city of the state. It stands on a beautiful plain, and is intersected by the Adige, which is a broad, clear and rapid river. The territory of Verona is extremely fruitful except to the northward of the city, where it is very mountainous. It is from east to west 50 miles, from north to South

80. At Verona we found every body masked in the streets, it being then one of their principal fairs. The mask is esteemed part of their dress in Venice and in its dependant towns. Verona has walls, curtains, bastions and moats, according to the rules of modern fortification; but it is not a strong place, being commanded by impending mountains on the north. It is defended by three castles, Castello Vecchio in the valley; San Pietro on a mountain; and the most important of all, San Felice, on the highest mountain. In this city are many things deserving of attention: *First*, the old *Via Æmilia*, formed by the consul Æmilius, which commenced at Rimini, where the Flaminian road terminated, and was carried through Bologna, Placentia and Verona to Aquileia. Immediately without the gate of Verona appear many Roman antiquities; and an old castle built by the former tyrants of Verona. *2dly*, An arch, in honour of the Emperor GALLIEN, still entire. It seems to have been erected by the people as a mark of gratitude for his embellishing this city. Such honorary arches as this, and that of Fano, differ from the triumphal arches, both in the inscriptions and in the motives that produced their erection, but they are nearly similar in the fabric. The distinction of these not having two smaller arches, besides the great one, is not universal. This arch was dedicated to Janus Quadrifons; and stands in street upon the *Via Æmilia*. *3dly*, A triumphal arch to MARIUS for his victory over the Cimbri; and near it an amphitheatre, the most entire in the world. It was built by Augustus, Maximian, and completed by Gallien. The stones having been in part carried off, the city repaired it; applying fines and confiscations for crimes to defray the expence of this work, so that a great part of the steps are new. The porticos on the outside are in a ruinous state; but the walls and seats are perfectly entire; these measure on the top 530 paces in circumference; but at the bottom on the inside only 240, 44 rows of stone seats run entirely round, each a foot and a half high, and 29 inches broad. Over its opposite gates, adorned with fine portails, are two balconies. The vomitoria, by which the spectators entered and retired, without crowding the arcades, are useless, because the porticos and their stairs on the outside

have been partly demolished. The prisons of those criminals who were condemned to be exposed to wild beasts are some of them entirely dark; others admit a glimmering light through a small aperture, which is very artfully reflected to the bottom of the dungeon. The dens for the wild beasts, and places for the gladiators, are very remarkable; but the iron rail, that separated the spectators from the arena, has been destroyed. By a hole in the arena it is visible that it is now raised much above its former level. They here bait bulls and wild beasts, and exhibit spectacles for the amusement of the people: *gibly*, The lofty Monuments of the *Scaligers*, lords of Verona, are very curious, and their engravings, odd fancies, and inscriptions, are not a little diverting, all having allusion to a dog, whence their name is derived. They were originally named *della Scala*, which in Latin was turned into Scaliger; and were chosen Lords by Verona, then a republick, or free principality. John Galeas Duke of Milan conquered Verona, but the Venetians afterwards made themselves masters of it.

The *Palazzo della Ragione*, or court of justice is a very magnificent edifice, and was formerly the palace of the *Scaligers*. It contains capital paintings. On the ballustrade which looks towards the great square are raised the statues of five celebrated natives of Verona: viz. Catullus, Cornelius Nepos, *A*milius Marcus, Pliny the elder, Vitruvius the great architect. Jerome Fracastor's statue is erected on an arch. In the merchant's square is a fine fountain, and statue of the city of Verona. The *Academy*, or assembly of gentlemen who have formed a club for conferences on the belles lettres, contains halls and chambers well furnished with pictures, books, a chamber with instruments of musick, &c. How commendable are such academies of young gentlemen, compared to those clubs whose amusements consist in drinking or gaming! Among the ancient urns, &c. here preserved, we observed many modern Jewish grave-stones in the Hebrew languages. The antiquarian our conductor was not a little puzzled by a fine monument lately dug up. The letters D. M. distinguished it as the tomb of a heathen; while the crosses no less decidedly declared that it had belonged to a Chris-

tion. Its fine basso relievo represented troops of soldiers, and men slain and beheaded evidently intended for martyrs. It has evidently been first heathenish; but afterwards served some Christian. An inscription engraven round it in Gothic letters manifestly unriddled it: "*Hanc sacram fecit Bonifacius Abbas.*" "Abbot Boniface made this tomb sacred." I must not forget the bridge over the Adigi, in Latin *Athesis*, remarkable for its very large and bold arches. Verona received the faith by St Exuperius disciple of St Peter. St Zeno was one of its most illustrious prelates. His body is interred in a church built in his honour by King PEPIN, father of Charlemagne, in which is a porphyry vessel for holding holy-water, 26 feet in circumference. The church belongs to a rich abbey of Benedictines, not reformed, consisting of noble Venetians. The abbey is given *in commendam*. King Pepin lies buried in a vault in St Proculus's church yard. In the cathedral are seen the tomb of Pope Lucius III.; also a fine picture of the Assumption of our Lady by TITIAN. The other churches possess many good pictures, especially of Paul of Verona. In St Anastasia's, belonging to the Dominicans, in the chapel of the Fulgosi, are rich monuments of that family. Under the great porphyry vessel appears a good statue of a very deformed man, carved by Paul of Verona's father. On the opposite side is placed a corresponding disfigured statue; which was made by his rival, who had imprinted so strongly in his imagination the image of the statue which had excited his jealousy, that his next son was born as deformed as the obnoxious figure. In St Peter Martyr's church, belonging also to Dominicans, are some relics of that saint, a native of Verona. The palaces of the Counts of Bevilacqua, Justi, &c. are worthy of notice; but we did not go into them. In that of Maffei, is a very broad high pair of well stairs. We desired to see the palace and cabinet of antiquities of Count Moscardi, once the choicest in Italy. But within these few years he will not suffer it to be shewn to any. It is imagined he has sold some of the rarest curiosities. Out of the city stands a beautiful new church, belonging to the Olivetans.

From Verona, Brescia is about 40 miles distant. The first 14 over a barren plain, often stained by bloody battles,

brought us to the stormy lake *della Guarda*, called by the ancients *Benacus*, 35 miles long from north to south, and 13 broad. It is full of very large eels. The winds gathering easily under the hills, this lake is very subject to violent storms, which agrees with Virgil and other ancient writers. At the time we passed it, it was very calm. The road lies between this lake and the mountains; but the rains having made it impassible, we were under the necessity of travelling along its opposite side, and obtained leave of the governor, to go through *Peschiera* a strong fort of the Venetians on the river *Mincio*, as it issues from the lake. It is regularly fortified, has extensive moats, and is deemed indeed a passage of importance, commanding easily the pass here. The *Mincio* is denominated by Claudian "the slow *Mincius*;" it is broad and a considerable river, passing entirely through the lake from the Alps. It may indeed be called a new river, when it issues from the lake. It waters *Peschiera* and *Mantua*, and falls into the *Po* a little below that city.

From the lake *Guarda* it is almost 30 miles to *Brescia*, in Latin *Brixia*, a gay and populous trading city, governed by a Venetian podestat, and a capitaneo, who commands the garrison. In the churches are many good paintings: the palaces I did not visit. The church of the Italian Oratorians or Philip-pini, lately built, is in a fine style of architecture. The whole vault is admirably painted in perspective; every figure deceives the eye, and seems to project in such a manner as to be mistaken by a spectator for fine statues. The church of *St Julia* or of *St Euphemia*, built by king *Desiderius*, possesses rich ornaments, and belongs to Benedictine nuns; a sister and a daughter of that king died in this nunnery. In the cathedral they pretend to shew *Constantine's Labarum*, or heavenly ensign. It is a cross of azure. The *Brescian* is an extensive territory, 100 miles long, and 50 broad, including 450 towns and villages. It is a very rich extensive bishopric, containing 7 or 8000 souls, besides 50,000 in *Brescia* itself. Cardinal *Quirini*, a Venetian, enjoys it together with the prefecture of the Vatican library. The present pope informed him that each required residence, and so seemed incompatible. The cardinal

answered, he could divide the year, and satisfy both obligations, for the public service.

The road from Brescia to *Milan* is between 50 and 60 miles, leaving, on the left, *Mantua*, on the Mincio near the Po; and in the Milanese, *Cremona*, on the Po, an ancient, large, and handsome city, regularly fortified, and containing a small university; *Casal Major*, also on the Po, and *Pizzichettone* upon the *Seria*, a very strong fortress near *Crema*. We went to *Milan* by *Bergamo*, an inconsiderable city, situated on the river *Serio*, very dangerous in all its fords. The country is extremely fertile to the south, but north of *Bergamo* begin the snowy mountains. *Bergamo* is a regularly fortified barrier town, being but 32 miles from *Milan*. But the Venetians strongest bulwark on this side is the castle of *Brescia*, on a rock; *Brescia* itself being also fortified. *Bergamo* stands on a hill. On the left from *Bergamo*, also on the banks of the *Serio*, stands *Crema* regularly fortified, capital of the *Cremascho* subject to the Venetians. A little below *Crema* the *Serio* falls into the *Adda*, which there separates the Milanese from the Venetians. *Bergamo* and *Brescia* once free, afterwards fell under the dominion of the Dukes of *Milan*, and after remaining some time under their jurisdiction, they submitted themselves to the Venetians. The Dukes of *Milan* have upon every occasion renewed their pretensions to these places.

The territories of *Bergamum*, *Verona*, &c. produce the best cherries, pears, apples, &c. in Europe: *Vicenza* is generally called the garden of *Venice*. The innumerable brooks and rivers issuing from the Alps, that water this country, and rising principally from the snow, which abounds with nitre, the great principle of vegetation, render this whole tract extremely fertile. But on the right hand, all this way, we saw nothing but very lofty barren mountains, white with snow. Three vallies indeed run into the Alps about the *Brescian*. *La Valle del Sole*, 20 miles long, in which runs the river *Chiesa*. *La Valle Troppia*, six miles from *Brescia*, 120 miles long: in it lies the river *Mela*, on which *Brescia* stands; and *La Valle Canonica*, 50 miles long. This last runs into the *Grisons*, and up to *Tirol*, divided by the river *Oglio*, deriving its origin

from the small lake *Isis*. The *Oglio* is a large river, and falls into the *Po* below *Cremona*, near *Mantua* and the *Mincio*. At *Canonica* a large borough we met the *Adda*, a very considerable river, which from the Lake of *Como* passes by *Canonica* and *Lodi*, and enters the *Po* at *Cremona*. *Lodi* is a strong burgh, well fortified, the frontier of the Milanese near *Crema*. It is called *Lodi*, or *Lacus Pompeii*, though situated at some distance from *Pompey's* colony near *Pavia*, now entirely in ruins. The inhabitants retired hither when their city was burnt by the Milanese. The *Adda* here separates the Venetian territories from the Milanese. We crossed it in a barge, and then entered *Canonica* the first place of the Dutchy of Milan, and 20 miles from the city. The roads near it on every side are singularly pleasant and beautiful.

CHAPTER NINETEENTH.

A TOUR FROM MILAN TO LYONS.

Description of the City of MILAN, Noble Families, Trade, Citadel, Cathedral, Church of St Ambrose, of St Victor, Madonna delle Grazie, San Lorenzo, St Nazarius's Church, Hospitale Maggiore, Ambrosian College and Library, Works of LEONARD VINCI, Wonderful Echo, Revenues of Milan, History,—PAVIA.—Charterhouse.—MODENA.—MIRANDOLA.—MANTUA.—The Parmesan.—Account of the Dukes of Parma—River Tesin—City of Novara—Vercell—TURIN—House of Savoy—Montserrat—Casal—Trin—Verrue—Nice—Alba—Acqui—Piedmont—Marquisate of Saluces—Marquisate of Suze—Savoy—Chamberry—Montmelion—Sardinia—Cagliari—Savoy—Passes of the Alps—Ivraic—Bard—Chatillon—Aost—Passage over the Alps—The Valais—Bishop of Sion—Disease of the Goitre prevalent amongst the inhabitants of the Alps—Rhone—St Maurice—Canton of Berne—Military Strength and Manners of the Swiss—Lake of Geneva—Lausanne—Pais de Vaud—Charterhouse of Ripaille—Thonon—Annecy—GENEVA, its Commerce and Territory—Poverty of the Savoyards—LYONS.

MILAN, 1746.

MILAN is situated so admirably, at a convenient distance from the Alps, yet in sight of these stupendous mountains, in the midst of a most fruitful country, betwixt the Adda, Tesin and Po, that though it has been taken 22 times, and often razed to the ground, (the emperor Frederic Barbarossa even sowing salt on its foundations) yet it always rose rapidly from its ruins, and has been ever accounted one of the greatest and richest cities of Europe. It is 10 miles in circuit; contains nearly 300,000 inhabitants, 230 churches, besides many chapels, 96 parishes, and 10 hospitals, which always maintain, in a most comfortable manner, 6000 poor and sick. Its streets are large, the houses stately, but not built in a fine style of architecture. Its churches are magnificent, and the palaces of the nobility are noble edifices. The principal families are the Sforsæ, Visconti, Trivulsi, Marini, Medici, Borromæi, Turriani, Massentii, &c.

This city enjoys a very considerable trade with France, Spain, and all parts of Italy. Its chief commodities are its silks, bro-

cedes, gold and silver ware, fine work of chrystal found in the Alps, &c. The city itself cannot maintain a siege, but its castle, or rather citadel, situated on an eminence closely adjoining the town, is very extensive, and deemed almost impregnable. It being in time of war we could only see the out-works, hence I can give no description of the arsenal, &c.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to our Blessed Lady and St Thecla, was founded by the Duke John Galeas. Some extol it as the finest church in the world, next to St Peter's in Rome; others depreciate it too much. It is certainly a most stately and sumptuous edifice, but it has many capital defects. Its architecture is Gothic, and far inferior to the Gothic cathedral of Sienna, for perfection, order and beauty, though much more magnificent. It is 500 feet long, 200 broad; and though so vast, all its walls are covered with very fine marble, and adorned all around with innumerable fine statues. This gives it an astonishingly noble effect on the outside. The building is covered with lead, and resembles a small town on the top. The pavement is marble. Six domes rise from this edifice, the highest of which is 160 feet high, the others 100. The vault is sustained by 160 marble pillars, so large that three men can hardly embrace them, and it is adorned by 4000 statues, above 600 great ones of marble, all by eminent masters, each of which cost 1000 crowns. The statues of *Adam*, and of *St Bartholomew* flead alive, (whereon the muscles and veins are admirably pourtrayed) are inimitable monuments of the genius of CHRISTIAN CIBO. The quire is beautified with fine basso relievo representing the histories of the New Testament. In an extensive subterraneous chapel lie the bodies of SS. Celsus, Nazarius and other saints and martyrs. In another is that of St Charles. His shrine is of chrystal, adorned with jewels, gold and silver. The altar of silver, the vault, and a good part of the sides of chapel, are almost all covered with plates of silver. A great number of silver lamps burn continually in it. On a marble stone we read the following epitaph: "Charles, cardinal of the title of St Praxides, archbishop of Milan, desiring to be recommended to the more frequent prayers of the clergy, people, and devout sex, living, chose to himself this monu-

“ment.” He lived 46 years, one month and one day; and governed this church 24 years, 8 months and 24 days. He died on the 4th of November 1584. There are two sacristies full of rich ornaments, the principal of which is a large silver statue of St Charles, &c. In this church are several tombs of the dukes of Milan and others, and four pillars of porphyry, &c. But the astonishing profusion of riches lavished on this church has not been displayed to the best advantage. Many fine statues are placed in situations where the birds alone can admire their beauty. The divine office is said according to the Ambrosian rite. The mass is much longer than the common.

St Ambrose's church is large, but very old. The gates, which are extremely ancient, are said to be the same which St Ambrose shut against the Emperor Theodosius. The body of St Ambrose, and his sister Marcellina, those of SS. Gervasius and Protasius, and many other holy persons, rest here. A serpent of brass, raised on a marble pillar, is to be seen in this church. Protestants pretend it is to represent the idol of the serpent in the desert, and that Catholics adore it. Though I was repeatedly in this church, I never saw one saying a prayer near it. It is merely emblematical of Christ on the cross, as the Jewish serpent was; which is quite another thing from what Addison, Misson, and others, represent it to be. This church is now served by Cistercians, who have a fine monastery, recently erected, in the form of a square, &c. *St Francis's* church is situated within an ancient burying place of the primitive Christians, in which are found the relics of SS. Gervasius and Protasius, Nabor, and Felix, &c. It is adorned with good pictures.

St Victor's is a fine rich abbey of Benedictine Olivetans, lately built in a very magnificent style. The church, as an inscription over the door intimates, was originally erected by Portius, and accounted the principal church of the city; was afterwards usurped by the Arians, who were expelled by St Ambrose, was honoured by many relics by St Charles, and is indebted for its present magnificence to the Olivetans. The high altar dazzles the eye with a profusion of the brightest marble, lapis lazuli, jaspis, &c. All the altars are equally

splendid, and the paintings are capital, especially that of St George killing the dragon, by RAPHAEL URBINO. The vaulted ceiling is incomparably worked. The domes are spacious and lofty, resplendent with gold. In a vast subterraneous church are the rich shrines of SS. Victor, martyr, Satyrus St Ambrose's brother, &c.

The *Madonna delle Grazie* is a handsome church of Dominicans. The choir is particularly fine, especially the high altar of wrought marble. The paintings are the most capital in Milan. The most remarkable are an *Ecce Homo* of TITIAN. *St Paul* and the *Angels* in the dome, by GAUDENTIO. In the refectory of the convent, our Saviour's *Last Supper* by LEONARD VINCI. *S. Eustorgius's* is a church of the Dominicans in the city, wherein ly the bodies of *St Peter Martyr*, and of *St Magnus*. It contains also a chapel, in which we were told are kept the monuments that formerly contained the bodies of the three eastern *Magi* or kings, brought from the east by St Philostorgius, till the Emperor Frederic the II., in the plunder of the city, transported them to Cologn. The epitaph of *George Merula* in this church pleased me much: It is as follows:

Vixi aliis inter spinas, mundique procellas;
Nunc sospes cælo Merula vivo mihi.

San Lorenzo is a rotunda similar to the Pantheon in Rome. It is beautiful, but its gildings, Mosaics, and other ornaments, have been spoiled by fire. The seminary and holy sepulchre are under the *oblatis*. The Jesuits possess the house of the suppressed *Humiliati*. The church of *St Celsus* is remarkable for his shrine, and the fine architecture of Bramante.

The church of St Nazarius is adorned with pavement of Lybian marble, the gift of *Serena* wife of the celebrated STILICO; but being now broke, it displayed no finer appearance than ordinary pavements. The tombs of the *Trivulsi* are placed in lofty niches around the porch.

The church of *St Alexander* under the Barnabites, contains a very magnificent high-altar, formed almost entirely of agates, jaspis, lapis lazuli, &c. inlaid with great art. It is also adorned by two fine confessionals, one of which is completely covered

with similar precious stones, inlaid in a kind of Mosaic. A sight very extraordinary. St Barnaby is said to have preached the gospel in Milan. They shew his well, chapel, &c. at St Eustorgius's.

The *Ospedale Maggiore*, or great hospital, is a most extensive and magnificent building, containing every conveniency within itself, arranged with astonishing neatness, as well as the various trades necessary for its subsistence. St Charles gave his patrimony to it the day it fell to him. Its yearly revenues are 100,000 crowns. It maintains 4000 persons. All the servants observe as strict rules as Religious, read at table, &c. The principal nobility of Milan are the directors of this noble foundation, meet together in a splendid hall, and every day visit all the sick, &c. I was particularly struck with their alembic, or great still, which by the same fire distils 57 waters at once into different capitals or glass vials. A rich merchant of Venice lately built a magnificent burying-place without the city for the poor of this hospital. He encompassed it with a stately portico, and walls with fine gates, a chapel in the middle, &c. It cost him two millions of *lire*, or Milanese livres, exclusive of the iron gates and rails, which were added by his wife after his death. In the lodge of the porter of the hospital, facing the street, there is placed a basket, in which infants are deposited during the night; the person who leaves the child, rings a bell, which reaching to the porter's ear, he immediately receives the little strangers. He told us that three or four children were generally brought him every night. This benevolent contrivance is to prevent children being destroyed or abandoned. These foundlings, amounting commonly to 1500, are brought up by nurses and masters in St Celsus's hospital. Those who have not been diligent in learning a trade, during their apprenticeship, or prefer laziness to labour when they come out, are consigned to the great hospital, or left to beg. Italy is the only place in which I have met with beggars, who cried out, to excite our compassion, they were a *povero bastardo*. The other hospitals are, St Lazarus, for those affected with contagious distempers: St Vincent, for lunatics; St Ambrose for old men unable to work; St Simplician for the incur-

able; St Denis, for orphans, &c, and five miles out of the town, the Lazaretto for the plague.

The *Colonna Infame*, or pillar of infamy, is an extraordinary punishment. It stands on the ruins of a house never to be rebuilt, to perpetuate the memory of two villains, who had conspired to poison the citizens during the plague.

The *Cabinet of Curiosities* of Mr Settala, is deemed one of the finest musæums in Italy.

Cardinal Frederic Borromæo, nephew and successor to St Charles, founded the *Ambrosian College*, appointing 16 doctors to teach all sciences gratuitously, and joining to it the famous *Ambrosian Library*. The front is noble; the hall, exclusive of the antichamber, is 900 feet long, 24 broad, 35 high, the ceiling gilt and painted. It contains 38,000 volumes, of which 15,000 are manuscripts; amongst these they shewed us, as the most curious, all St Charles's sermons, wrote by himself; also a very ancient Pliny; a fine manuscript of St Gregory of Nazianzen's works in Greek, extremely old, in fine characters, illuminated and adorned with handsome drawings in miniature, at the bottom of the leaves, illustrative of ancient customs and ceremonies; many of those drawings are unfortunately cut out; a circumstance which gave Cardinal Frederic infinite regret. In the same building are galleries and chambers filled with very curious statues, antiquities and paintings, particularly four admirable pictures. But what is justly esteemed the greatest curiosity of this place, is, the works of LEONARD VINCI the celebrated painter, in 12 volumes in folio, in Italian, with fine cuts in miniature. They consist of a collection of ancient customs and various antiquities. King James I. as the librarian informed us, offered 3000 zechins, that is 1500l. for this valuable collection, but the owner, unwilling to deprive his country of so rich a treasure, chose rather to present it to this library. The oldest manuscript extant of *Rufin's Church History*, is also preserved here.

An *Echo* three miles from Milan repeats a voice 40 times, by two parallel walls reflecting it to one another, in the house of Signor Sermonetti, who, to avoid the trouble and expence,

occasioned by the numerous strangers whom this curiosity attracts, has abandoned the place, and resides in the town.

The *Tax* imposed on Milan by Charles the V. called *Mersule*, was 12,000 crowns a month, now augmented to 25,000, or 3000,000 a-year; exclusive of a very heavy tax for the maintenance of the garrison :---The custom-house for importation and exportation of goods, brings in generally about 620,000 crowns :---The gabelle, or salt-tax, which rises every year, (as the farmers out-bid one another) amounts at present to 300,000 crowns; also a tax on tobacco and two million of crowns from the dutchy.

Milan, after the death of CHARLEMAGNE, sometimes obeyed the emperor, at other times was governed by its own lords, who in the time of John Galeas Visconti the first, obtained the title of dukes; and these sovereign dukes were chiefly of the two families of the *Visconti* and the *Sforza*. The emperors have generally maintained, that all principalities dismembered from the empire, ought to revert to it again, when the issue-male fails; and thus the house of Austria has aggrandized itself by such principalities; for it always added them to its own state, not to the empire, which some writers assert their coronation-oath imports. The French claimed it, in right of a daughter of Duke John Galeas the I.,—hence the cruel war between Charles V. and Francis the I. King of France, &c. But the Milanese has generally proved the burying place of the French.

The Milanese is one of the most fertile countries in Europe. Its ancient capital was *Pavia*, in Latin *Ticinum*, from the river *Tesin*, on which it stands, near the *Po*, 12 miles from Milan. It was during 200 years the capital of Lombardy, and the residence of 10 Lombard Kings, till Charlemagne destroyed their Empire. It is now very thinly inhabited, unable to maintain a seige, but is still the seat of an university. On the great piazza is a brass statue brought from Ravenna, intended, as some imagine, for Constantine, others for Antonianus. St Augustin's great church, wherein the saint is interred, is a very rich and magnificent Gothic edifice. In it are also buried Francis Duke of Lorraine, and Richard Duke of Suffolk. In the Cathedral, is shewn a

ship-mast, called by the people, the lance of Roland, nephew of Charlemagne.

On the road from Milan five miles from Pavia, stands the rich *Charter-house*, the greatest in the world, next to that of Grenoble. Its cells are handsome; its church completely finished, and rich in admirable statues, and the most beautiful ornaments: The tabernacle of the high altar is of onyxes, agates and other precious stones, and said to have cost 80,000 crowns. The convent was founded by John Galeas the I. and is extremely rich. The Emperor Charles VI. exacted so exorbitant a gift from them in his wars, that since that time they have been unable to practise their former hospitality.

Nearer Mantua lies Lodi, Cremona, Pizzighitone and Soncino on the river Oglio, also cities of the Milanese.

From Milan towards the Alps it is a pleasant ride to *Como*, a small city 15 miles off, which gave birth to PLINY the younger, Paulus Jovius, and Pope Innocent XI. Odescalchi, and other eminent men. It is called in Latin *Novocemum*, and stands on a lake, called from it *Lago di Como*, by the Romans, *Lacus Larius*, four miles long and three broad. Three miles beyond Como is situated the fort *Fuentis*, the barrier against the Grisons. On the lake Leuco, a branch of that of Como, towards Bergamescho is a fortress called Leuco; and in those parts is the valley *Sommascho*, which gives name to the regular clerics of Sommascho, begun here.

A little farther west is the *Lago Maggiore*, called by the ancients *Lacus Verbanus*, the largest of all the lakes at the foot of the Alps, 46 miles long and five broad. In the western part of this lake appear the two Borromœan Islands, on which the noble family of that name possesses most delightful gardens and palaces. Arone, a town belonging to the same noblemen, contains a statue of St Charles on the banks of this lake, which must be crossed in travelling to Geneva by the way of mount Sapion. Mount Vrarallo, St Charles's solitude, lies in the way of Milan to this lake.

Towards Piedmont is Novara, nearer the Po lies Vigevano, and on the other side that river, we find Bobbio, the frontier to the Parmezan; and three strong towns *Tortona*, *Alexandria*,

and *Valenza*, now belonging to the king of Sardinia, as they bordered on Montferrat.

The armies in the Parmezan prevented us from seeing the Modenoese, Parmesan and Mantuan territories, which would have been the nearest road from Bologna to Milan.

MODENA the ancient *Mutina*, is a small city, about 30 miles distant from Bologna; passing the river Panaro. The churches are said to possess good pictures: and the duke's palace is distinguished for its rich furniture. The emperor Frederic III. made Borso d'Est Duke of Modena in the year 1452. This prince's territory is very inconsiderable. Mr John Talbot was banished the court for two days by King James the II's Queen, for saying, that as the duke of Modena was a good jumper, he must take care not to leap out of his dominions. He possesses an extensive patrimony in the Ferrarois; and receives from his dutchy 3000,000 crowns a-year; but pays 40,000 to the emperor as tribute. He hoped to have added Massa Carrara to his dominions, but the war will be very unfavourable to his designs. The Modenois is extended by the Bolognois, Urbin and the Ferrarois,---contains *Reggio* a good town, and on the borders of the Mantuan, *Carpi* and *Corregio*, once small principalities, and still fortified. The principal families of Modena are Canossi, Montecuculli, Caprara, &c. of Reggio, the Canossi, Manfredi, &c.

MIRANDOLA, situated between the Mantuan and Modenois is a small but strongly fortified place. The family of *Pico* have been the sovereign dukes of it these 600 years, many of them eminent for learning. The state does not contain above 6000 subjects. The late Cardinal Pico was the last of this family; and the house of Austria seized this Dutchy even in his lifetime.

MANTUA is the strongest city in Italy, situated on a lake formed by the Mincio, which nearly surrounds it: The ground in its immediate neighbourhood is very swampy, and is crossed by a bridge. The duke's palace is an immense edifice, but its rich and curious furniture was cruelly plundered by the Emperor's soldiers. The duke, refusing to pay homage to the emperor, and joining with France, was divested of his dominions.

Thus the family of Gonzagua, after many years possession, has fallen to nothing. The Order of Knights of the Blood of Christ was instituted by Duke Vincent, in 1608, in honour of the miraculous blood kept in St Andrew's church in this city. *Guastalla* was a principality of a younger branch of the Gonzaguas. Twelve miles from Mantua, near the Po, is Polirone, one of the richest abbeys of the Benedictines, &c. The pious Countess MAUD was buried in the church of Polirone founded by her father; but Urban the VIII. transported her ashes to St Peter's in the Vatican.

The *Parmesan* lies on the opposite side of the Po to Mantua, between the Modenois, the Milanese, the Genoese, and Tuscany. The city of PARMA, four miles in circuit, is said to be a place of great gaiety. The duke's palace is much admired for neatness of architecture, rich furniture, and capital paintings, especially in the great gallery and cabinet of medals and antiquities. A library of manuscripts was presented to it by Paul III., &c. But all these things, we were informed, have been allowed to fall into decay since the commencement of the present wars, and the extinction of the Farnesii. *Piacenza*, (or, as foreigners call it, Placentia) 36 miles from Parma, is situated on the Po, and takes its name from its pleasant situation. The duke has here a handsome palace. The chief families of Placentia, are the Landi, Fontana, &c.; of Parma, the Pallavicini, Pepoli, Rossi, Lupi, &c. The *Farnesii* have been great generals since the 10th century, and the defenders of the popes both in their wars in Italy, and when attacked by the emperors. Paul III. of this family being chosen pope, gave Parma and Placentia, which then belonged to the holy see, in sovereignty to his son, whom he had by a marriage before he was a clergyman. The Emperor Charles V. disputed the donation, but compromised matters by giving his own daughter Margaret in marriage to the second duke, after the first had been murdered by the Pallavicini, &c., it is insinuated by the emperor's orders.

MARGARET was governess of Flanders. Her son was the great general ALEXANDER FARNESIUS, third Duke of Parma, who is buried in the Capuchins' church in Parma. The male-line being extinct, the queen of Spain, as the female heir, claimed it for

herself and sons : the emperor pretended a right to it, as being a male fief of the empire. The pope put in a weak claim, which he durst not support, but merely to hinder prescription against his pretensions.

The Modenois, Parmesan, &c. are very fruitful, like the Boulognois and Lombardy. The Parmesan furnishes all the neighbourhood with excellent muscade wines, and exports to Genoa and all Italy, nay to Constantinople, France, &c. its celebrated Parmesan cheese, which is about sixpence a pound at Genoa, Milan, &c. The Cremonese cheese is large, and very little inferior to that of Parma.

I have mentioned above that we were unable to pass through Modena, Mantua, Parma and Placentia, to Pavia and Milan, on account of those places being in the occupation of the hostile armies. We indeed suffered no great loss ; the palaces of Modena, Parma, and Mantua, having been plundered, and the country thrown into the greatest confusion and misery. All these countries once belonged to Tuscany, and composed the dominions of MAUD, the benefactress of the Roman see, together with the present Tuscany, and the patrimony of St Peter. Her residence was at *Canossi* between Reggio and Parma.

From Milan to Turin it is 75 miles. The country is very fruitful, and the roads beautiful. About 25 miles from Milan, we passed the *Tesin*, divided into two branches forming an island, a very watery country. The *Tesin* runs through the Lago Maggiore, is broad, deep, and excessively rapid. Yet Dr Burnet will never persuade me that he sailed down its stream at the rate of 30 miles an hour, though he were a man of greater veracity than his writings prove him to be. The *Tesin* is very clear and salubrious ; below Pavia it joins the Po. *Novarra* is a regularly fortified town, but it did not appear to be a place of great strength. It is the frontier of the Milanese. We passed through it without stopping. The river *Sessia* separates this duchy from Piedmont. In the *Novarrese* and neighbouring country, a great quantity of rice is sown. The fields are flooded with water admitted by little channels covering every flat or bed, half a foot deep, or more. The rice sprouts up under the water, as the grain does in Egypt.

From Novarra it is 10 miles to *Vercell*, the first town in Piedmont. It stands near the banks of the *Sassia*, which a little below falls into the *Po*. *Vercell* was formerly very strong, though situated in a plain. Now its fortifications are so completely demolished, that a few scattered ruins alone remain. Its cathedral is *St Mary Major*, a mean building. But we now take leave of sumptuous churches, rich ornaments, &c. The body of *St Eusebius*, the champion of the church against the *Arians*, lies in a shrine above a side-altar. In its sacristy is a manuscript of the gospels of *St Matthew* and *St Mark*, wrote by *St Eusebius*, covered with plates of silver by king *Berengarius*. Here lies also the body of the blessed *Amadeus*, duke of *Savoy*, famous in church history. *St Andrews* is a royal convent, with a fine church and remarkable steeples, belonging to canons regular. The town itself is very poor.

By the way of *Trin* and *Verrue*, two very strong fortresses on the *Po*, the road is good to *Turin* upon the same river, which is even there very large, though near its source. The new city of *TURIN* is much admired for the beautiful regularity of its buildings. It is the same in all new towns, built all at once, after a regular plan; such as *Manheim*, the new capital of the palatinate, *Northampton* in England, &c. It is computed to contain 80,000 souls, and the residence of the court renders it gay. The royal palace, with its gallery of pictures, &c. is much admired, as well as the chapel, in which is kept the holy shroud, a relic much honoured in all these parts. The walls and fortifications of *Turin*, and its citadel joining the palace, and consisting of a regular pentagon, or five royal bastions, make it a place of great strength.

The house of *Savoy*, according to the most probable opinion, descends from the ancient and illustrious house of *Saxony*, and from the emperor *Otho II*. They were first princes of *Maurienne*, a little province of *Savoy*; soon after counts of *Savoy*, before the year 1000. *Amadeus the VIII.*, commonly called the *I.*, was made first Duke of *Savoy* by the Emperor *Sigismund*, at the council of *Constance*. He became afterwards a hermit, and was chosen pope, but illegally, by the council of *Basil*. These princes acquired likewise the sovereign marqui-

sate of Suze, the principality of Piedmont, and lately Montserrat. The last duke, Victor Amadeus, got Sicily, but was soon obliged to exchange it for Sardinia, which brings nothing so valuable as the title of king. The present king, Charles Emmanuel the III., by this war will probably add to his dominions the important town and fort of Finale, which commands the mountains of Genoa, and may have a good harbour. He has also pretensions on the city of Geneva; and by the marriage of a daughter of the prince of Achaia, and certain contracts, has claims on Achaia and Jerusalem in the right of the Emperor Paleologus.

MONTFERRAT, lying between Piedmont, the Milanese, and the mountains of Genoa, is a fertile country: CASAL its capital, was once a very strong city, but its fortifications were totally razed in 1695. It also contains *Trino*, a small town, fortified, on the left bank of the Po; *Verrue*, a very strong town, situated on an eminence; *Nice*, called *de la Paille*, from the little province in which it is situated; *Alba* on the Tanaro (which runs into the Po), a weak place commanded by mountains: *Acqui*, an ancient city on the river Bormia, near the Genoese mountains, &c.

PIEDMONT contains Verceil, at present dismantled; Ivrea, regularly fortified; Turin; Pignerol, a large town, strongly fortified; Quiras, on the Tanaro; Mondovi, built on a hill; Coni, a strong town, also situated on a hill; Carignan, also strong by its situation, though destitute of walls.

The *Marquisate of Saluces* lies to the west of Piedmont. The city of *Saluces* is defended by a castle; Carinagnole enjoys the protection of a very strong citadel. Below it is the city and county of *Nice*.

The *Marquisate of Suze* lies at the foot of Mount Cenis. SUZE is a small town, ill peopled. Its castle stands between the town and the river Doire, and is impregnable, if any place could be so now-a-days. It absolutely commands the pass.

SAVOY is mountainous, but its valleys produce corn, and its hills afford pasture. *Chamberry* its capital, is small, ill-built, and destitute of walls. Montmelion, two leagues distant, rising on a rugged mountain, was formerly deemed an inaccessible

fortress, but it is now dismantled ; as is also that of St John de Maurienne ; Mousliere, capital of Tarantaisê ; Annecy, near Geneva ; Ripaille in the lordship of Fossigny ; and Thonou capital of the dutchy of Chablais.

SARDINIA is an island, 200 miles long and 40 broad. *Cagliari* is its capital. It is extremely unhealthy on account of its marshes and south winds. It is thinly inhabited, but produces a great deal of corn, olives and wine, and pays in taxes above 300,000 crowns a-year.

SAVOY has no commodities to export, and is very poor ; yet it pays heavy taxes. Piedmont is abundantly fertile and populous, but its trade is not encouraged. Some merchants of Turin, complained to us grievously of its laws and customs being destructive of commerce. The king follows very much the French method in raising taxes ; and indeed he gets all the little money that is in his dominions

The different passages from Italy into France, by land, are either by the Lesser Alps, that is, by Nice, and the mountains of Genoa :

Or, *secondly*, by Mount Cenis into Savoy, the best of the passages over the Alps, unless we except that by Trent. Suze is 20 miles from Turin. From Suze to Novalise, the last village of Piedmont and of Italy, it is eight leagues through a valley between lofty mountains. After leaving Novalesse, passengers begin to mount the steep rock for above a league to the inn of the great cross on the top. Most travellers going into Italy, get themselves carried down this descent by two men in a litter, which is but a jolting mode of conveyance. On reaching the top of the hill, it is two leagues along a plain to the post-house and hospital. It is but one post down again from Mount Cenis to Lasnebourgh at the bottom in Savoy.

The *third* passage leads over the old *Alpes Graii* and *Mons Jovis*, now called little Mount *St Bernard*, from an hospital kept on the top by a father and lay-brother of Cisterians, or Bernardins, where those who are able pay for their accommodation. The road is from Aost, and decends into Moutiers capital of the Tarentaise in Savoy, situated in a deep valley. On *Mons Jovis*, or *Mons Bardus*, nigh the Columna Jovis, is a

castle absolutely impregnable. This road is in some places very dangerous.

The *fourth* passage is over great *St Bernard*, where the snows are soonest over, and the dangers shortest; of course we preferred it.

The *fifth*, is over the mount *Samplon*, or, as the Italians pronounce it, Mount Sampion: This Mr Walpole preferred: It is the ordinary post-road from Geneva to Venice; as great *St Bernard* is for merchandize. From Milan to the Lago Maggiore, a chaise goes in less than a day. From Sesto, where chaises must be left, passengers cross the lake in a boat to Marguzzi. Thence the road is still good in a valley to Domo-Dossola, a large burgh. *Davedra*, a little beyond, is the last village of the *Milanesi*. There they begin to ascend *Mons Sempronius* or *Sampion*, a most craggy and stupendous rock, at the summit of which, in an extensive plain, stands the village *St Plom*. Descending this mountain, we arrive at *Briga* at the bottom, and from thence go to *Sion* and *St Maurice*. Mount *Sampion* is very dangerous for above two days journey, unless the snows be melted in August, or very hard with a settled frost. This road takes 12 days travelling on mules.

The *last* common passage, and the best of all, is into Germany, to *Inspruck* capital of *Tyrol*, by *Trent*, where the roads, though somewhat rugged for two days, are not dangerous, and the chaises do not require to be dismounted. In *Tyrol*, however, they must have four wheels, or an *avant-train*, to spare the roads, which are good there, though bad in most other parts of Germany, except about *Frankfort*.

One might also pass through Switzerland from *Como* to *Chiavennes*; thence over Mount *St Gotard*, the highest among the Swiss mountains, and which it requires three hours to ascend. On the other side by *Splugen*, *Tossano*, and *Coire* on the *Rhine*, capital of the *Grisons*, from thence to *Zurich*, *Soleure*, *Lausanne* and *Geneva*.

Besides these, there are five or six other petty roads, especially between *Milan*, *Genoa*, and *Nice*, from *Dauphiny* into *Piedmont*. The principal of these is over Mount *Viso*, in which the *Po* has its source, one of which has been cut

about half a mile long, leading from the valley of the Po, by Ristolas, to Queiras in Dauphiny.

The *second* is from Suze by a bad road to Susane, or by a good one from Pignerol along the valleys of Perouse, and Prage-las to Susane; from thence ascending Mount Genevre, and going down it into a valley, after half a league it leads to Briançon, and thence to Ambrun. This was the road by which ANNIBAL and ASDRUBAL passed the Alps into Italy; and Cæsar the first time he marched out of Italy into Gaul. Charles the VIIIth, &c. passed through it.

The highest of these mountains are, Samplon, great St Bernard, and Cenis. All of them are covered with snow; in some places 30 or 40 yards deep, which freezes so hard that it bears passengers and mules heavy laden. This snow, especially on those parts which are most exposed to the sun, melts in part at mid-day, and runs off on all sides in rapid torrents. But in August all the snow is melted off, except in hollows and other places, where the sun's rays do not reach; and then it is the safest time to pass these mountains. The chief dangers of passing the Alps, besides slipping upon the precipices, arise, *first* from the snow being sometimes too soft to bear, so that it sinks under one's feet; and if the unfortunate traveller happens to step upon a soft place, he very rarely can recover himself, for, by striving to get out, he plunges himself deeper in, till he is literally buried in this frozen mass. *Secondly*, from being overtaken by a shower of snow, which flying all about the bewildered traveller, so blinds him that he cannot discern the track, and soon sinks into some abyss. But the greatest danger of all arises from the *Levanches*, as they call them, which are fleaks of snow that fall like mountains, from the higher parts of the rocks, and bury the passengers, or carry them down the precipices, or into the torrents. There is most danger of these in winter, when the snow is falling, and in summer, when the warmth of the sun has softened the snow on the tops of the mountains. Chaises pass over Mount Cenis, requiring only to be taken in pieces, and carried on mules over one steep hill. But over all the rest, (except by Trent in-

to Germany) passengers must be content to travel many days on mules.

We went in a chaise from *Vercell* to *Ivraie*, a small city regularly fortified, standing on the river *Dona*, which falls into the *Po* near *Verrue*. We travelled on mules through the long valley of *Aost*, on the banks of the *Doria*. Nine miles above *Ivraie* we passed the fortress *Bard*, built where the valley is narrowest, and absolutely impregnable by castles on the rocks, and by moats, bastions, &c. filling the whole passage in the valley. *Chatillon* was once governed by its lord, who enjoyed almost sovereign powers, but the king of *Sardinia* has stripped him now of all his jurisdiction.

Aost, called by the ancients *Augusta Prætoria*, capital of the duchy of *Aost*, consisting of six fertile valleys, was a Roman colony, and still displays the ruins of a triumphal arch of *Augustus*, an amphitheatre, &c. It is a large city, and a place of some trade. The cathedral contains several antiquities, and some old tombs of great men. Here, and at *Ivraie*, we met with gentlemen who had lost horses, &c. in the snow on great *St Bernard*; but hearing the snows were hard enough and the passage good in a morning before the sun had exerted its influence, we got passports from the governor, (without which the guard of the mountain would let none pass), and set out at 12 o'clock, to sleep at a paltry house at the foot of the mountain. I had designed to take its perpendicular height; but could not find a place where I could, without great trouble, and several days time, measure a horizontal level. We had continued to ascend, (and sometimes up very steep rocks), almost always from *Aost*, for ten miles, and were already very high. We had travelled all the road from *Padua* with snowy hills on our left hand perpetually in sight, and longed very much to surmount them. Next morning we set out by moon-light at 3 o'clock, accompanied by 100 mules, I believe, laden with merchandize and passengers; our mules climbed up the side of a mountain which sloped abruptly on our left hand, down into a deep valley full of vast masses of soft snow, which every day fell from the top, and rendered more dreadful by a furious torrent which rolled at the bottom; so that had we quitted the tract

made, we had been lost in the snow. After rain, wind, or snows, which change the surface, the villages hire men to make a new road before any can pass it. It is four miles to the church and convent, or hospital of Cistercians on the top, which is a good house with tolerable accommodations in the midst of this frigid region. We got a good fire and some refreshment, and after prayers made haste down the mountain into the Valteline, and got safe to the small village of St Peter's, between one and two o'clock. On the top of the mountain an iron spike rose above the snow, designed as a march between the King of Sardinia's dominions and the Valteline. The convent is near it, on the Valteline side. It enjoys considerable revenues and benefices in the valleys. We had a day's journey more, by easy descents, before we cleared the Alps, which were agreeable for their curiosities, and the great variety of new prospects and objects which they presented every moment. The extreme difference of manners between the Piedmontese and the Swiss, appears most surprising in so short a step from the one to the other. The Valtelines are a very industrious, managing, thrifty people, and enemies of shew or grandeur. All neat, but nothing gay in their dress. Their houses are all built of boards, without any stone or brick, and free from superfluous ornaments, or any appearance of splendour or magnificence.

The *Valais* consists of long narrow valleys between high rocks; divided into the high valley of which *Sion* is capital, and the low, of which *St Maurice* is the place of most note: In the first, they speak German, in the latter French. The Bishop of Sion is sovereign of the Valais, and stiled Count. He is always chosen by and from amongst the chapter of the cathedral. His palace and equipage are ordinary, without any state or grandeur. He exacts almost no taxes, and is rather a father than a sovereign; whereas the German, and especially the Italian princes, to support their pomp, severely fleece their subjects. Sion is a small town.

It surprises a stranger to see almost every body he meets of the country among the Alps afflicted with the *goitre*, a great protuberance of swelled flesh, two or three inches long or more

in the neck ; incurable, but not mortal. 'Tis commonly attributed to their drinking so much snow water ; for all the streams here arise from melted snow. But others say the air itself contributes to it ; for those have it, who never drink of such water. It is a frightful deformity. It was an amusement, on the other hand, to see in the vallies such a variety of new herbs, strange butterflies and other insects,—Here marmotts and other small animals are said to sleep in holes all the winter months.

We had three days journey from Great St Bernard to St Maurice. No chaises are to be had in this country, though the roads are tolerably good, and we preferred mules to their waggons. We travelled in a continued valley between two very high rocks, over which torrents of melted snow fall in every part, and form beautiful cascades. These all encrease the *Rhone*, on the banks of which we here rode ; that river, rising in mount St Gothard, passes by Sion and St Maurice, and falls into the lake of Geneva. St Maurice is a small city in a fertile part of the valley, and is the place where the saint whose name it bears, with the whole Thebæan Legion, was martyred, and in whose honour the abbey of Cistercians here was built by Sigismund King of Burgundy. The abbot is very rich, and a prince of the empire. Leaving this town, the valley opens a little wider on the left hand of the Rhone into Savoy, by a narrow passage at the bottom of high rocks ;—on the right side into the canton of Bern. This narrow passage is easily defended, has a castle with a governor for the Valais, and shuts up the whole country, though it is every where narrow.

Passing over the Rhone by a bridge out of these streights, we entered the *Canton of Berne*, which is a very fertile and extensive country. In a wide plain, we saw their troops, in a great body of 3 or 4000 men, performing their exercise. They were strong good looking men, as the Swiss in general are, well clothed and armed, and perfectly well disciplined. The Canton obliges every town and village constantly to maintain a certain number of men, ready armed, and provided with a good suit of regimental uniform. These are obliged to meet on certain days to learn their exercise under a major ; on other days, they

follow their own employments. Thus the Republic has always an army ready of 100,000 men, as I was assured, in this canton alone ; which indeed is the most powerful of the Swiss, and gives the law to all the rest, who dare not take any resolution without the advice of Berne. The two Protestant cantons of Berne and Zurich are greater and stronger than all the rest together. The Swiss, having formerly tasted the sweets of liberty under Charlemagne's successors, and not relishing the heavy oppression of the emperors and their governors, rebelled, as every body knows, against Albert the first emperor of the House of Austria, and after many civil wars at home on account of religion, seven cantons remain Catholic, four Protestant, two mixed. Their allies are the city of Geneva, Basile, the Grisons, divided into three parts between the Milanese, Tirol, the Swiss, and the Valais. They hold their General Assemblies at *Coire* their capital, on the Rhine. The Valais is allied to the Catholic cantons only. The mountains are their ramparts, and being also barriers against luxury, softness, ambition and sloth, constitute the felicity of these people.

In the *Valteline*, and part of Switzerland, most of the houses and barns are built altogether of wood. Great blocks placed under every corner raise the floor about two or three feet from the ground, that they may not feel the inconveniency of dampness. In this country, no chaises are to be met with except such as are brought from Milan or Lyons, mules or waggons, are used in place of them.

The *Lake of Geneva* stretches 12 leagues along the coast by Savoy to Geneva, and 18 by the Swiss from Villeneuve. In the Canton of Berne, towards Geneva, on the Swiss coast, stands the strong castle of *Chillon*, and the great town of *Lausanne*, governed by a bailie sent every three years from Berne. The *Pais de Vaux* near Geneva, formerly belonged to Savoy ; but was agreed to be left to the canton of Berne by the Treaty of St Julian. In Vaux the inhabitants are all Catholics, though in the canton of Berne they are all Protestants. The hatred of the inhabitants of Berne against the Savoyards is inconceivable, which makes them wish for the success of the French in this war. Nor are the Savoyards behind them in a recip-

cal aversion, and they mutually shew it almost as often as they meet.

We took a boat at Ville-neuve, and crossed the lake to Evian, an inconsiderable town in Savoy. But the weather beginning to be boisterous, we preferred land to water from that place. The Drance, a pretty large river falling into the lake, we passed on a bridge, and returned a little out of our road to see the charter-house of *Repaille*. The convent and church are nothing extraordinary: But the woods, walks, and alleys, are finely cut, and the longest I have ever met with. The *Vistas* terminate on the one side upon the lake, and on the other upon frightful gloomy broken rocks. It was here the Duke Amadeus I. retired and built a monastery, when he quitted the world. From hence, it is but two miles to *Tbonon*, also on the lake, the capital of the dutchy of Chablais, the country in which St FRANCIS OF SALES employed his talents with so much zeal. It is a large town: The Seminary, the fruit of that saint's labours, is a good building, and well endowed. The convent of the Nuns of the Visitation, is the second of that order. *Annecy* is a large city thinly inhabited, situated on a very deep lake, and under high mountains. The Bishop of Geneva, banished from his own city by the Calvinists, resides there. Here also is the chief convent of the Nuns of the Visitation, in whose church is kept the body of St Francis of Sales: His heart is preserved in Lyons, where he died. *Annecy* is seven leagues north from Chambery, and as many south from Geneva.

GENEVA is a large town, full of merchants, but contains few gentry or palaces, though it be handsomely built. Their church, to use their own expression to me, when I desired to see it, resembles a barn: The crosses on its bells, &c. shew who built it. Several young English gentlemen learn their exercises in the academy at Geneva. It is the thorough-fare of merchandize from Italy to Lyons, &c. and a place of great trade. The rules and customs of the place, as well as the laws, promote commerce, and the public advantage, whilst in Piedmont and France they are destructive of it. The arsenal is neat and large. The scaling ladders, taken from the Savoyards, when

they endeavoured to surprise the town in the night, are its chief curiosity. The Rhone on one side, another river, which falls into the Rhone on the other, and the lake, contribute to its defence. Its fortifications are also very extensive and regular, and all its avenues and gates are constantly guarded by a great number of centinels. The whole commonwealth is almost confined to the town; its territory reaching on one side only a quarter of a mile; on the other a mile or little more. All the surrounding country is filled with pleasant villas and gardens, some of which display a considerable degree of magnificence. On the immediate confines of the territory of Geneva on both sides, in Savoy are planted great crosses, as it were to shew how far the cross triumphs; one stands across the Rhone, in sight of the town.

On leaving Geneva we passed the Rhone again into Savoy. This country though in general mountainous, is not barren: Near the lake of Geneva it is very fruitful and pleasant: But its inhabitants are universally poor, though very industrious, being oppressed by heavy taxes. Swarms of young Savoyards are continually leaving their country, to seek their fortune elsewhere. A *marinote* (a little animal caught in the Alps) which has been taught to dance, is a child's fortune; and by the trade of a chimney-sweeper, or poor pedlar, many raise themselves to great opulence. We had the pleasure of seeing a young lad of 13 years old, in good cloaths, with a little money in his pocket, travelling to Paris from Turin, carrying his cloaths on his shoulders to save them. He went with us as far as *Ville-neuve*. We passed through part of the *Pais de Gex*, a small country under the dominion of France touching the territory of Geneva: and through the diocese of *Bellay* and *Bresse*, in which *Montluel* was the best town we saw. In three days a post-chaise brought us from Geneva to LYONS, to our old hotel du Parc, 32 leagues, or 16 posts. Though at present this route is not provided with post horses; yet the roads are good and pleasant, running along the banks of the Rhone; but the country is neither rich nor fruitful, except near the rivers

CHAPTER TWENTIETH.

A TOUR FROM LYONS TO PARIS.

River Loire.—Roane.—Province of Bourbonnois.—Bourbon Laney.—Bourbon d'Archambaud.—Moulins.—Abbey of Sept Fonts.—Nevres—Pouges.—Nemours—Bourges.—Orleans.—Blois.—Vendome.—Amboise.—Tours—Saumur.—Nunnery of Fontefraud.—Poitiers.—Abbey of St Maur.—Anjou.—Angers.—Its celebrated Academy for riding. &c.—River Mayenne.—Nantes.—St Malo.—Brest.—Rennes.—La Fleche.—Mans.—Province of Normandy.—Rouen.—Account of the celebrated Monastery of La TRAPPE.—Chartres.—Route to PARIS.

PARIS, JUNE 1746.

We left Lyons, taking the grand route to Paris by la Tour, Bresle, Croisette, Tarare; passing through La Fontaine, St Siphorien and L'Hospital, we arrived at *Roane*, a small town on the *Loire*, which here begins to be navigable. It rises about 30 leagues higher in the Cevennes, is here very broad and rapid, as it is indeed during its whole course, which is near 200 leagues, by la Charitè, Orleans, Blois, Tours and Nantes, into the Atlantic ocean. It is the greatest river in France, which it divides into two halves, the inhabitants of which differ much from each other both in language and manners. The people beyond it are more obliging to strangers, and talk an unintelligible Patois, especially in Burgundy, Provence, Languedoc, Gascony; although French is spoken universally by the gentry as well as in all the towns.

ROANE is 22 leagues from Lyons. Here merchandize is embark- ed for Nantes, but the greatest part of it goes only to Orleans by water to be there put on land carriages. Monsieur de Grimaldi, Bishop of Rhodes, going to Paris, desired we might tra-

vel together, thinking there would be less danger of robbers, as he had all his plate with him : We accordingly did so for four or five posts ; but left him at Roane, being unwilling to lose the best part of the day ; and went three posts farther that afternoon, to Fringale, Pacaudiere, and St Martin d'Estreaux, having passed through part of the three small provinces of *Lyonnois*, *Beaujolois*, (so called from Beaujeu, the capital though a small town,) and *Forres*, the capital of which is Montbresson. We next morning entered *Bourbonnois* a large province very fertile, in the vicinity of the Loire and the Allier : Chestnuts are exceeding plentiful in all these parts.

BOURBON LANEY, in Latin *Bourbonium Ausilium*, is a town in Burgundy, on the frontiers of Bourbonnois, seven leagues from Moulins. This place is famous for its mineral waters recommended in cases of palsy, sciatica, rheumatism, dropsy, gout, barrenness of women, &c. The baths are Roman, built of fine marble, white at the bottom, grey at the sides. There are five of them, and ten fountains, seven hot, three cold. They are impregnated with a mixture of sulphur, bitumen, a little salt, nitre, alum and vitriol. Two of these wells are said to be hot enough to boil eggs, and those who drink of them are almost scalded, though they only sip the water.

The other city of this name is in the county itself to which it gives name, though it be not the Capital. It is called *Bourbon d'Archambault*, and enobled by the Royal Family of France, which came to the crown in the person of HENRY IV. after the failure of the race of VALOIS. The Bourbons descend from Robert Count of Clermont, son of St Lewis, who married BEATRIX, heiress of Bourbon, in the year 1327, and in his favour King Charles the fair made it a duchy.

MOULINS (*Molinum*) is its capital, 13 posts and one half from Roane through Fringale, la Pacaudiere, St Martin d'Estreaux, Droiturier, la Palice, famous for good boots, St Geran, Varennes where is a great abbey, Eschiroles, Bessay and Sannes, all villages or small burghs.

Moulins is a large town, but very thinly inhabited and ill built. It is more famous than Senlis for the manufactures of excellent knives, scissars, &c. which the women tease a stran-

ger to buy at every step. They are indeed well tempered and neatly made, but dear. The chief churches are those of our Lady and St Peter, belonging to the Jesuits college. The Dukes of Bourbon lived here. Their old palace is still very stately and spacious, with fine gardens and fountains.

The abbey de *Sept Fonts* was founded by the Dukes of Bourbon, by St Bernard's direction and called our Lady's of the Seven Fountains (*Beate Mariæ de septem fontibus*). It stands five leagues from Moulins and two from Bourbon Laney, on the river Besuere, which falls into the Loire a little below it. Its extensive gardens are planted with herbs, for the sustenance of the religious. The monastery and church preserve their ancient simplicity, without any thing gay or pompous. There are 100 monks, who in choir seem to have but one voice, all begin, pause, and end so exactly together. Their pauses in the middle of the verses are long, to give the heart time to feed itself on the sense of the prayers. One perceives no other motion in them but that of their lips; they seem like statues. At *conference*, as they term the recreation after dinner, he who presides proposes some subject of piety and nobody speaks, except when asked by the superior. Whenever they go to church, or to their labour it is always with the greatest order, and most edifying modesty and recollection, their eyes cast down, and their arms across. The same appears in all their actions. It is surprising to see with what vigour those worn-out and mortified bodies apply to their work. Their silence is perpetual; herbs and legumes are their ordinary food; eggs are deemed a delicacy fit only for the sick and strangers; flesh and even fish are never allowed, except sometimes for the sick in the infirmary. The late Abbot Dom Eustache de Beaufort found but five religious here, and these without discipline. He accomplished a reform according to the primitive rule of St Bernard, and instead of five left 500 religious---(choir-monks, and lay brothers). They never suffer the examples of piety, or any thing that passes within their walls to be published abroad, much less to be printed, their great desire being to lead an unknown hidden life with God alone, dead to the esteem of men and to the world.

Setting out from Moulins after dinner, we arrived by 5 o'clock at NEVERS, which is 8 posts by la Perche, Villeneuve, Chantenay, St Pierre le Monstier, Villars and Magny, all small places or villages. The *Nivernois* is a fertile province having on the east the dutchy of Burgundy, and the Loire on the west separating it from Bourbonnois and Berry.

NEVERS, capital of this province, is a large town, and in one part handsomely built and populous; on the other side remarkably thin of inhabitants. The fruitfulness of the soil, with the trade upon the Loire, on the bank of which it is built, contribute to render it flourishing. It possesses the best glasshouses in France, with workmen in chrystal, and all ingenious inventions that are made of it. There is a law made by the canons of the cathedral that any dog found in the church is to be killed by the battonier. This is notified by an inscription over the door, with a caution to ladies to keep their favourite lapdogs out of the danger. The Duke of Nevers's palace in this town is fit for a petty king. He is of the family of Marcini, which marrying the niece of Cardinal Mazarin, took the name of Mazarini Marcini.

From Nevers, we rode two leagues next morning to *Pouges*, where we breakfasted. *Pouges*, is a handsome village, and celebrated for the salubrious qualities of its mineral baths. It is a post also from *Pouges* to *Barbeloup*, and another from thence to *La Charité*, a good borough, the best town of *Nivernois* after Nevers. The great road to Paris lies 10 short posts to *Briare*, where it leaves the Loire, bending west towards Orleans; and from *Briare*, a small place, enjoying no small share of commerce on the river, six posts and a half to *Montargis*, capital of *Gatinois*: and six posts and a half thence to *Nemours*, which gives the title of duke to a prince of the family of Savoy; and thence two posts and a half to *Fountainbleau*.

Instead of taking this road, we crossed Berry towards Angers. At *La Charité*, there is a very noble bridge over the Loire, separated in the middle by a small island covered with houses, so that it forms in reality two bridges, as is commonly the case with most of the bridges over this broad river. Having passed it, we found ourselves in *Berry*, and after ten

velling 12 leagues we reached BOURGES, capital of the province, the *Avaricum Biturigum* of CÆSAR. This city, situated on a small eminence, surrounded by marshes and deep brooks, is a place of considerable strength. Its old walls are very thick, and are defended by above 80 towers. The castle, called *La Grosse Tour*, is partly ruined. The river *Eure* receives here the *Auron*, the *Aurette*, the *Molon*, the *Colin* and other rivulets, by which it is made navigable. The city is very large, but exceedingly thin of inhabitants. The houses seem to cry out for any that will come to reside in them. The cathedral is a vast Gothic building, one of the largest in France. They keep a furious mastiff in it when shut, to guard it against robbers. There are seven other churches of canons, one of which (the holy chapel) is immediately subject to the holy see. Bourges has 17 parishes, a rich college of Jesuits; many monasteries and old palaces. St Jeanne Duchess of Berry, and queen of Lewis XII. died here in the nunnery of the Annunciation, which she had founded in 1504, and is buried in the holy chapel. The diocese is one of the largest in France. Bourges was made an university by St Lewis; and has had very eminent professors in law, as Alciat, Rebuffe, Balduin, Cujas, &c. It is termed the centre or middle point of France, and is cheap and healthy. *Berry* likewise contains the cities of Issoudon, Chatoux Roux, St Aignan, Chateauneuf, Aubigny, &c. small towns. The province is commonly called fertile; but it certainly has little to boast of, consisting principally of extensive woods, barren heaths, and towards Touraine of sandy ground; still it is said to be a finer country than Poitou, Limosin, Sainctogne, &c. At Bourges they talk good French, though situated beyond the Loire; but the language here soon begins to alter.

It is 21 leagues from Bourges to ORLEANS, so called from the Emperor AURELIAN, to whom it owed its original splendor. The situation of this city is most agreeable and advantageous, on the prince of the rivers of France. But in consequence of its many disasters, it has declined considerably from its former grandeur, being greatly deserted. Even the churches have never recovered themselves since pillaged by the Huguenots. Its bridge over the Loire, divided into two by an island in the mid-

dle, consists of 16 arches, and is adorned with brass statues of our Lady, of King Charles the VII. and of the *Pucelle d'Orleans*. The revenue of the bishop of Orleans is 30,000 livres.

We took cross roads from Bourges by Ville Franche, and Romorentin to BLOIS, in Latin *Blesæ*, capital of its little county, situated on the Loire, eight posts below Orleans. The banks of the Loire are in Paris boasted of as the most agreeable and healthy place in France, particularly Blois, in so much that the French kings frequently retired thither, and their children were often brought up in that city; which was sufficient to make it the rendezvous of all strangers. One reason for this however might be that the French language is certainly spoke in its greatest purity at Blois and Tours of any part of France. Good roads, a fruitful country, and so fine a river, which is full of islands large enough to contain pastures, houses or woods, contribute to render it a delightful spot. But Blois has now lost its greatest charm, its genteel and agreeable society, nor has it any pleasant houses fit to accommodate a stranger. Part of the town and the cathedral is situated on a very steep hill, which it is troublesome to climb. The marshes on the other side of the river, extending above a league in breadth, are very disagreeable, and must be unhealthy. So that Blois is not the town I should prefer for my residence. All I could find worth notice in it, are, the fine stone bridge over the Loire, the bishop's palace, delightfully situated on a hill, on the bank of the river, and the fine gardens adjoining: also the cathedral, though nothing extraordinary, and the pleasant walk on the other side, resembling a *cours*: The city is still rich, and the bishop enjoys 25,000 livres a year. Its greatest ornaments are, the ancient king's palace on the rock over the river, and its Park. The castle of Buzi or Buri, is three leagues from Blois. In its court, raised on a pillar, is a fine brass statue of King David, said to have been brought from Rome. *Vendome* is remarkable for a lake, which is said to be regularly dry every seven years; but this must be a traveller's tale, for the people in Blois have no proof of it. Its dukedom, enjoyed by Henry the IV., was settled by that prince on a natural son.

The banks of the Loire are in many places very low, and its floods easily drown the country towards Berry. The waters left in the hollow and low grounds form great marshes, especially during winter, and after the rains. On the other side, in Orleanois, Blesois, Touraine, &c., a very broad rampart, called the *Levée*, is raised and kept in exceeding good repair, forming not only a strong dyke to preserve the country against the floods, but also a very good highway;—an example which ought to be imitated in many other places, especially by the Pope on the banks of the Po, in Ferrarois and Commacchio. From Blois to Amboise we had five posts on the *Levée*, and three and a half more to Tours through the posts Chousy, Veuve, Haut Chantier, Amboise town, Lussant, and Mount Louis; to Tours seventeen leagues.

Amboise stands on each side the river, a small town, but better built than Blois. Its bridge over the Loire is separated in the middle by an island full of houses; and the first part of it is of wood, the other of stone. The French kings used often to retire hither as well as to Blois. Their palace is still an entire strong edifice, situated on a rock, called the castle of Amboise. Its walls are of an incredible thickness. There are preserved in it a pair of gigantic stag's horns, too large to be natural. At *Montlouis*, a small town, many of the houses are not *built*, but *cut* in the side of a rock; the chimneys only appearing above; and the doors in the side. One post brought us from Montlouis to TOURS, a great town, displaying long and spacious streets, and many handsome houses.

The province of *Touraine*, is the most agreeable in this part of France. By many it is esteemed the most charming country of the whole world,—the delight of France, as *Tempe* was of *Thessaly* and *Greece*. TOURS is the glory of the Loire. It contains the greatest number of inhabitants of fashion; and is a very cheap, as well as most agreeable place. The *Cathedral*, built by the English in honour of St Gratian, is a great Gothic edifice. Amongst the epitaphs in it, one of *Ouvrande*, master of music in this place, pleased me very much; importing, that his only concern on earth was to praise God, and this he prayed might be his only recompence for eternity.

Laus divina mihi semper fuit unica cura ;
 Post obitum sit laus divina mihi unica merces.

St Martin's church is spacious, but dark and old. That saint's tomb is shut up with iron rails ; it was plundered, and the sacred ashes, held in the greatest veneration by all France for many ages, burnt by the Huguenots under King Charles IX. in 1562, as some Latin verses inscribed near the place relate. The other relics and monuments in the churches here, met the same fate. A handsome bridge over the Loire joins the town to the suburbs. The silk and cloth manufactures have much enriched this city. The Archbishop de Rastignac is very young, but assiduous in his diocese. His yearly income is 18,000 livres. His suffragans are, Mans, whose income is 27,000 livres; Angers 16,000; Rennes 16,000; Nantz 35,000; Quimper, 14,000; Vannes, 16,000; Leon, 8,000; Treguier, 14,000; St Brieu, 18,000; St Malo, 30,000; Dol, 20,000.

The *Callemaille* is a pleasant place for walking and playing. *Marmonstier* is a great abbey on the other side of the Loire, said to have been founded by St Martin. In Touraine are three manufactories of silk : The first and greatest founded by Lewis XI. in 1470. When Cardinal Richelieu was minister, Tours alone employed 20,000 men in this branch ; 5000 masterships ; 700 mills to prepare the silk, and above 40,000 persons to divide it, according to the account of Boulainvilliers, in his *Etat de France*, and at that period, the tarif of the silk manufacture amounted to 10,000,000 livres per annum. Since the ministry has ceased to protect it, this is so much diminished, that Tours at present employs but 1200 masterships, 70 mills, and 4000 persons to prepare the silk. This city formerly consumed 90 oxen a week, now it does not require 25.

The fens near the Loire must render Tours, Blois, &c. very liable to fevers. I should chuse Tours for my residence in midsummer ; Bourges, in rainy seasons ; but Aix and Montpellier during the inclemency of winter. From Tours by Luynes, (a borough which gives title of duke to a family of the Albert, called Maille Luynes) next by La Pile, St Marc

Langets, Trois Valets, Chouzé, St Catherine de L'Isle, Auger, Saumur, St Martin de la Place, Roziere, and Dague-niere, it is 14 posts to Angers.

Saumur, 16 leagues from Tours, is a tolerable handsome town, with a good bridge on the Loire. *Fontevraud* (*Fons Ebraldi*) the greatest nunnery in France, is a league distant from the Loire, delightfully situated on the frontiers of Touraine, and is the chief house of the religious order of that name, a reform of St Benedict's rule, founded by the blessed St ROBERT of *Arbrissel* in 1100. The order consists of 57 priories in France; and had several monasteries in England before their dissolution. The abbess of Fontevraud is general of the order, and has the jurisdiction over the monks as well as the nuns, in their separate houses; an extraordinary regulation. The present king's daughters are brought up here.

We just entered *Poitou* at *Chouzé*, a large province, fertile in wine, corn, and cattle, but thinly peopled. We did not think it worth our while to visit *POITIERS*, though once so great a city, and celebrated on account of the signal victory obtained near it in the year 1356, by the heroic BLACK PRINCE, over the French army commanded by King JOHN, and where that monarch was taken prisoner. The only thing which is mentioned as remarkable, is *La Pierre Levée*, a huge square stone 25 feet long and 17 broad, placed upon four stones, half a league out of the town; famous for the fables related about it. The other cities of *Poitou* are still less curious and inconsiderable. The principal are, *Loudun*, famous for the story of its spirits, and *Chatelherault*†, renowned for a broad bridge, its chrystal works, manufacture of false jewels, &c. and *Saumur*, which was the university of the Huguenots in France. Here are many fine seats, as that of Count de Repalier, that of Mons d'Aubigny, &c.

Near *Ministere* is situated the famous *Abbey of St Maur sur Loire*. The congregation of St Maur is a reform of Benedictines commenced in France, and confirmed by Gregory XV. in 1621, and again by Urban VIII. in 1627. It is divided into six provinces. The abbeys of St Denis, of St German de Prez in Paris, of St Remigius in Rheims, of Marmoutier in Tours,

† This city gives title of Duke of Chatelherault to the Duke of Hamilton in Scotland.

St Peter of Corbie, of Fleury, or St Bennet's on the Loire, of the Trinity of Vendome, &c. The chief abbey of this congregation is this of St Maur sur Loire four leagues from Saumur, and five from Angers. It is a very magnificent building, recently erected in a most solitary place, and almost inaccessible, unless by crossing the river. This reform is very austere. They never eat flesh, &c. The many editions of the fathers, and other learned works published by them, are proofs with what application and success they cultivate learning.

Almost two leagues before we reach *Angers*, the road leaves the banks of the Loire, and we found the country a continued marsh till very near the town. Ingenious flood-gates confine the waters within some bounds, otherwise they would overflow the whole country. It was now the month of May. We were informed that, after long dry weather, these marshes are pretty dry.

Anjou is famous in our English history from the time of King Henry II. This duchy is 30 leagues long, and 20 broad, is in many parts very fruitful, and abounds in game. Some red partridges are to be found, but they are by no means superior to those in England.

ANGERS is a large city, pretty populous, but its buildings are generally inelegant. Although it be the seat of an university, it can boast of few professors or students. The Oratorians, who have here a good college, are esteemed the best scholars; but they are at present under a cloud on account of the disputes respecting Jansenism. The bishop is chancellor; and his grand vicar vice-chancellor. King Lewis XIV. instituted here a *Royal Academy*, consisting of 30 members, exclusive of the bishop and king's lieutenant.

He also erected an *Academy*, or *Menagerie* for riding, settling a handsome income on the director or master, besides his emoluments from his pupils. Old Monsieur Pignerolle, formerly Ecuyer to the Duke of Lorraine at Nancy, who holds this situation, has greatly improved the institution. His son at present continues the same indefatigable application, and joins to a most laudable care of his exercises a great purity and Christian piety: Most essential qualities in such places.

which are generally debauched and licentious, as is that of Paris. The greatest part of the scholars live as boarders with the master. Most of the French live in the common gallery; and only learn to ride a very short time. Almost all foreigners have their own apartment with their servant, &c., which may cost them, including the fees paid their masters, their exercises, &c. 180 or 200l. Sterling a-year. The Menagerie is superior to any I saw in France, except that of Versailles, far better than those of Lyons, Paris, Aix, &c., having a double yard under cover, in a large handsome building, having the centre and the points in the round all marked. The French, Germans, and Spaniards, ride by rule; other nations without any. This art teaches to sit on horse-back gracefully, to ride firm in all paces, and is of singular advantage to officers in learning them to manage their horses, both during an engagement, and when fighting a duel.

The *Cathedral* of Angers, dedicated to St Maurice, is a large old Gothic building. The tombs of its ancient bishops, and of Rhenatus King of Sicily, are its chief ornaments and curiosities. The old epitaphs are generally paltry and barbarous. In the porch are hung up huge bones of some unknown sea-monster. In the town and suburbs are four rich Benedictine abbeys, viz. *St Aubin's*, in which are the shrines of St Aubin and of St Clarus, in silver gilt, and adorned with precious stones; the high altar surrounded with fine brass pillars. *St Nicolas's* monastery is more recently built, on a hill on the other side of the town; that of *St Cyr* or *St Cerge* has tolerable statues. In the treasury of the cathedral, is shewn the sword of St Maurice, and they say one of the vessels which our SAVIOUR used at the marriage of Cana.

Angers is built on two rising hills. The river Mayenne runs in the valley between, over which has been lately thrown a handsome bridge, adorned with a small pyramid. The *Mayenne* rises high Alençon, runs by Mayenne, a small town, and has become a broad river at Angers, a little below which it falls into the *Loire*. At Angers it receives the *Loir*, (ParLoir, very different from *Le Loire*), which rising not far

from Chartres, passes by Vendome, Fort du Loir, a strong castle three leagues from Tours and La Fleche to Angers.

It is nine posts by the Loire to NANTES, the richest city of Brittany, well fortified, being surrounded by walls, and defended by a strong castle on the river. It is a town of great trade, as is also St MALO on the other side of Brittany, and BREST which is the principal naval station of France ; as its secure deep harbour is almost shut in from the sea by a tongue of land. Though RENNES is capital of this fertile province, we saw but very little of it, for after a week spent at Angers, we returned by La Fleche and Bellesme to Paris.

We travelled five posts or ten leagues of very bad road by Bourgneuf, to La Fleche, there being neither pavement nor any hard bottom, and the soil extremely fat and soft with rains ; half a mile of it was entirely in water, but as the bottom here is sound and good, there is never any danger except in a flood ; and we had in Italy travelled through water, (perhaps not so far), as deep as here, even up to the axletree. *La Fleche* is a good burgh, and I believe the most moderate place to live in of all France, (even more so than Lambese in Provence), and is celebrated on account of the great college of the Jesuits, built by King Henry IV. This seminary is a palace large enough to lodge three kings ; and is indeed more magnificent than many royal houses ; but it is dirty, nor has it that neatness which pleases the eye. The great gallery is the most remarkable part of the edifice : It has three courts. The boarders, who are always numerous, are kept very strictly, and in great confinement. The church is built in an elegant style of architecture, with a large corridor and upper gallery around it. The heart of King Henry IV. is kept in a gilt case hung up near the high altar. *La Fleche* stands not on the Mayenne, as some say, but on the Loir, a small river, formerly mentioned, which falls into the Mayenne at Angers, nears its confluence with the Loire.

Five posts more of bad road, by Guesselard, brought us to MANS, in Latin *Cenomanum*, one of the most ancient cities of Gaul, but greatly injured by the wars of the Normans and English, and by fire ; yet still possessed of some churches

remarkable enough, and a new beautiful convent of the Annunciation: It is the seat of a bishopric and capital of the province of *Maine*. From Mans, we experienced better road by Savigny, Bonnestable, and St Cosme, six posts to *Bellesme*, capital of the little province *La Perche*, the soil of which is like that of *Normandy*, which we only entered.

The soil of *Normandy* perfectly resembles that of the best part of *England*, exceeding fertile in corn and pasture, apples and pears, and abounding in large cattle; cyder is the ordinary drink, very good for those who can purchase it; nor is the best cyder extravagant. *Normandy* is above 70 leagues long, 38 broad, and 340 in circumference. The wars with the *Normans* constituting no inconsiderable part of the *English* history, this people is very well known in *Britain*. They are called *Normans*, that is *Northern Men*, are esteemed very crafty, and to have so many cheating fellows and thieves among them, that a *rogue* in *France* is usually called a *Norman*; though the inhabitants of *Maine* are, at least in the proverb, said to surpass the *Normans*: *Un Manceaux vaut un Norman et demi*. *Normandy* enjoys several privileges; but seems not happier for them. In the generality of *Rouen* are 1850 parishes, and about 700,000 souls; but of these there are scarcely 50,000 that live comfortably; the greater part lie on straw, if we may credit *Count Boulainvilliers*. The *Normans* are the most addicted to lawsuits of any people whatsoever.

ROUEN the capital lay too far out of our road; and the churches were plundered by the *Hugenots*, as they were indeed in all these parts. This city was formerly esteemed the third in *France*, and is still of great extent, but thinly inhabited. The *Seine* brings up to it vessels of 200 tons. The things most deserving a traveller's attention in it are, the royal abbey of *St Ouen*; the Cathedral of our Lady, which is very large and curious, and contains the greatest bell in *France*, called from the archbishop who made it, *George Amboise*: It is 13 feet high, 11 in diameter, and of a stupendous thickness; weighing 40,000 pounds, according to the inscription upon it. In the same church is the *Butter Tower*, built by the same *George Amboise*, with the money which the people gave to the church

in compensation for a leave to eat butter in lent. The archbishop of Rouen has 60,000 livres a-year. His suffragans Bayeux 70,000, Avranches, 20,000, Evreux, 15,000, Seez, 10,000, Lisieux, 40,000, Coutances, 14000.

The wooden bridge over the Seine, built on barges is 270 paces long, and rises and falls with the tide. The other principal towns in Normandy are, Dieppe, a sea-port, with a small safe harbour; Harfleur, Honfleur, and Havre de Grace on the mouth of the Seine; Lisieux, Bayeux, Cherbourg, Coutances, Avranches, Evreux, (remarkable as being the place where the heroic *Pucelle of Orleans* was burnt) Alençon and Seez.

In the diocese of Seez in Perche, on the borders of Normandy stands the *Abbey of La Trappe*, which we went from Bellesme by Mortagne, the distance of five leagues, to visit. The history of its reform is shortly this: Abbot ARMAND JOHN LE BOUTHILLIER DE RANCE, of the illustrious family of *Boutbillier*, then possessed of several high offices in the King's council and court, had embraced an ecclesiastical state, was destined to the archbishopric of Tours, and for his eloquence esteemed the oracle of the French clergy. The king had heaped upon him great church revenues. Being 30 years old, he began to entertain many scruples whether his life and the employment of his revenues, were agreeable to the dictates of religion and duty, especially his spending church lands on extravagant equipages, and table; and his time in diversions and sports. He chose counsellors who were the least disposed to flatter him. By their advice he sold his paternal estate, and which brought him 30,000 livres a-year in land; all this he gave to the poor, to make restitution for the ecclesiastical revenues he had already squandered away. Next he resigned three abbeys and two priories which he held *in commendam*, and then took upon him the Cistercian habit in one of his own abbeys, called our Lady's of La Trappe. Finding here such a neglect of discipline, and so many relaxations, that filled him with horror, he was resolved to introduce a reform according to the primitive institute by St Bernard, which with much difficulty he at last effected, commencing it in 1664: He died in the year 1700, in the 75th year of his age; having spent 37 in that austere solitude.

These religious live entirely dead and buried to the world. They never speak even to the nearest relation that should call to see them, though he may see them without speaking. They are completely ignorant of what passes in the world; war, peace, &c. they know nothing of, unless the abbot in general terms recommends to their prayers the king during the time of war. Of their nearest relations, they are permitted to hear no accounts, and can never either write or receive any letter after their profession. Indeed if the parent of any one of them dies, the abbot, when he is informed of the event, tells them all together, that a near relation of one of them is deceased, that all may pray for him; and every one who left a parent in the world, knows not but it may be him. They can never speak to any one, but to the Superior, or Father-Confessor, unless by signs; nor one word even then, without necessity; only the abbot, if he be expressly called for, or he who is to receive strangers, may speak to those who come to visit them; but I was astonished to see how much he was afraid of speaking or hearing one word superfluous, or one word of news. In silence, among one another, they are stricter than St Bernard ever was.

Their drink was formerly poor cyder; at present it is either that or small beer; every one on entering may chuse either of the two, but must always keep to his choice. Almost all of them except natives of Normandy prefer the small beer, the sour cyder being very unwholesome. They at no time eat fish, nor ever touch flesh or eggs, unless when very sick: Nay even on the bed of death, they are permitted to eat nothing which may gratify their palate. On fasting days they eat herbs oiled with a little salt and water, on other days roots or legumes, or herbs boiled with a little milk mixed with some cyder or small beer; and a slice of coarse bread. The brother who had the charge of the bake house, having once made the bread what the Abbot Rancé judged a little too fine, he put the whole house under penance to appease God. At collation they have nothing but three ounces; and on fasting days only two ounces of dry bread. Their beds are hard, and uneven, worse than boards. For recreation they are permitted to till the fields an hour and a half in the morning, and as much in the afternoon; this lay brothers work a good part of the day. On sundays, the hour

and half is spent in walking alone, or reading in their cells, which they scarce ever enter, but when going to bed at night. They are never allowed above five hours for sleep; and this is interrupted. They are nine hours every day in choir, and sing in a firm high voice. They have many disciplines, long prostrations, and a perpetual mortification of all their senses. Abbot de Rancé turned out a novice, because in weeding the garden, he observed he put by the nettles with his hand not to be stung by them. They never change, or put off any of their clothes when overheated at their work, nor put on more in winter. When they come to the fire, which is seldom, they must stand and read, not very near; and never put out a foot or pull up their clothes to warm themselves. Their recollection is singularly edifying and astonishing. They never know what passes in their own house, except they hear something confessed in chapter. They never even see any thing but what they cannot help: They know one another at most by sight only, and no one is ever named or known to another except by the name he assumed on entering into the order. They never contract familiarities; even brothers, if there happen to be such here, have no acquaintance together; so that it has sometimes happened that a brother has died in the persuasion that his brother was still in the world, who had been many years in the convent. They know not what novices are admitted, go out, &c. Indeed they generally see no one but such as are next themselves, and of them only the habit. Their eyes are always cast down on the ground, and never look up even at strangers, when they meet them. We walked in their refractory; yet I could not observe one look up to see what sort of persons we were; not even those who passed by us, and saw our feet, swords, and made low reverences. This put me in mind of St Bernard, whose monks were so mortified, so dead to curiosity, and so recollected in the presence of God, that not one lifted up his eyes to see one of the greatest Popes that ever was, with his extraordinary train. They appear always absorpt in heavenly contemplation, insensible to all curiosity, sensuality, distraction, or passion, crucified to the flesh, and well, living only to God. Their recollection in

the fields, at meals, and every where, is most moving; but their respect and devotion in the church is truly astonishing. The three things among these solitaries which are hardest to flesh and blood are. First their continual employment without interruption from exercise to exercise, with such poor sustenance and so great watchings, &c. while the cold makes them subject to such severe pain and rheumatisms, that many can scarce drag themselves to choir, or kneel or bow, yet they do all cheerfully, though after a short time, at first, their legs generally swell through fatigue. The second thing is that rule of their institute by which every one is obliged to follow in every thing the will of any other, though expressed only by sign, as much as that of a superior. Once a lay-brother, on a high tower sat on a loose tottering stone to work, because another had pointed it out to him. Another put the singing books all wrong willingly, because an ignorant person of the community had pointed out that method of placing the notes. The third is the harshness with which the superior treats them when sick. Abbot de Rancé, having asked one of them, who was in his last sickness, how he had slept; and being answered by the dying man, that he had not slept well, said to him, in a severe tone, that he was delicate indeed, for he had slept too well. Next morning, when asked again, he answered, he had slept well; though as the brother infirmarian told the abbot, he had not shut his eyes; being chid by the Abbot and asked the reason, he said, because he had slept as well as the night before, which his reverence had told him was well. They are carried to the church and laid on ashes on the floor to receive the last sacraments and die; the moment in which these martyrs of penance are usually most cheerful.

La Trappe stands in the midst of woods and fields. In the forest, in which they often hold their conferences in great retirement, is this inscription.

Seigneur, que je me plains à l'ombre de ces bois,
 Ou j'entends resonner sans cesse à mes oreilles
 Des voix, aux plus douces voix,
 Qui chantent à J'enlève les plus rares merveilles.

Mais hélas ! que je suis confus,
 Quand je vois ces chenes, battus
 Par les vents, qui leur font la guerre
 Malgré tous leurs efforts s' elever jusqu' aux cieux
 Et que mon foible cœur se presentè a tes yeux
 Lachement rampant sur la terre.

They have similar inscriptions in every part of the house, too long for copying. The convent is a league from the village : and has no house near it, but its own out-buildings, viz. an inn for strangers, consisting of rather small rooms ; but the lodgings are tolerable. Here they eat flesh, and live very cheap. The abbey itself is a low simple building, of considerable extent, built in the form of a square. The lay brothers cannot speak ; but three or four sort of third brothers, who wear a particular habit, can. One of these came to the door to us, and having prostrated himself before us, conducted us first to the chapel to say a prayer, then to the guest-room, where are put up rules for strangers, never to speak of news, &c. To be short, we saw the cloister, dormitory and cells, and chapter-house, on which is written :

Le plus leger défaut passe ici pour un crime,
 Sans pitié, sans excuse, il est toujours puni,
 Et le corps, de l'esprit l'innocent ennemi,
 Par des rigueurs en devient la victime.

Their severity in this is so great, that when an old stranger-abbot, 70 years of age, by a sign signified to a brother who would shew him his cell, not to give himself the trouble, which the other obeyed by rule, De Rancé reproached this abbot in chapter, that, not content to ruin discipline and souls at home, he came to spread scandal among them too ; and inflicted penances on him for the fault. All these places are clean and neat, but simple and small, without any ornaments. The garden has no parterres, &c. but is planted with necessary herbs. The burying-place is in the open air. Abbot De Rancé has a monument in the middle. The rest are interred around their holy patron, but without the least mark to distinguish their grave. On Saturday night we saw them perform the *Mandé*.

tum, or washing of one another's feet in the cloister ; and sing in the church the *Salve Regina*, which with the *Miserere*, is the most moving ceremony of La Trappe ;—with such a spirit do they cry as penitents, and as pilgrims and exiles in this valley of tears, sighing towards heaven. On Sunday the religious dined on herb soup, a dish of lentiles, and for a desert small radishes. We had herb soup, dishes of harricots, or kidney-beans, great beans, lentiles, and water hasty-pudding or crowdy, with radishes, apples, and walnuts.

Of 100 that enter on a noviciate in this monastery, scarcely one stays to be *professed*, on account of their health, &c. There are 57 choir religious, 18 of whom are priests. None are promoted to orders after taking the habit here ; and no priest entering is permitted to say mass during his noviciate. There are about 60 lay-brothers.

Amongst other virtues in these souls so dead to all sentiments of this world, I was peculiarly edified in observing their extraordinary humility ; and with what care they avoided all things that could tend to any commendation of their house, order, reform, &c. Amongst their books of piety, they took care to shew none of their own ; conceiving, with the utmost simplicity and sincerity, themselves and all that belonged to them, to be the last and out-cast of the whole creation. I cannot omit mentioning a knight of Malta, a rich French nobleman, who lives a most holy life in the abbey, and distributes his 35,000 livres revenue a-year altogether among the poor ; also a chaplain of the queen's, who spends here the six months of the year he is absent from the court, where we saw him.

We returned from the road of Alençon and Brittany, (which is now the great post road to Port d'Orient, as that of Angers was formerly) into that of Angers and Mons. From Belesme to Paris it is 17 posts by Remelard, Loupe, Digny, Chateaufort, Dreux, Houdan, a tolerable borough, La Queue, Neauphe, and Versailles. Near Houdan, we passed by the finest house in France, after the king's, and Chantilly, lately bought by Madame Tournon, to be near the court, though it is without stables. *Chartres* is on the right towards Orleans, capital of Chartres, a town of the greatest trade of any near

Paris, and enriched with relics. We found the diocese in great affliction on account of the recent death of their holy bishop De Merinville, a father of the poor, and pattern of all virtues. Dreux is said to be so called from the old Druids. It is famous for some battles fought there.

We passed very near Rambouillet, but did not visit it. They told us that that palace is now much neglected, though the countess of Toulouse frequently resides there.

After 33 posts, or 66 leagues from Angers, we are now safely returned to Paris, where it is no small pleasure to look behind us, after having run over above 2700 miles of direct route, besides many excursions to places out of the way.

CHAPTER TWENTY FIRST.

- i. Reflections on Travelling, and the Means by which it might be rendered truly useful.—ii. Observations on the State of Italy, and the causes of its extreme poverty, notwithstanding the natural fertility of its soil—iii. An Account of the Grecian, Roman, and Gothic Style of Architecture, with Remarks on the most eminent Architects of Italy.

PARIS, 1746.

HAVING seen and described the principal parts of Italy, I shall add a few reflections on this country, which is the chief school of improvement to travellers. The many wonders of nature, the qualities of the country, the manners of the inhabitants, the government and policy of the numerous states which compose this part of Europe; the antiquities we meet with at every step, the palaces and churches, the most perfect models of true architecture both ancient and modern; the finest pieces of painting and sculpture; the libraries; and in a word, every thing which can either gratify curiosity, or instruct the mind, render Italy an admirable theatre for men who seek improvement in any of the branches of knowledge. It is pre-

viously necessary to procure a guide well versed, if possible, in all the above lines, accustomed to the best company, and able to behave himself with propriety on every emergency. The German nobility are great travellers in these parts; and from motives of economy, they frequently send a young gentleman accompanied by a faithful old servant who knows the languages, customs and manners, and who whilst he assumes the office of conductor and guardian against dangers, can also act as a steward in regulating the expences, and at the same time do the duties of a servant. Such a method is good, when a servant so qualified can be found, and when his young master will be advised by him never to expose himself to any dangers. For a mere governor is then a very useless thing, unless by his observations and instructions he is able to improve his pupil in every particular; and where is such a one to be easily found! Most young noblemen seem to travel merely to dine and sup, or at least to visit their countrymen in every town they pass through, which they might have done with much more propriety within the circle of their acquaintance at home. But travellers, who desire to improve themselves, observe in manners, arts, and all other things, whatever may extend their knowledge, paying attention chiefly to those things, which tend most to their improvement in their own way of life, yet so as not to neglect other things that are useful. Some travel as if they only designed to be painters, &c. and the greater number merely to spend the most precious time of life in wandering throughout Europe, acquiring no useful knowledge, but squandering a great deal of money. Travelling is certainly highly beneficial. If history be so very instructive, by placing past ages before our eyes; travelling is in many respects more advantageous, in as much as it instructs, not only by the hearing, but by all the senses, and conveys a knowledge of many things, as of manners, sculpture, &c. not to be taught with equal advantage by books: It is in many respects necessary to some, to all amusing, and productive of great advantage.

Of all parts of the world, Italy is certainly the principal which a traveller ought to see; and next to France, it has the best regulations and conveniencies for travelling. Greece, Egypt, and

Asia, once the seats of learning and arts, are now laid waste and barbarous. The few curiosities and improvements still to be seen in those celebrated countries cost too many dangers and fatigues. In Spain few of the arts flourish; there being only a vast profusion of riches, and gaudy pomp. Lamps and candles in their churches may seem something pleasing to the eye; but it has really nothing of advantage in it. The Escorial is now almost burnt down. The king of Portugal's new palace, with the stately convent of Friars in the middle, according to the custom of the Spanish courts, is not near finished. Besides, the post horses are under very bad regulations, and the inns are still worse; as they furnish only lodgings, and the traveller must buy in the market, and cook his victuals for himself. In Germany, many of the princes courts are very well worth seeing. But there are no *voitures*; slow waggons, or a few very dear four-wheeled heavy coaches being used; and except in Tirol, and in the neighbourhood of Frankfort, and some other parts, the roads are said to be generally bad. In France and Flanders the high roads are excellent, and the inns good. But no traveller must venture on a cross road; for these have only paltry ale houses. This is pretty much the case in Italy; where, even on great roads, good inns are commonly to be met with only in great towns; which a person may contrive always to have at night by a little foresight, if he goes post, but not otherwise.

The post is very well regulated in France, 20 sols a horse for riding, and 30 sols in chaise, every post of two leagues; which are much longer near the frontiers than about Paris. In Italy it is about the same price per post eight or nine miles, three pauls a horse; except in the Venetian territories, and in Piedmont, where it is almost double. The princes farm out the posts at high rates on the roads that are much frequented. On the others post-masters are scarce able to keep their horses. In France, the postillion, or guide, has at least 10 sols per post; in Italy two Pauls, and usually something more, to drink as a *Bonumente*.

Italy, near the Apennines, and Alps, which fill great part of it, is very mountainous. Hence originate many lakes and ri-

vers. The valleys and the flat countries are the more agreeable, being fertile, and having a variety of objects to delight the eye. Palm-trees are exceeding common. On Palm-Sunday, they gave us twigs of true palm. The cardinals in Rome then carried straight long branches, with a green tuft at the top, 12 or 14 feet long, yet very light. Orange trees, olives, &c. are very common, always green; cork trees, of two species, grow in great plenty. Whole woods of them are sometimes met with with on rocky or heathy ground. They are of a middle height, very like the holm tree, or green oak. They grow also in Biscay in Spain, in Gascony, &c. The bark may be taken off in dry weather, without hurting the tree, unless it rains immediately after, contrary to the nature of other trees. The corks are made of the second bark. The cork tree which grows in the north of England, being less porous, makes the best and closest corks for bottles; hence it is much esteemed in France. This has a broader leaf which falls in winter, the other is perennial.

Italy is very thinly inhabited, and consequently poor. The riches and strength of a nation consist in the number of inhabitants; which obliges all to be industrious, and to turn every thing to the best advantage. The ancient patriarchs had a very just notion of this. Holland confirms the assertion; possessing so great riches in so small a spot, and that naturally very ungrateful. Princes who diminish the number of their subjects by wars, or force them to emigrate by heavy taxes and restraints, devour their own vitals; but the number of hands is the greatest treasure as well as strength of a state, now, as well as during the time of the ancient patriarchs. What else makes the fine country of Italy so poor, and Holland in spite of its unfavourable soil, so astonishingly opulent? Italy abounds in good meat;—wild boar fattened in their woods of chesnuts, more dainty than that of Westphalia, young kid, which is tender and very good in the season, &c. Cattle, excellent cheese, oil, &c. in great plenty. But of this, and of its antiquities, &c. and of the government of its states, I spoke in describing our journey.

Academies are instituted in all the considerable towns in Italy, and are composed of societies of such as love arts, sciences, musick, &c. who meet for the purpose of conversing on such matters. They take fantastical names, of which Mr Pelisson gives us the list: For example, at Rome, there are the *Humoristi*, *Lyncæi*, and *Fantastici*; at Cortona, *Humoroci*; at Sienna, *Intronati*; at Bologna, *Otiosti*; at Padua, *Ricourati* and *Orditi*; at Vicenza, *Olympici*; at Parma, *Innominati*; at Ancona, *Caliginosi*; at Perugia, *Insensati*, &c. There are also academies instituted in France, in Arles, Nismes, Soissons, &c. that of the Lanternists at Toulouse, &c. I have mentioned some of them before, I think, in Padua, Florence, &c. Some writers complain of those societies as encouraging an excessive refinement in the language, as that of *Grusca* for Italian, and the *Academie Françoise* in Paris, and apply to them what Petronius said to the Roman grammarians: *Pace vestra dixerim primi omnium eloquentiam perdidistis*. It is certain that their too great nicety impoverishes and fetters a language. Cicero thought it proper to enrich the Latin tongue with words from the Greek; and in Britain, an expressive word, if wanted, by the authority of a Dryden or Pope, receiving a due termination, often obtains by the suffrage of the public, the sanction of true English. How absurd was the nicety of the emperor Tiberius, and the impudence of that grammarian, who said to him: "Emperor as you are, you can give the freedom of the city to *men*, but not to *words*." These fantastical gentlemen certainly destroyed the purity of the Latin language by their nicety and absurd laws.

The Italian language is the sweetest and softest of all others. How it was formed from the corrupted Latin, is shewn with admirable perspicuity in the *Nouvelle methode d' apprendre l'Italienne*. For example, for greater softness, they turn *L* in *I*, saying, Monte Sampione for Samplone; Piombino for Plombino; Pianta for Planta; Piu for Plus, &c. I had formerly occasion to remark, that the Italian is spoke best at Sienna, wrote with greatest purity and perfection at Florence, and pronounced with the most proper accent by the Romans. These last indeed, make the first person plural of the imperfect subjunctive, in *essimo* for *immo*. They always express themselves

in the superlative degree. Almost a cobbler will be styled, Signor illustrissimo, and padrone colendissimo. They never speak to any unless to servants or vassals in the second person, but always in the third, Sua Signoria, and Ella. The servant we engaged in Rome continually intermixed, in every short sentence, three or four times, Suo Illustrissimo; and it was always Illustrissimo, si: Illustrissimo, non. Yes, or no, Most Illustrious. Among the bankers clerks, there is the primo ministro. The plainest gentleman's house is a palazzo. The French language is understood in the inns in Piedmont, and as far as Genoa. The Italians universally indulge themselves with a *meridian*, that is, a nap after dinner till about three or four o'clock, and then the church doors are shut, as during the night, and no one is seen in the streets but Frenchmen and dogs, as the Italians say.

The Italians reckon the hours of the day in a manner peculiar to themselves; from sunset to sunset 24 hours: at sunset it is always four-and-twenty o'clock, and then begins one, &c. Thus, mid-day and midnight rise higher, and fall lower, according to the seasons; which, say what they will, is certainly a troublesome manner of calculating time, and requires a computation to find mid-day, &c. for which indeed they have long tables in their almanacks, according to which the 41st degree of latitude, on the first of January mid-day, is at 19 o'clock. On the 24th February, at 18 o'clock; on the 16th May, at a quarter past 16 o'clock; on the 26th August at 17 o'clock, &c. Midnight, on the 1st of January, is at 7 o'clock; on the 1st of June, at 4 o'clock, &c. Aurora is on the 1st of January at 12 and three quarters; on the 23d of March, at 10 o'clock; on the 5th of April, at 9 o'clock; on the 27th of April at 8 o'clock; on the 3d of June, at 6 and a quarter, &c. There are clocks in the Grand Duke's palace in Florence, which mark the hours by different figures, both in the French and Italian modes. *Ora di Francia et di Italia.*

It appears strange at first to dine and go to bed at such uncouth hours. The Italians however maintain that this is the most convenient manner of calculating time. The bear might more easily persuade me that her cubs are beauties.

CHAPTER TWENTY SECOND.

ON ARCHITECTURE, SCULPTURE, AND PAINTING.

As the arts of Architecture, Painting and Carving, constitute the principal subjects of the observation of a traveller in Italy, who on the models found in this country forms his taste and judgment, I had previously formed a collection of remarks on the most distinguished masters in these arts, chiefly abstracted from Felibien, Vasari, De Piles, Du Fresnoy, Graham, Perrault, &c. I will give a brief sketch of these for the better understanding the descriptions.

I. AS TO ARCHITECTURE.

THE *Corinthian Order* is the most beautiful and perfect. The capital of this pillar is ornamented with two rows of eight leaves each, and with eight small volutes between the leaves to sustain the abacus or plinth, that is, upper part. Its height is 14 diameters and a half; viz. the pedestal, three and one-third; the column 10, and the entablature two: the diameter is the thickness of the shaft at the bottom.

The *Ionic* is next in workmanship to the Corinthian. Its capital has only ears, volutes or rolls, twisted downwards under the entablature, and a little embossed work, or raised circles round the pillar between and under these ears. Its cornice is adorned with denticles. MICHAEL ANGELO gave it a single row of leaves at the bottom of the capital; all other architects give it none at all. Its height is 13 diameters and a half; viz. the pedestal two and two-thirds, the column nine, and the entablature one and four-fifths. The famous temple of Diana of Ephesus was in this order.

The *Doric* is more simple. Its capital is adorned with two small raised circles round the column, and its frieze is ornamented with triglyphs, or simple square apertures, and metopes, or square spaces betwixt the triglyphs. These metopes and triglyphs must regularly follow one another, and resemble a lyre. The metopes are often adorned with ox-heads or the like carving. The height of it is 12 diameters and one-third; viz. the pedestal two and one-third; the column eight, and the entablature two. The *Doric* order is graceful only in places which require nothing delicate or ornamental, but an air of solidity, strength and bulkiness, as in vast halls, great stables, &c. and never but on the floor. The same rule holds for the *Tuscan* order. It is beautiful often to place these different orders one above another on the same front; the *Doric* at the bottom, the *Ionic* above, and the *Corinthian* highest, as we see on the finest side of *Versailles* towards the gardens.

The *Tuscan* order is entirely rustic. Its capital consists of two raised circles like the *Doric*, from which it is to be distinguished by its frieze; for the *Tuscan*, in its capital, base, and entablature, has but a few mouldings or projections for ornaments. Its height consists of 10 diameters and three-quarters; viz. the pedestal two; the column and capital seven; the entablature one and three-quarters. *Trajan's pillar* is of this order, and it is esteemed the finest monument in the world. It is still much affected in *Tuscany*. Some would have the *Tuscan* order banished, as too rustic and heavy; but if ornamented a little, it may suit very well instead of the *Doric*. Neither *Tuscan* nor *Doric* suit well but in great stables, porches of vast edifices, &c. where such rustic huge pillars are graceful.

The *Composite* or *Roman* order, was composed among the Romans of the *Corinthian* and *Ionic*. Its capital is adorned with the two rows of leaves, of the *Corinthian*, and the volutes of the *Ionic*. Some give it the same proportions as the *Corinthian*; others 15 diameters and one-third. In a colonnade, or range of pillars, the intercolumniation, or distance between the pillars is in the *Tuscan* order, four diameters; in the *Doric*, two and three-quarters; in the *Ionic*, two and a quarter; in the *Corinthian* two; in the *Composite*, one and a half.

The *Attic* order consists of small low pilasters, with an arched cornice for an entablature, as that in the palace of Versailles over the Ionic, in the side towards the garden.

Some admit the *French* order, which adds cocks heads, flower de lys, and the like carvings on the capitals, such as that adopted by Le BRUN in the grand gallery of Versailles, &c. But this is an accidental difference from the Corinthian, the Greek orders not admitting any such embellishments.

The *Gothic* is that which deviates from rules of ornaments and proportion; has columns too massive, or too slender like poles; capitals without any just measure, and carved with leaves of thistles, cabbage, &c. Some will admit only the three Grecian orders used in buildings; and indeed these, in an eminent degree, comprise all the embellishments that are suitable, and reduced to rule and art. No new order can be invented which will not be, in its principal parts, contained in these. Hence they may be deemed sufficient for every purpose of elegance and use; and the old Romans used only these three, except in Trajan's pillar, where, for the honour of Italy, they would admit of nothing foreign.

A *Pillar* is divided into three parts; the Pedestal, the Column, and the Entablature. The *Pedestal* has three parts; the base, the die or square, and cornice on the top; many make the pedestal in any order to be in height a third of the column, or a fourth of the whole pillar. The breadth of the die to equal the plinth of the pillar, or somewhat longer, if it have no base or cornice, as is often done, and then it ought to be a square pedestal, that is, as high as broad. The *Column* contains three other parts; its Base, Shaft, and Capital. The shaft or body often diminishes in thickness towards the top, beginning from above the first third. It is sometimes canalled, sometimes adorned with twining or bossed work, or foliage, &c. Some add fillets imbossed, &c. But such rustic ornaments suit only the Tuscan order, at the entrance of city gates, &c.

The *Capital* is the crowning of the column, or its uppermost part under the entablature. It is the most essential part of every order. The Doric and Tuscan capitals have mouldings, entirely destitute of; the Ionic and Corinthian are

always adorned with leaves and other ornaments. The Tuscan capital is most simple, having only an abacus or square table, list or plinth; under this an ovolo, or roundlet, and under that a neck or collarino terminating at the bottom in an astragal or fillet, belonging to the shaft. The Doric has frequently annulets under the ovolo, instead of the astragal. The Ionic has an abacus, not square, but consisting of an ogee, or moulding in the shape of a 5: under this a rind in which are grounded the volutes or ears, and below this an ovolo adorned with eggs, with a rind at the bottom. We now usually add festoons, that is, garlands of flowers or leaves interwoven together. The Corinthian capital has its abacus, not square but round, and hollowed inwards with a rose in the middle of each sweep. It has no ovolo, but a brim enriched with a double row of leaves, eight in each row, and divided into three ranges of lesser leaves, &c. The *Entablature* of a pillar is the part which is over the capital. It comprehends three parts: *First*, the Architrave, immediately, above the capital representing a beam, as lying on the column. In chimneys the mantle-piece is an architrave: *Secondly*, the Freeze: *Thirdly*, the Cornice. These vary in the different orders. See the builder's dictionary.

The ancient Jews displayed great taste in architecture, as is apparent from the noble edifice of Solomon's temple, and their royal palaces. The Assyrians and Persians seem also to have built not only with magnificence, but with singular art; witness the hanging gardens and walls of Babylon; though nothing now remains of those splendid works. The celebrated cities of Ninive, Ecbatana, and Persepolis, are mere undistinguishable heaps of rubbish and caverns, the dens of serpents, and haunts of wild beasts. The description of Babylon in Dean Prideaux, B. 2. part 1. page 95. is extremely curious. The ruins of Palmyra afford us admirable proofs of the true state of the ancient oriental architecture, intermixed with the Grecian*. The arts and sciences flourished in Egypt, especially ma-

* See the Antiquities and History of Palmyra by Seller, in 1795, in 8vo, and the description of these antiquities in 50 plates in folio, by Mr Wood, in 1754, who with Mr Stuart, attended G. Dawkins Esq. in his travels in the East.

thematics ; yet their taste in architecture was by no means just or delicate, if we may judge from the pyramids, heavy monuments, remarkable only for their enormous size, and the immense expence at which they must have been built. The Grecians, indeed, at least under Alexander the Great, and his successors, introduced the fine architecture into that country ; and the obelisks, though of the hardest granite marble, are well cut and polished ; yet most of them are certainly older than Alexander, as is evident from their hieroglyphics.

The Grecians excelled in architecture, as in all other arts. The Mausolæum, built by Q. Artemisia for her husband Mausolus, King of Caria, and carved by Praxiteles, Scopas, &c. was accounted one of the seven wonders of the world. The temple of Diana of Ephesus, which was 200 years in building, was another : It was 142 yards in length, and was surrounded with two rows of pillars, in form of a double portico, and had in it 127 pillars of marble, given by as many kings. That finished by Scopas was its greatest ornament. This magnificent edifice was set on fire and burnt by *Herostratus* on the day ALEXANDER was born, out of the mad frolic to make himself famous, which he had not been able to accomplish by good actions. They had in Greece itself the *Pyraeum*, the noble port of Athens, two leagues from the city, built by Themistocles and Pericles ; the *Arsenal* of Athens ; many famous temples, as that of *Jupiter Olympius* in Athens, of the Corinthian order ; that of *Ceres* and *Proserpine*, at Eleusis, of the Doric, capable of containing 30,000 persons, &c. ALEXANDER the Great built in Egypt the city of Alexandria, in this perfect taste, with walls, aqueducts, towers, squares, palaces, &c. in the utmost style of magnificence. Ptolomy Piladelphus built the tower or light-house, in the Isle Pharos, seven stadia in the sea ; and Cleopatra formed the Heptostadia or mole joining that isle to the land, two stupendous structures. None of the many great buildings of the Grecians remain entire ; but numbers of beautiful pillars are still preserved in Rome, Venice, &c. and many left in the east at Constantinople.

In Italy, the Tuscan order of building, though rustic, yet regular, shews that architecture was at a very early period

carried to considerable perfection. This is confirmed by the elegant edifice of King *Porcenna's Monument*, mentioned by Livy; by the *Capitol*, the *Common Sewers*, for conveying the filth of the city into the Tiber, begun by the same king, though finished by Tarquinius the Proud, a most astonishing, solid, and vast work, as appears by the present ruins. The art of building, however, did not appear in perfection in Rome, till it was communicated with the other arts and sciences by the Grecians. It was one *Cossutius*, a Roman citizen, who introduced the perfect style of building about 200 years before Christ. He excelled so much, that Antiochus the Great employed him to build the temple of Jupiter Olympius in Athens, as Vitruvius relates. The Romans being possessed of immense riches, and every necessary means, soon filled Italy with the most finished structures; and every noble Roman, by violence, fraud, or purchase, plundered the provinces in which they served in the army, or were governors, of all the curious statues, or whatever could serve to embellish their houses. Vitruvius wrote his admirable book on architecture under Augustus; in which he lays down that first principle too often forgot by builders, to proportion the house to a man's estate. Too magnificent a house for the owner's circumstances, is more absurd than too mean a one, and consumes an estate which might otherwise respectably maintain his family. He observes, that all ought in prudence to reckon upon the expence of a building surpassing the exact computation by a-fourth, notwithstanding the greatest care; and he often repeats, that as nothing in private life is more commendable than good and suitable buildings, whether for beauty or pleasure, or for use and convenience in life, so nothing is more extravagant and mad than a passion for building, which always verifies the proverb, we often meet with in all languages, and which Sir Thomas More has expressed in an ingenious epigram; that he who loves to be always in stone and mortar, will soon be poor, though his estate be never so great.

Architecture was carried to the highest degree of perfection in Rome under Augustus, of whom it is said, "That he found

“Rome of brick and left it of marble.” And it continued to flourish under Vespasian, Titus, Domitian, Trajan, Adrian, Septimus Severus, (his *Settixone* indeed is too much destroyed to give us a just idea of its magnificence, or the beauty of its architecture, but his triumphal arch is entire); under Antoninus Caracalla this noble art was considerably corrupted: The Antonine baths did not possess a suitable delicacy, and are more distinguished for their immense extent, profusion of expence, and multiplicity of ornaments, than for their architecture. Under Alexander Severus, the good taste recovered again what it had lost under Caracalla, as appears from the Alexandrine baths, his aqueducts, temple, theatres, and palaces. But after his death, the Grecian architecture was entirely lost; and during a period of 1200 years, it seems to have been unknown in Europe. It is visible from Gallien’s triumphal arch still extant in Rome, how much this art was decayed even then. Dioclesian’s baths, though vast, are too ruinous for us to judge of the elegance and justness of the structure. Constantine the Great adorned Constantinople, but we know of no buildings erected by him in a true style of architecture. He indeed transported thither the best statues, columns, and obelisks, from all parts of the universe, some of which have been since brought back to Italy; many have been destroyed, and some still remain there. Indeed the natural situation of that city is allowed to be the finest in the world, and the entry up the Bosphorus is the most agreeable and noble prospect in the universe; as that of the *Louvre* towards the river side, is by some deemed the second. But palaces, built in just proportion and measure, would have greatly heightened the grandeur of that city. I have remarked, that Constantine’s triumphal arch is built partly in a bad, and partly in a fine style of architecture: This is accounted for from the more elegant part of the structure having been taken from some older edifice erected in better times.

Among the Goths in Italy, King Theodoric and his daughter Queen Amalasueta, by the advice of Boetius, Symmachus, and Cassiodorus, laboured to preserve the finest pieces of Ro-

man architecture, and executed something in Spoletum, Ravenna, and in other cities, in a manner not altogether depraved, barbarous, or Gothic. In the Gothic buildings, more attention was paid to the strength and durability of the structure, than to the rules of architecture, and justness of proportion: The masons of those times deemed the preparation of their mortar, and the choice of their materials, objects of more importance; hence their work was rendered extremely durable and solid, as we see in the square steeple of St German-de-Prez in Paris, and St Peter's at Charters, the two most ancient Gothic edifices in France. The English, the Lombards, and the French, under King Dagobert and Charlemagne, built Gothic churches in great perfection, but with incredible labour and expence. These buildings were at first entirely destitute of ornaments; but at length, carving, worked pillars, painted glasses, &c. were universally used: and it is incredible with what indefatigable pains and industry we find the very least part in windows, &c. polished, cut, and worked. The expence of one Gothic edifice of this kind would build many churches in the ancient manner. But this style of architecture, though generally so costly, magnificent, solid, and even majestic, possesses numerous faults: *First*, we find that no rules are observed, nor any proportions or measures; but every thing left to the mason's fancy or random guess, hence if he hits tolerably right, it is more owing to chance than to any regular design. The ornaments are too lavishly employed; nor do they generally agree together; though each by itself may be well executed. The churches are overcharged with materials, and too dark and gloomy for either beauty or convenience: But it must be confessed that this gives an air of majesty, and impresses the mind of the beholder with sacred awe and respect. The Gothic masons knew not how to build for convenience, or to take the shortest ways; could not make an arch without raising it very high, and taking a great deal of room; could do nothing without a great deal of space and materials; consequently in a clumsy heavy manner; and many things they could not compass at all. Yet, although destitute of regularity and proportion, some Gothic architects have succeeded won-

derfully well. The cathedral of Sienna is an admired structure in this style of building; but it was indeed perfected by artists who completely understood true and regular architecture. The ancient light, disencumbered, regular, solid manner, was infinitely more convenient. To answer well every purpose intended, is the principal desideratum in a building: The *second* is, that it be simple, tending the readiest way to its ends, and imitate nature the most perfectly: The *third* quality is beauty, which depends principally on the exact proportion of every individual part, and the general uniformity of the whole structure; for nothing more powerfully or more insensibly enchants the eye, than this symmetry both in the structure and in all the ornaments, which must be suitable and correctly finished, in a just position, and well chosen. Examples of all these defects and perfections occur every where. So it is needless to quote any examples.

Amidst the Gothic ages in the beginning of the eleventh century, one BOSCHETTO DA DULICHIO, a Grecian, endeavoured to restore the true Grecian architecture in the city of Pisa, where he acquired a high reputation by building the Cathedral. Though the pillar and marble ornaments were antique, yet he shewed great art and science in disposing them in just order. He left scholars who raised other handsome buildings at Pisa, Pistoia, and elsewhere; two of them Bonanno and Gulielmi built the wonderful steeple of Pisa, which leans 36 feet from the perpendicular, by the foundation sinking on one side; yet it stands firm, owing to its admirable structure and circular figure. Under the Doges, Dominico, Morosini, and Ziani, about the year 1150 and 1170, the Venetians could boast of several true architects, who built St Mark's tower, and afterwards the church there, all of marble, enriched with precious stones and gildings: Its porch is yet standing, in which the chief architects are represented in relief. Among them, the stranger is always shewn an old man, with his finger on his mouth; which he did to confess his fault, in having said to the Doge, that that work was nothing to what he could have done, if he had given himself more trouble.

During the same century, the Popes raised many buildings in a taste still more correct, as St Nicolas's, &c. In France, it is incredible what a number of churches St Lewis built, all Gothic, yet magnificent, finely worked, and very expensive; those of the Jacobins, Cordeliers, &c. in Paris, may serve for an example; the rest being much in the same manner.

NICHOLAS OF PISA, in the 13th century, restored ancient architecture in greater perfection. He built the fine Dominican's convent in Boulogne; the steeple of St Nicholas of the Austins in Pisa, octagonal without, and circular within, &c. This accomplished architect, observing the ground of Pisa to be too soft, and the ancient buildings fail in their foundations, never built there but upon piles, upon which he laid massive mason work, with arches counterplaced, so that none of his buildings ever yielded.

The city of Florence soon after gave birth to various celebrated architects, whose history is to be found at great length in Vazari, *Vite de Pittori, Scultori e Archit.* They built the incomparable Santa Maria Novella, and soon after, Santa Maria del Fiore. The Florentines had been above an age in building the cupola of this last edifice, and were never able to complete it by their Gothic architects. Brunileschi had studied the true architecture from the antiquities in Rome, and returning home, he offered to finish it easily: The others rallied him, but he overcame their opposition, and executed his promise.

In France, the cathedral of Rheims was rebuilt in 1250, as it stands at present: It is a very noble Gothic structure, 420 feet long, 150 broad in the cross, worked with delicacy, and adorned with a great number of pillars, figures, and other carvings, particularly its portail, which is entirely covered with them. In the same age, and under the direction of the same great architects and carvers, John Ravy, &c. was built the church of Notre Dame, the cathedral of Paris, 39 feet long, 244 broad in the cross; the two square towers on the sides of the principal entry are 204 feet high. The church of St Owen at Rouen is still admired, and was raised in the year 1318. The magnificent cathedral of Bourges was erected in 1324, and is allowed to be one of the most stately in Europe.

That of Strasburgh, however, even surpasses the rest. It was rebuilt in 1300, and cost 40 years labour: The architecture resembles those of Paris and Rheims, full of ornaments delicately finished. It is 140 feet high, though less in the wings; the principal front is 240. The steeple, (which is square as high as the church, then octogonal and conical), is 480. The clock of this church, besides the minutes and hours, marks the days of the month and week, the age of the moon, signs of the zodiac, and ages of the world, by a wheel which performs only one round in a hundred years. At noon, a cock appears and crows, clapping its wings, and stretching out its copper neck: Our Blessed Lady appears praying: The twelve Apostles comes out, and each knocks the bell with a hammer.

After NICOLAS of PISA, his son JOHN of PISA, (who besides other great performances, finished the beautiful Gothic cathedral of Sienna), and innumerable other accomplished architects arose in Italy, more especially after the Greeks came into it, on the Eastern Empire being overturned by the Turks. They, together with knowledge derived from the works of *Vitruvius* and studying the ancient monuments still remaining, re-established the true architecture, of which the best models are to be seen in Italy; and though several elegant buildings, such as the palace of the Thuilleries, have since been erected after the most correct models in Paris, in Aix, in Provence, and in other parts of France, as well as in England and other countries, yet Italy still possesses superior means of excellence to foreign architecture, not only by the daily sight of admirable antique models, and by the long application to this art, but by the great plenty of marble quarries, and the incredible number of ancient pillars, statues, &c. to be found there, all the greatest miracles of art of all ages. English stone is not hard enough to make a solid pillar of one piece, like hard marble and granite, constituted one of the principal beauties of the columns of the ancients. Stucco makes pillars seem without juncture, and is very beautiful and perfect. The hardest and best marble is porphyry, of a reddish brown, with small white spots, brought from Egypt: Next in hardness, is serpentine, of a dark green, with yellow winding circles: Granite is the

hardest of all stone or marble, next to the serpentine and porphyry; it is a rough unpolished stone of a dark colour.

II. ON SCULPTURE.

As to *Sculpture*, to which may be reduced all figures cast as well as carved, it is an invention of very remote antiquity, as is evident from scripture, being first used in clay, wax, &c. then in ivory; and lastly, it attained its highest perfection in marble and metals. Among the Greeks PHIDIAS the Athenian, patronized by Pericles, 500 years before Christ, was the first who brought sculpture to perfection. His works are faithful imitations of nature, and executed with admirable taste. This artist made a statue of Minerva for the Parthenon (her temple) built by Pericles: The image was of gold and ivory, 49 feet high, upon which were carved the Athenians victories, &c. But Phidias was accused of not having employed the whole 44 talents of gold (almost 60,000 pounds Sterling) given him for the statue. He easily took out the gold, weighed it, and proved his innocence; but retired to Elis, and there made the finest of all statues, the *Jupiter Olympius*, one of the seven wonders of the world. It was formed of gold and ivory, 60 feet high, and by its transcendent beauty filled every beholder with admiration. It is described in Pausanius. Phidias and other great masters, adorned Attica with innumerable exquisite statues.

LYSIPPUS shone unrivalled in this art under Alexander the Great, who forbade by an edict any one to paint him, except Apelles, or carve him except Lysippus.

PRAXITELES lived almost 100 years after Phidias, and is second only to that great master in this art. His chief d'oeuvre was a *Cupid* placed at Thespia, and carried to Rome by Mummius. Verres carried off one of his pieces from Sicily. His *Venus*, for the Enidians, was very famous. He copied nature most successfully, but Phidias gave more life to his figures. SCOPAS performed wonders in this art 450 years before Christ.

MICHAEL ANGELO BUONAROTTI, the greatest of modern carvers, could never equal those ancient master-pieces; the difficulty of distinguishing the lost member added by him to the Farnesian Hercules; and his *Cupid* being taken for an antique when dug from the earth, where he had hid it after he had broken off an arm, would almost indicate the contrary;

but this Cupid, fine as it is, falls so far short of that of Praxiteles, that De Thou and other excellent judges, after having at Mantua enthusiastically admired it, were so much astonished on seeing that of Praxiteles produced, that they felt ashamed at their admiration of the former ; and de Thou says, the one seems animated, whilst Angelo's, in comparison of it, appears a mere block.

The preeminence of the ancients appears evident in Florence. None of Buonarotti's most capital pieces in that city can bear any comparison with the *Venus of Medicis*, in which the marble seems perfectly soft and breathing. We may see the same in the statues of the Belvidere at the Vatican, particularly in the incomparable one of *Lacoon*, son of Priam, and priest of Apollo, with his children devoured by serpents. His noble air and features, his firm and nervous legs, broad chest and shoulders, strong muscles, exact proportions, lively expressions, the flesh and sinews,—appear in as great sweetness and strength as in nature itself, but nature in the highest perfection of beauty : In the attitude and whole figure, all the characters of a prince, priest, and hero ; and the passions of sorrow, fear, horror, sadness and despair,—are admirably pourtrayed. His grief shews itself in the posture of the whole body, in the very contraction of his toes. See Van Opstal's description. This groupe was looked upon as the most perfect piece in old Rome by Pliny l. 34. c. 5. Three great Grecian artists had exhausted in it all their skill, viz. Agesander, Polydore, and Athenor. It was found in Vespasian's palace, as the Venus of Medicis was in the Medicean Gardens behind *the Holy Trinity* on the Mount.

On the Beauty of the Human figure. Felibien (Entr. 3. t. 1.) gives us a dissertation on beauty in man agreeable to the ideas of the ancient statues. No human figure, he observes, can be called beautiful, without having in all its parts a just proportion and perfect harmony and symmetry. The *statue* must not be low, or the size small ; but moderately tall and proportionably built, yet by no means gigantic ; for as all the members of a body ought to correspond with one another, to make a beautiful, whole so is there a proportion of every particular whole, which is relative to other bodies of its kind. T

men: The *head* ought to be somewhat roundish, not too sharp or pointed, like that of Thersites in Homer; nor must it be big: small heads convey a much higher idea of grace, as Lysippus happily convinced the ancient statuaries. The *forehead* must not be too large, or wrinkled, but like that of the Venus Medicis, small; the *skin* of a luminous white, perfectly smooth; the form neither flat, nor much raised, gently round on both sides. The *hair* contributes greatly to beauty, disposed of in an easy flowing manner. The old statues prove that the ancients paid great attention to this matter; and Homer finds nothing that furnishes a finer epithet for his incomparable Helen, than her beautiful dressed hair. We see the same idea among the Jews, Romans, and Egyptians; and indeed no one can deny it to be one of the greatest ornaments of nature. Thick hair was always most esteemed. The ancients most highly valued the light coloured flaxen hair; which they attributed to Bacchus, Venus and Apollo. Next the hair inclining to black or chesnut colour. The light coloured is most esteemed in France; though the black is not despised. The Italians prefer the yellowish or that inclining to red. Those are much mistaken who think the red is commended by the ancient painters and poets, when they speak of the *rutilus*, &c. They abhorred the red as much as we, and meant a shining deep yellow. Such was Phaeton's hair in Ovid, &c.

The *eyes* are the most distinguishing feature of the human face: In them are found the greatest beauty and the greatest deformity. Large eyes are most beautiful, and small ones ugly. As to the colour, the red or dark eyes are hideous, *ravus* or *ravidus color*. The blue, azure, or inclining towards green, is beautiful, *cæsius cæruleus*. Even light coloured or yellowish, *flavus*, and black, are agreeable, but they must possess a certain vivacity and life full of an air of cheerfulness, and a shining brightness, which expresses the interior. The dead green is very disagreeable, called *berbei* by Plautus, (Curcul. act 2. sc. 1.) The finest eye is painted in the principal orb with a white inclined to grey, but so little that it is imperceptible; the middle of the apple with a shining black. This contrast

produces the greatest grace. But it must be accompanied with a certain chearful air, gaiety and sweetness, which does not degenerate into impudence. Black semicircular *eye-brows* on a white forehead add a peculiar beauty; red are as unbecoming as red hair. The ancients sometimes wore short false hair, for want of natural; but long perriwigs had their commencement in France, anno 1629. The *cheeks* form the beautiful oval so agreeable in the composition of the face. They must be somewhat plump, soft, and delicate, but very firm, not bloated, mixed with strong white and red, with an admirable gaiety and chearfulness, joined to a certain glowing brightness, which must result from the whiteness and freshness of the paint. The *ears* ought to appear of a moderate size, not too large, with all the little foldings tipt with an agreeable vermilion.

A handsome *nose* is a great ornament; too big is monstrous, and a little one was justly looked upon by the ancients as a deformity. The aquiline or eagle nose was most admired by the Romans, Greeks, and Persians. Cyrus's was such; and the poets give it to their beauties; witness Aspasia, Archilles, Paris, Martial's boy, l. 4. Ep. 42. Plato calls it the royal nose. In this the bend is gentle and almost insensible. If it be too great or too sudden, it is called the parrot-nose, which is a deformity: *vide* Plautus, Heaut. act 5. sc. 5. But the most beautiful nose is the straight and square, a little insensibly raised in the middle of the bridge, exactly placed and proportioned, like that of Venus of Medicis. The *canus* or crooked nose, as in the satyrs or fauns, was also esteemed. The *mouth* ought to be small, though not to an excess; the *lips* well turned, small and delicate, and of a lively die. If large, too little, flat, equal in thickness, pale, &c. they disfigure the face. The *teeth*, if meant to be shewn, must be milky white, and well made. Yellow, or uneven ones, or with any wanting, are hideous. The *neck* must be straight, exceeding white, supple, not too fat, rather long than short, enlarging itself towards the shoulders, which must be broad; the sides long; the *bands* and *fingers* long, delicate and tender; the *foot* very small, and the *toes* exactly finished.

III. ON PAINTING.

PAINTING is an art which by lines and colouring represents visible objects. Felibien, in his *Idée du peintre parfait*, considers all the qualifications necessary to excel in each part of this art. The first is a natural genius, which is a gift of nature in the understanding, directing to the ends of this art with ease. This must be cultivated by rules and practice, as well as by an universal knowledge, a study of nature, and of the works of the greatest masters. Art must be an exact imitation of nature, and without the imperfections found in all individual objects. Hence Plautus, extolling a beautiful youth, says, 'You would think him a finished statue.' In this sense art surpasses, or aims to surpass nature: but nature is really always beyond the highest efforts of art.

The first part of painting is called by some INVENTION, but by Felibien, more accurately, COMPOSITION, which consists of two parts, Invention, and Disposition. *Invention* is the choice of objects for a picture, a faculty that may be improved by the reading of history: and *Disposition* is an advantageous management of objects according to the justest economy and rules of art.

The *second* part is DESIGN, which is the outline of objects, determining the measures and proportions of the whole and of each part. It requires, 1st, *Correctness*, or a justness of proportions and parts, according to true anatomy and nature. 2dly, *Altitude*, or posture in each figure, according to the laws of ponderation and contrast, grounded upon nature. In every action these rules are to be observed in each part, else the action appears motionless or forced. 3dly, *Elegance*, or the embellishing of objects without prejudicing their justness. 4thly, *Character*, or marks by which each personage is easily distinguished, and the spirit of each figure animated and expressed in its strokes. 5thly, *Diversity*, or a variety in the countenances, gestures, passions, &c. of the different figures. The same passion must be new in every face. 6thly, *Expression*, that is, the representation of an object according to its character in nature. 7thly, *Passions*, or an expression of the emotions and inward

dispositions of the soul, in the eye, the gesture of the body, and the lineaments of the face. *Sibly*, *Perspective*, or a representation of objects according to the difference their distance may require, either as to the figures or colour. *Lineal Perspective* consists in the just abridgment of lines: *Aerial*, in the just and gradual decrease of colours by the management of strong and faint, of lights, shades, and tints. Without this in every stroke, a picture will be found greatly defective.

Perrault falsely accuses the ancients of being ignorant of perspective, which they observed in the most exact gradation in all their performances, as is demonstrated in the Memoirs of the Academy of Inscriptions, t. 8. It is indeed neglected in Trajan's pillar, because that great master rose above common rules. It must be observed in every line, in every stroke of the pencil. Michael Angelo is blamed for too much neglecting it. Felibien explains and lays down very correctly the rules of perspective, Entr. 5. t. 3. p. 25., &c. As to expression, the same author speaks of it at large, Entr. 6. t. 3. Le BRUN has drawn excellent copies of the *passions* in all their different gestures and effects on the countenance, &c.

The last part of painting is the COLOURING, or the disposition of different colours, mixed with such art as to imitate the natural appearance of bodies. To this belongs the *chiaro oscuro*, or doctrine of light and shade. This shadowing is a distribution of shade, or almost imperceptible gradation of light, which deceives the eye, and enchants the beholder.

Paisages are the easiest performances; next *Portrait-painting*, or life-pictures: *Historical-paintings* are the most difficult and the noblest, especially when they include a great multitude of figures. The principal figure must be placed in such a manner as at once to meet the eye. If it cannot by its size, &c. it must by its striking colours, drapery, or characteristics. The rest in proportion to their importance. The extremities of each figure, as the head, toes, &c. ought to be accurately defined. The draperies must be so disposed as set to off the figures to most advantage. A light fold or scarf produces the finest effect. See Felibien, *Idec d' un peintre parfait*, and notes on Fresnoy.

The different kinds of painting are thus defined by Limiers, and from him in fewer words by Rollin.

Painting in *fresco* is done upon fresh plaister with colours mixed with water. It is used on walls, &c. Such paintings are immoveable, and the painter's hand must follow the laying on the plaister; but it is in this species he can best shew his art.

In *water-colours* it is done with colours ground and diluted with water and gum, or glue made with rags of parchment or old gloves. This mode of painting is not lasting, especially if exposed to the air. It is used on a very dry wall, on boards, or a linen cloth.

Painting in oil was only invented in the 15th age by JOHN of BRUGES. Colours ground with *oil* of walnuts or linseed, mingle better and make a colouring more smooth, delicate, soft, agreeable and lasting. It is more tedious to work in oil than in water colours, as oil-painting dries slowly, and must be often retouched.

Miniature-Painting is performed on vellum or ivory with simple but very fine colours of laques, fine resins, green juices, &c. mixed with water and gum. It cannot be performed but on a very small scale, whence it has its name. It is done with the point of the pencil, consequently is most tedious in performing.

Painting on *Glass* is executed in the same way as on jasper and other fine stones. It has the finest effect when done under the glass and seen through it. The ancients possessed the art of incorporating the colours with the glass, but this is a very imperfect way, if they had no better method of doing it than we have at present.

Enamel-Painting is done with tin and lead, &c. calcined in the fire, to which other metallic colours are added, according to the subject, and is a kind of glass coloured. Indeed all work performed with mineral colours by the heat of the fire, is called enamelling. China, Delit, and pots varnished or glazed with earth, are so many different kinds of enamel. This is the most durable of all painting. The finest ever executed, is that in the *specierie* of Loretto, painted by RAPHAEL, (See p. 336.)

Mosaic is composed of many little pieces inlaid, diversified with colours and figures. The antique Mosaics in Italy are rather paltry. The modern Mosaics in Rome are very fine.

Rollin is inclined to think the master-pieces of the old Grecian painters, Zeuxis, Apelles, &c. surpassed any thing modern. Pliny, Cicero, &c. own that nothing of their times equalled them, especially the *Graces* of Apelles. But none of those now remain, by which we can make the comparison. The few old Roman paintings in Rome, faded too, are inconsiderable, and mean, viz. the fragments of fresco found in Adriano; the little in St Gregory's church; that which is seen in the ruins of Titus's baths, and the celebrated *Marriage* in the Aldobrandine palace. (See *Felibien*, Entr. 41. *Rollin*, t. 11.)

CHAPTER TWENTY-THIRD.

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF EMINENT PAINTERS.

School of Florence.

Ciambue—Gaddo Gaddi—Marguaritone—Giotto—Giotto—Pietra Francisca—Pinturriciaio—Philip Lippi—Francis Francia—Bellini—Mantegna—Leonardo da Vinci—Perugino—RAPHAEL—Andrew Durer—MICHAEL ANGELO BUONAROTTI—Julio Romano—Polydore—John d'Udine—Andra del Sarto—Volterno, &c.

Lombard School.

Giorgioni—Titian—Corregio—Paul Veronese—Tintoretto—Bassano, &c.

School of Bologna.

The Carrachi—Guido Reni—San Frank—Sacchi—The Dominican—Maratti.

IT was in the 13th century that the true Art of Painting was restored by CIAMBUE, a young gentleman of Florence, who first shewed his genius for that art when a boy, by continually drawing scrolls and figures in his books, instead of studying. He afterwards improved this talent by an acquaintance with certain Greek painters who arrived at Florence; for the true taste was not so entirely lost among them as in the west. He painted a fine picture of our Lady, which was placed with great triumph in the church of Santa Maria Novella. He died in great honour in 1300, 72 years of age.

His scholars and imitators constitute the *School of Florence*. The most esteemed among them are GADDO GADDI, MARGUARITONE, who painted many things in Rome, Arezzo, &c. and died in 1275. GIOTTO, who surpassed all the rest, and who is so well known by his having formed an O, with his pencil alone, so exactly, so equally traced, and so perfect in the

figure, that on sight of it Benedict the IX. preferred him to all others of his age. His master-piece is the great picture in Mosaic, at present over the great door of St Peter's, being, St Peter walking on the sea, called *La Nave del Grotto*. He painted also at Milan, Naples, &c. and died in 1336.

GIOTTINO was so called from his imitating well the manner of Giotto. He painted several pieces in the palace of the Podestat, &c. in Florence, and died in 1356.

PIETRO DELLA FRANCISCA excelled also at Florence. He was employed by Pope Nicholas V. in the Vatican palace.

BERNARDIN PINTURICHIO painted the library of the cathedral of Sienna with the history of Pius II.; and in the Vatican palace part of the *Belvidere*, and in an outer corridor the cities of Rome, Milan, Genoa, &c. still admired.

PHILIP LIPPI and others excelled in this school, especially MASACCHIO, a great improver of his art.

FRANCIS FRANZIA of Bologna strove for the pre-eminence with Raphael, but on seeing that artist's picture of St Cæcilia sent to Bologna, he is said to have died of melancholy, to find himself for ever overcome, though these two great painters had ever been the greatest friends. His death happened in 1518.

At Venice, JOHN BELLINI and GENTILE BELLINI also painted admirably. Their chief work is the series of the Republic's Victories over the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa, who had razed Milan, set up three Antipopes, &c. In a number of large paintings, in the hall of the great council, are represented all the history of the confederacy and victories of Alexander the III. and of the Venetians. The palaces of Venice, the persons of the then most eminent senators, &c. are admirably drawn. The best of these pictures represents Pope Alexander setting his foot on the emperor's neck,—a false story, or mere poetical fiction. Gentile Bellini died in the year 1501. His brother JOHN lived some years after him. At the request of Mahomet the II. Gentile was sent to Constantinople by the Commonwealth, where he painted many pieces which Mahomet was wonderfully pleased with, loaded him with presents, and recommended him, on his return, to the republic, which settled an annual salary upon him. That despot had told him that the neck, in his picture

of the decollation of St John, was too short, and to convince him of it, immediately sent for a slave, and ordered his head to be cut off in their presence; which he shewed to Gentile, who could never sleep after till he got leave to return to Venice.

ANDREA MANTEGNA, born at Padua in 1431, was admired for correctnes of design, but had a pencil too hard and stiff. His best pieces are the Triumphs of Julius Cæsar, now at Hampton Court. He died in 1517.

LEONARDO DA VINCI, nobly born at Vinci, a castle near Florence, was an accomplished sculptor, architect, musician, poet, anatomist, chemist, and mathematician. In painting he excelled all who had preceded him, and was the first master of the third or golden age of modern painting, as CIMABUE was of the first; and MASACCIO of the second, all three Florentines. Vinci lived many years at Milan, in great honour and opulence. The Library, or rather the halls adjoining, possess many of his performances. The best is the famous piece of the *Last Supper of our Lord*. His books of prints there are most valued. He made the canal from the Adda to Milan. Finding MICHAEL ANGELO's reputation begin to eclipse his, at the invitation of king Francis the I. he came into France, and soon after died in the arms of that monarch in 1520, being 70 years old.

PETER PERUGINO, or of Perouse, designed correctly, but his name is chiefly honoured for his having been the divine Raphael's master.

The Art of *Engraving*, found out by MASSO FINIGUERRA, a goldsmith of Florence in 1460, was of great service to painters, who were thus enabled easily to multiply their smaller works by copperplates.

ANDREW DURER, who painted so well in Flanders, that Raphael lamented very much his knowing no better than the Gothic taste, and who also painted the emperor's palace at Prague under Maximilian the first, (he and Holbein being by the strength of their extraordinary genius, the two great masters of the *Flandrican School*) made great use of prints; so did Raphael himself, and induced Mark Antonio of Bologna to learn that art in its greatest perfection, merely to serve him in drawing his prints.

RAPHAEL D'URBINO, surnamed the *divine*, the Prince of modern painters, was born in the city of Urbino in 1483. He commenced his art under Pietro Perugino, whom he soon surpassed. He travelled to Florence to perfect himself by seeing the performances of Leonardo da Vinci, and of Michael Angelo. Soon after Michael Angelo was called to Rome, the Pope invited Raphael also to paint in the Vatican. His chief performances there are large historical paintings in the Chamber of Signature, the School of Athens, a great picture of many bishops, &c. before an altar; our Saviour and saints above in the clouds; the emperor Justinian promulgating his laws; Pope Gregory issuing the decretals; a representation of mount Parnassus, with all the great poets. In the next row, the history of St Leo, meeting king Attila; (that king in astonishment and fright; the horse, the figures of SS. Peter and Paul, &c. are singularly beautiful). In the chamber called Torre Borgia, the miracles of S. Leo, his driving away a serpent by his prayers; extinguishing a great fire in Rome by his benediction; (in which is an admirable figure of a young man carrying off his old father). His defeating the Saracens at Ostia with a small troop of men, &c. In the great hall the victories of Constantine the Great; that over Maxentius we saw a French painter copying out for the French king. His pictures of our Saviour, crucifixes, our Lady, &c. are numerous. His prophets in the church of our Lady of Peace, are incomparable, though he took the idea from those he saw Michael Angelo doing in the Vatican, at which this latter was much offended. The St Michael which he sent to Francis the I. of France, is a most beautiful picture. Raphael also drew the designs of the richest tapestries in the world, made in Flanders for the Vatican, and many for the French king, who keeps them as the most precious furniture of his wardrobe, being exposed only on great festivals. Ten pieces of this fine tapestry, upon Raphael's plan, are hung up in the cathedral of Chartres, being 40 ells de cours, presented to that church by the bishop de Thou. In the king's wardrobe the eight pieces of the history of Josua, 43 ells, are incomparable. The 26 pieces of Psyche even surpass painting, and consist of 106 ells. The acts of the apostles, in 10 pieces

of 53 ells, are the most esteemed of any ; especially the history of St Paul in seven pieces, or 42 ells. These are the master-pieces of the Flemish manufacturers, who chose rather to sell them to king Francis the I. for 22,000 crowns, a great sum at that time, than to their own master Charles V. Raphael's last work and chief master-piece was *the Transfiguration*, now in St Peter in Montorio. The *Possessed Youth* at the foot of the mountain with the disciples, is admirable. He seems absolutely alive, and so visibly does he suffer from the agitation of the devil in all his members, that you almost think you hear him cry out with all his strength ; his eyes are inverted and almost bursting out of his head ; his veins swelled, his skin stretched and hard, and of an extraordinary colour, through the violence of his efforts. The old man that holds him exhibits an incomparable expression ; as do all the other figures with their different and extraordinary airs. The figure of the *Son of God in glory* is quite divine. His eyes raised to heaven, his garments whiter than snow, his arms stretched out, and his whole body, ravish the beholder, who seems to discover the Trinity and the Divinity itself, in the graces of the pencil. Moses and Elias are penetrated with his brightness ; the three disciples prostrate are dazzled with the effulgence of light which streams from every part of his body.

Though Raphael had not so grand a manner in his paintings as Correggio, nor understood or managed the art of light and shades which Titian excelled in, nor designed naked bodies so well as Michael Angelo ; yet he understood anatomy, as well as the strength of light, and the beauty of colours, and had an admirable manner in all his performances : In other respects, he outshone at least all other moderns : His design is the most correct and of the best taste, purer than Michael Angelo's ; his choice of every thing is the most perfect and happy in all his figures. He never omitted or lost any embellishment in the composition. The beauty of the whole, and the exact proportions of all the parts, the variety and contrast of the figures, the disposition of their attitudes, the draperies and all other ornaments that can enrich a picture, cannot be paralleled. His expression of the gestures, action of all the members, and of

all the passions which appear on the face, is so wonderful, that the interior and all the sentiments and passions of the soul, joy, admiration, veneration, modesty, &c. are manifested to the senses; but above all his other qualities, he had a singular talent in giving an extraordinary grace and sweetness to every part of his work; his pencil conveyed nothing but graces; for example, in all his pictures of our Lady, from the elegance of the draperies, the glowing of the colours, and all the external embellishments, but above all from the modesty and virtue which shine forth in her face, result graces which perfectly enchant the eye. Those who desire to learn more of the excellencies and beauties of this incomparable artist, may read Le Brun's discourse in the first, and Mignard's, in the 4th Conference of the Academy of Painters in Paris, p. 31. and 59. and Felibien's life of Raphael T. 1. I shall only add, that he quite eclipsed the glory of the Florence and Lombard schools, and raised the Roman above all competition. The most conspicuous amongst his great qualifications were, an unparal- lelled genius, the most correct and true *design*, which he studied more than any other from the ancients, an expression above the reach of any other pencil, and a taste so exquisite as to obtain him the distinguished appellation of the *Divine Raphael*: He died in 1520 in the 37th year of his age. His principal scholars were Julio Romano, Polydore, Gaudenzio, Giovanni d' Udine,

MICHAEL ANGELO BUONAROTTI, born of a noble family at Florence in the year 1474, was the greatest of modern architects and sculptors, and the most admirable designer: No painter ever understood or drew anatomy so well; and he is generally allowed to be the second amongst modern painters; nay, whilst alive, he was often compared, and even preferred to Raphael. His love for designing drew upon him repeated punishments for the neglect of his school-tasks, till he got leave to apply himself to his favourite arts. His first finished piece was the statute of our Lady of pity, now in St Peter's in the Vatican. Julius II. invited him to Rome, where he commenced a most rich tomb for that Pope, which was never finished. After Julius's death, he executed that tomb for him which is now seen in St Peter's ad Vincula. Under

Julius II. at 29 years of age, he painted the vault of the Sixtine chapel, his master-piece, is *The Universal Judgement*, which covers the wall on the top of this chapel, and which I have already described. His decollation of St Paul, and crucifixion of St Peter, in the Pauline chapel, are admirable. He shewed his skill in architecture, in St Peter's, in the Vatican, in the Farnesian palace, on the Campidoglio, &c. He was invited to Constantinople by Solyman the magnificent, to make a bridge over the Hellespont. He lived in great splendour, honoured and esteemed by all the Princes of Europe, by six successive Popes, Julius II. Leo X. Clement VII. Paul III. Julius III. and Paul IV.; by Charles V. Solyman, Francis I. our Henry VIII. Cosmo of Medicis, the Venetians, &c. and died in Rome in the year 1564; having lived 80 years, 11 months. His defects as a Painter, are pointed out in Felibien, Entret. 4. p. 174. Da Fresnoy gives us his opinion of him in these words: "He designed more learnedly, and better understood the knitting of the bones, with the office and situation of the muscles, than any of the modern painters. There appears an air of greatness and severity in his figures. But the choice of his attitudes was not always the happy. His design was not always the best, nor his outlines the most elegant: The folds of his draperies and the ornaments of his habits were neither noble nor graceful: He was not a little fantastical in his compositions: His colouring is not over true: He knew not the artifice of the lights and shades."

JULIO ROMANO was the best and most universal of Raphael's scholars. He painted many things in the Vatican palace, as the Creation of Adam and Eve, and the animals; Noah; Moses taken out of the Nile; Constantine beholding the cross in the heavens; defeat of Maxentius, (this is his master-piece, and is upon a design of Raphael,) Constantine's baptism, &c. He painted innumerable other things in Rome and Mantua, where he also built, with the greatest art, an admirable palace for the Marquis of Gonzagu, described by Felibien, Entret. 3. p. 112, &c. Julio drew the plans or designs of beautiful pieces of tapestry, executed by Nicolas and John Baptist Roux, the two greatest of the Flemish weavers and artists; among which are

the Battles and Triumphs of Scipio, in 22 pieces of 120 ells, bought by Francis I. and Henry II. and at present in the French King's wardrobe; the History of Lucretia, in 5 pieces 21 ells; the Triumphs of Bacchus, in 7 pieces 21 ells; those of Orpheus in 8 pieces, 28 ells; 10 pieces of grotesques in 43 ells; the Twelve Months, in 12 pieces, 45 ells; the Rape of the Sabins, in 5 pieces, 43 ells; all these in tissue of silk and gold; also the history of Scipio, in 10 pieces; the Fruits of War, in 8 pieces, 55 ells; and the Triumph of Venus, in 3 pieces, 15 ells in all. These specimens, which are preserved in the King's wardrobe, and exposed in Paris on great occasions, shew Julio's design to have been no less incomparable than the Roux's workmanship. The French King has also Flemish tapestry after the designs of some of the best Dutch painters, as the Seven Ages in 7 pieces, upon the plan of the famous Lucas of Harlem; several of Albert Durer, &c.

Julio Romano died at Mantua in the year 1546, of his age 54. He gave more life to his paintings than Raphael himself, and was wonderfully happy in his choice of attitudes. But his manner was dryer and harder than that of his great master, says du Fresnoy: He copied all from the antiques.

POLYDORE designed exceedingly well, excelled in frizes and paisages, and has left some groupes happily executed.

JOHN D'UDINE, a third of Raphael's great scholars, from the vaults of Titus's palace revived stucco-work, a composition of lime and marble powder. He painted in the Vatican, &c. excelled in animals, fruit, flowers, &c. and died 1564.

ANDREA DEL SARTO, a taylor's son in Florence, painted well, but abused his good fortune, he died in 1520.

SEBASTIANO DEL PIOMBO was esteemed at Venice and Rome: He died in 1545.

DANIEL OF VOLTERRA, was a great proficient in Sienna and Rome: His *Descent from the Cross*, in the Minim's church of the Trinity in the Mount, is esteemed the third picture that adorns the churches in Rome. The first is Raphael's *Transfiguration* in Montorio: The second *St Jerome receiving the Viaticum* by the Dominican, in the Charity, near the Farnesian palace. Daniel, by Paul IV's. orders, covered some of

of the naked pieces in Michael Angelo's Last Judgement. He died in 1566. *

THADDEO ZUCCHARO, for his good design, composition, and florid invention; and his brother Theoderico excelled in the Roman school. †

But to mention the *Lombard School* of Painters: After the BELLINI, whom I have already mentioned, as having distinguished themselves in Venice, came Giorgione, Titian, and Correggio, who raised this school to great celebrity.

GIORGIONE under John Bellini, and after Leonardo da Vinci, attained to great perfection in the art added, the artifice of strong lights and shadows, and of beautiful glowing colours. He drew many excellent pictures, both portraits and histories. His best is our Saviour carrying his cross, in Venice. He died there in 1511.

TITIAN, of the ancient family of Vecelli in the Venetian territories, fellow-apprentice to Bellini with Giorgione, raised the Lombard school to the highest pitch of glory. Not having studied antiques, he (as well as the whole school) designed incorrectly, but in colouring he excels all the moderns, by which his pictures possess a peculiar beauty. In painting women and children, his design is very pleasing; the negligent head-dresses and draperies being in a style peculiar to himself; but he is not so happy in the figures of men. In landscapes, he surpassed all others. His pencil gives the greatest spirit, and is at the same time wonderfully sweet and delicate. His colours are admirable, his carnations seem real blood. ‡ He was honoured and enriched exceedingly by the Emperor Charles V.; and filled Naples, the Escorial at Madrid, &c. with admirable paintings. He died in 1576, of his age 99. His two most eminent scholars were Paul Veronese and Tintoret. Bassano and his sons were his contemporaries. The chief pieces of Titian which I saw were, the three miracles of St Antony in Padua; St Peter Martyr, in Venice; several in the Ducal palace, and many others in that city; not a few in Rome, some in Paris, &c.

* See Felibien Entr. 4. P. 153. † Ibid. P. 158. ‡ See the 2d Conference of the French Academy, P. 47.

CORREGGIO did not equal the exquisite colouring of Titian, but he designed better, though not perfectly. His beauty consists in the great strength of his colours, and in certain easy delightful graces his pencil gave. He painted most at Parma and Modena. He died in 1534, of his age 40.

PAUL VERONESE, born at Verona of the family of Caliarì, was in some respects greater than Titian, and if not the first, was at least the second in the Lombard school. He was wonderfully successful in the attitudes and grace with which he painted women, in his variety of shining draperies, and in the natural easy stroke of his pencil: His copious invention, and the grandeur and majesty of his composition, his exquisite ornaments, and above all his noble colouring, make the Italians style him *Il pittor felice*. He painted almost always in Venice, from whence no offers of Philip the II. could draw him, though all the princes of Europe got pictures done by him. He died greatly honoured, and extremely opulent, in the year 1588, of his age 56. On the beauties of Paul Veronese see the 5th conference of the French academy of painters, p. 74. and Felibien entr. 5. p. 92. t. 2. His principal pieces which I admired in Venice are, St Mark's library, the Marriage of Cana, 30 feet long, containing above 120 most beautiful figures in the refectory of St George Major, the best picture in Venice. The Banquet of Simon the leper in St Sebastian, and another in the refectory of Servites, with the Magdalene at our Saviour's feet, something different from the other. Some blame Paul for painting the guests sitting, because the ancients lay on couches at table: But that they sometimes so sat appears from Homer Odyss. l. 1. 8. and 1. kings 20. 25.

TINTORETTO was so called because son of a dyer of Venice. His true name was James Robusti; he is called *the furious* for his bold strong lights and deep shadows, and for the rapidity of his genius. His colouring is admirable, like Titian's, whose pictures some of his performances equal, but in others he is far beneath himself, as he worked for all prices. He was not laborious enough, though possessed of an excellent genius. His composition and dresses are generally improper. He died in the year 1594.

BASSANO the father died in Venice in 1592. He was called Giacomo da ponte da Bassano; his three sons followed his manner of painting—Francisco, who painted in the ducal palace with Paul Veronese and Tintoret; Leandro who excelled most in face painting, and the other two, who copied excellently their father's works. The Bassani had a very mean taste, and designed incorrectly. Their composition also was very faulty; yet they had a good gusto in colouring, and excelled in drawing all kinds of animals.

The other great Venetian painters are, BAPTISTA FRANCO, who filled Italy with his pictures, remarkable only for the correctness of their outlines. PALMA VECCHIO, and his nephew, PALMA JUNIOR, stocked Venice, Rome, &c. with their paintings. The younger only copied; the elder imitated his master Titian's manner to perfection.

PARMEGIANO painted well at Parma: but he may be considered as belonging to the school of Lombardy.

CARAVAGIO painted first at Venice, afterwards at Rome, and died anno 1609: His manner was very odd and mean, peculiar to himself: His design and composition are very poor and false; but his colouring is admirable, and strong.

SPAYNOLETTA, a poor Spaniard, scholar of Caravagio, painted with great reputation at Naples, perfect in design and colouring, but chiefly remarkable for frightful subjects, and from his singularly bad temper.

BOLOGNA justly deserves to be looked on as a distinct eminent school: Its greatest glory are the Carrachi and Guido Reni.

LEWIS CARRACHE, born at Bologna in 1555, excelled in design, and colouring with the greatest gracefulness: He taught his two cousins german, Augustin and Hannibal, and surviving them, died in 1619.

AUGUSTIN CARRACHE painted little, applying himself principally to graving. His communion of St Jerome, in Bologna, is a most finished piece, and makes us feel sentiments of sorrow. After executing this chief d'œuvre, he never again used his pencil. He died at Parma anno 1602.

HANNIBAL CARRACHE far excelled the other two, and united in himself the sweetness of Correggio, the strength and colour

of Titian, and the correctness of design and imitation of antiques of Raphael : but he could not attain the nobleness, graces and charms of that prince of painters, says *du Fresnoy* : He had such a veneration for him that he would be buried in his tomb in the Pantheon, which was done anno 1606. His chief work and master-piece is the painting of the gallery in the Farnesian palace. *Felbien* is very copious on Hannibal, and the academy established by the Carrachi at Bologna, entr. 6. p. 165.

GUIDO RENI born at Bologna anno 1576 learned this art under Calvert, the Flemish painter settled at Bologna, but perfected himself under the Carrachi. His performances possess an uncommon degree of gracefulness and beauty. His heads are not inferior to Raphael's in other respects ; he does not equal the Carrachi, though he charged higher prices. He died in 1642.

In the same school of the Carrachi, JOHN BAPTIST VIOLA excelled in landscapes, ALBANI in small pictures, but none came up to DOMENICHIÑO.

LAN FRANC at Naples, BODOLOCCHI at Rome, ANDREW SACCHI also in Rome, under Urban, for their correctness and elegance of design, and admirable colouring, &c. maintained the fame of this school.

DOMINICO ZAMPIERI, commonly called *Don Enichino* was a scholar of Hannibal Carrache, whom he assisted in painting the Farnesian gallery. He excelled in the correctness of his design, and in expressing the passions and affections of the soul. His St Jerome receiving the holy Communion, in the Charity near the English seminary, is esteemed the second picture in Rome. It is wonderful to see the devotion and penitential spirit of that saint expressed so naturally. Domenichino died anno 1642.

The *Dominican* was a famous painter of the School of Florence, a religious of St Mark under Nicolas 4th.

CHARLES MARATTI, for his correct design, elegant pencil, charming airs, draperies, and above all an inimitable gracefulness, surpassed his master *Sacchi*. He painted at Rome, much honoured by Innocent II., &c. and died in 1731 age 88.

The PROCACCINI, leaving the Carrachi, set up an eminent branch of the Lombard school in Milan, in which flourished GIOSEPPINO, a tolerable master.

The above is an abridgment of the remarks I had formerly abstracted from the works of Monsieur de Piles, Perrault, du Fresnoy, Vasari, and chiefly Felibien. Without some knowledge of these arts, it is impossible to judge of them; and a person is deprived both of the pleasure and improvement he would otherwise receive from seeing the most curious objects: 'Tis true, as Quintilian observes, the skilful understand and admire the art, and the most unskilful receive a pleasure; yet this pleasure excites our curiosity to the study of the art.

CHAPTER TWENTY FOURTH.

Remarks on the Italian Stage.—An Account of the most Celebrated Vocal Performers of that Country: Santa Stella, Faustina, Farinelli, Cuzzoni, &c.—
On the Religion of the Italians, &c.

IN Italy we meet with inscriptions prostituted to every trifling occasion, or most insignificant person. Very soon the coblers may put their names on every shoe they mend, without carrying the extravagance much farther. Indeed, the ingenious here have a better knack at them than in other countries; paltry inscriptions and wretched epitaphs tire one's curiosity in other parts; but in Italy it always meets something to repay its labour. Sir John Dolben at Aix in Provence got a tomb-stone made in Italy; the inscription is affecting,—far superior to the rude attempts in that church, and makes the reader mingle his tears with those of the whole city in the father's sorrow,—giving a very high, yet modest idea of that gentlemen, whose children all lie buried under one stone, having died in their infancy of the small pox, of whom it says, *Parvulos tam cito per-*

fecere circulos, cælestis festinantes vultum intueri Patris, &c.
 One now and then picks up an ingenious one among these paltry inscriptions, but it costs as much labour as to rake a jewel out of a dung-hill. That in France is fit for the old wife of Bath.

*Cy git ma femme ; oh, qu'elle est bien
 Pour son repos et pour le mein !*

The *Stage Entertainments* I can give no account of, as I never would see any ; these amusements being very dangerous, the school of the passions and of sin, and most justly abhorred by the Church and Fathers ; among us, Collier, Law, &c. amongst the French, the late Prince of Conti, Dr Voisin, Nicole, and others have said enough to satisfy any Christian on this head ; though Tertullian, St Cyprian, St Chrysostom, &c. are still more implacable enemies of the stage. However, we visited the stages on account of their architecture, where this was curious. Such entertainments were first restored in Italy by imperfect farces ; and chiefly by Representations of our SAVIOUR'S passion, displayed with great pomp at the Colisée or Vespasian's Amphitheatre in Rome, (which was far more entire before the Farnesian Palace was built of part of its stones) and on the Arno in Florence : The same sort of stage-amusements were much practised in France and in England ; we have some on Adam, &c. and on the Passion of our SAVIOUR, exhibited by the Friars of Coventry in Steven's *Monasticon Anglic.* Regular profane comedies succeeded those first in Italy, then in France, England, &c. the Spaniards still retain, besides profane, a sort of those pious plays, if we may so call them because their subject is such. These are called *Autos Sacramentales*, and are chiefly designed to represent the love, humility, &c. of our Saviour, in the Blessed Sacrament. The Italians date the commencement of their regular comedies from the 15th century ; the French of theirs from Moliere, at the end of the 17th ; yet Moliere did not so much perfect comedy, as Corneille and Racine did tragedy. The Italian and French stage-entertainments appear to be most generally relished. In Germany, the Italian are chiefly exhibited. The English

are of a thoughtful temper, and must reflect much, and be strongly moved before they are pleased. Shakespeare knew this our genius, hence his pieces, though filled with the most admirable passages, are in many respects faulty, deviating from the true rules given by Aristotle, and from the great model of Sophocles's *Œdipus*, proposed by Aristotle as the standard; yet that ought not to be deemed a fault which is really a beauty and excellency in regard of those for whom it is designed; but the licentiousness and immorality of our English stage, especially, is a disgrace to mankind, much more to Christianity, as Mr Echard, in his preface to his translation of Terence, Mr Hutchinson, and others, most justly remark.

In Rome, no woman is ever permitted to appear on the stage, since Innocent XI's prohibition. Indeed, for a man to put on woman's cloathes, is against the law of nature, as appears from Deut. and all divines with St Thomas.

In Rome, the stage is open only during the last eight days of Shrovetide, and the diversions of that season are kept within decent bounds, consisting chiefly in the overflowing the square of the Navonna, and the exhibition of chariot-races in that place, &c. In other parts of Italy they are more extravagant; but in Venice they exceed every measure of propriety, where from Christmas to Ashwednesday they indulge in every species of licentiousness; and during all which period the gentry never go abroad without masks, a custom which is adopted by the other cities of that Republic. The stage is open in Lombardy during the greater part of winter and spring; but in Venice it remains open from October until the first day of Lent: In that city and in Naples it is also open at other times, on particular occasions. All the nobility of Venice may go to play masked, a custom which saves them a considerable expence: Even the Doge may in this manner go as a private person. Formerly, at Venice, no one could stir abroad without a mask, during the seasons of Shrovetide and Ascension; and indeed this custom prevails very generally at present; yet the Pope's nuncio, Monsignor Carocciolo, bishop of Calcedon *in partibus*, a young prelate much esteemed by the

Doge, goes abroad at all times, and during all their ceremonies, without any mask.

There are in Venice eight theatres, which derive their names from the parishes in which they are situated, in four of which operas are exhibited. The decorations and machinery of the Italian stages seem to be very expensive. Formerly the most eminent musician might be hired in Venice for a year, (*i. e.* from October until Lent,) at the rate of 150 Roman crowns, generally for 100 crowns, which is 600 French livres, or 21 guineas; but within these few years past, first-rate singers have received extravagant salaries. *Santa Stella, Faustina, Cuzzoni,* and *Farinello*, always received above 1000 gold sequins a-year, near 500 pounds Sterling. The most celebrated Italian singers at the end of the last century were, *Fistocco, Pasqualino, Siface, Mattecuccio, Cortona, Luigino*; amongst the female voices, the most distinguished are, *Francisca, Vaini, Santa Stella, Filla, Salceli, Reggiani, &c.* In the present age, *Cuzzoni* held the first place in Italy: In the year 1724 she sung, with the greatest applause, a motet and psalm in the chapel of Fontainebleau, and was six years admired in London. She then returned to the Italian stage, but was recalled to London in the year 1734, where she enjoyed a salary 1500 guineas a-year: During the same period *Francis Bernardi* excelled all former ages in the admirable style of his *composition*.

Faustina Bardoni was no less admired over Europe, for the exquisite sweetness of her voice, and her admirable manner of singing: Many endeavouring to imitate her manner, but not possessed of her power of voice, have only murdered the finest music.

Carlo Broschi, commonly called *Farinelli*, sings in the manner of *Faustina*, but far excels that accomplished performer. He was invited to London in the year 1734, where he sung during three winters, with incredible applause. In 1736 he visited Paris, and sung before the king, court, and nobility. It is well known to what a degree he enchanted and infatuated the late King of Spain, (Philip V.), who seemed pleased only when in the company of *Farinello*, and who lavished the

highest honours of his throne on a musician,—a species of merit, however distinguished, certainly undeserving so high rewards.

In Rome, they perform a sort of sacred opera, called *Oratorio*, in which are exhibited the *Passion of our Saviour*, and other scriptural events, accompanied by machinery, music, and singing. As the opera is intended to please the *eyes* and the *ears* only, its music being unaccompanied by words, fitted to convey mental instruction or amusement, and its machinery calculated merely for show,—so the concerts of music are adapted to gratify the *ears alone*. In Italy, these concerts are performed in a style of exquisite delicacy; and they are generally held in the academies in every city of that country: They are also very much relished in the South of France.

The Italians are generally very diffuse in their writings, even more so than the French, whose volubility of tongue, and verbosity in writing, are pretty generally known. For instance, “*The Newtonism for the Ladies*,” (written by a gentleman of Venice) contains nearly as much instruction in the whole book as an Englishman would communicate in *three* pages. We love to study and reflect, and thus continually seek new matter, which is the character of the men of letters among the ancient Athenians,—hence Demosthenes is much closer in his writings than Cicero.

As to *Religion* and *Piety*: The Italians have all a great deal of exterior devotion, which they display in enriching their churches, and in similar practices: But the marks of true *interior devotion* are by no means correspondent in the generality of this people. Venice is said to be the most profligate place in Italy; and Sunday is worst observed there. The grand council for the election of magistrates and other affairs of state, chooses that day for its assemblies, which employs the whole morning; so that a stranger who wishes to be present at these meetings, must take care to hear mass very early, else he will lose an opportunity of assisting at that sacred office of religion. The characteristic anecdote of this republic, related by Monsieur FLECHIER, bishop of Nismes, is still sufficiently applicable. That prelate having expressed to a Venetian nobleman his surprise at the above scandalous practice, was in-

finitely more shocked at the answer he received: "Siamo Ve-neziani è poi Christiani." "We are *first citizens* then *Christians*." Sunday is much better kept at Rome, where no one dares sell, even privately, the most trifling book, from the dread of being fined. The hair-dressers are indeed permitted to exercise their business about two hours on Sundays and holy-days; but they are prohibited strictly from working at any other time, throughout all the Ecclesiastical State; which seemed to me a very commendable regulation. The rubric in the church ceremonies and office, and the canons, are observed at Rome with exemplary strictness.

No beggars are permitted to ask alms in the churches of Italy, except a very few who have a special licence. The contrary practice in France is justly complained of.

THE END OF REV. ALBAN BUTLER'S TRAVELS.

INDEX

TO THE

REV. ALBAN BUTLER'S TRAVELS.

	Page.
A	
<i>Academy of Painting, 72,—of Architecture, ib., of Sciences</i>	73
————— <i>The French of Lewis XIII.</i>	ib.
<i>Academies for the improvement of the Italian Language</i>	425
<i>Adda, a River in Italy</i>	349
<i>Adige, a River in Italy</i>	ib.
<i>Adria, a Town of Italy, gave name to the Adriatic Sea</i>	350
<i>Aire, Town of—Nunnery of English Poor Clares</i>	36
<i>Aix, description of, 114,—Mineral Baths of</i>	118
<i>Albigensis heresy, account of the</i>	133
<i>Alps, Passages of the, described</i>	393
<i>Amand's St, City of, described</i>	42
<i>Ambrosian Library at Milan, account of the</i>	385
<i>Amboise, City of</i>	408
<i>Amiens, City of,</i>	10
<i>Anecdotes,—of a German at Fiascone 206,—of the Venetians</i>	461
<i>Ancona, the ancient Picenum</i>	332—337
<i>Angers, City of, described</i>	411
<i>Anguienne, City of,</i>	25
<i>Angelo St, Castle of, or, Mole of Adrian</i>	257
<i>Antwerp, City of, described</i>	17
————— <i>the Third School of Painters</i>	18
<i>Antibes, town of, a Colony of the Phocæans</i>	152
<i>Antoninus's Pillar at Rome</i>	248
<i>Aqueduct of Claudius, at Rome</i>	297
<i>Architecture, Orders of, described</i>	427
————— <i>of the Jews and Assyrians</i>	430
————— <i>of the Grecians</i>	431
————— <i>of the Italians</i>	ib.
————— <i>of the Goths</i>	433
<i>Arras, City of, description of</i>	36
<i>Arles, city of,—Account of its Antiquities</i>	120
<i>Assisium, town of, birth-place of St FRANCIS</i>	330

	Page
ASTIER, GABRIEL, a fanatical prophet of Dauphiny	133
AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, <i>Mausoleum of</i>	256
<i>Avernus</i> , celebrated Lake of,	322
<i>Avignon</i> , City and County of	105
B	
BOCCACE, a celebrated Italian Poet	189
<i>Baire</i> , town of	322
BALTAZAR of <i>Sienna</i> , Restorer of Architecture	201
BANDINELLO, a celebrated Sculptor	185
<i>Barbarini Palace</i> , contains fine Statues	291
BASSANO, an eminent Painter	455
<i>Baths</i> of the Romans described	303
<i>Baume, St</i> , the Holy Cave in which St Magdalene did penance	141
<i>Beauty of the Human Figure</i> , analysed	439
<i>Belvedere</i> , court of, at Rome, celebrated on account of the admirable Ancient Statues it contains	268
<i>Belvedere</i> , Palace of Prince Pamphili, described	316
BELLINI, <i>John and Gentile</i> , eminent Painter, history of	446
BENEDICT XIV. visits the <i>Limina Apostolorum</i> , in Holy Week	287
<i>Bergen-op-Zoom</i> , described	14
<i>Bergues</i> , origin of	41
<i>Black</i> , or <i>Hyrcinian Forest</i>	15
<i>Blois</i> , City of described	407
<i>Bois-le-duc</i> , City of, described	13
<i>Bologna</i> , City of, described	344
<i>Boulogne</i> , City of, described	10
<i>Bourbon Lancy</i> , City of	455
<i>Bourbon d'Archambault</i> , City of	ib.
BOURBON, Family of, whence descended	ib.
<i>Bourges</i> , City of	406
<i>Brabant</i> , Province of	21
<i>British Channel</i> , Account of the	9
BRILL, <i>Matthew and Paul</i> , eminent Painters	19
BROUWER, the celebrated Painter	19
BROWN, Mrs, Foundress of the Convent of Poor Clares, at Dunkirk	40
<i>Brussels</i> , City of, described	22
<i>Bruges</i> , City of	30
BRUGES, John of, Inventor of Painting in Oil	20
BRUN, LE, a celebrated French Painter, 67—Account of 71—Paintings by	72
BUONAROTTI, MICHAEL ANGELO, patronised by Lorenzo de Medici, 182,—his works 184, 187, 190, 191, 193, 257, 266, 271, 272, 275, 280, 285, 292, 293, 299, 304, 346—History of	450

C

<i>Calais</i> , City of, described	—	—	11
<i>Camaldoli</i> , Monastery of	—	—	200
——— Hermitage of, at Frescati	—	—	318
<i>Cambray</i> , Province and City of	—	—	48
<i>Campagna de Roma</i> , Unwholsomness of	—	—	259
<i>Candia</i> , the ancient <i>Crete</i>	—	—	336
<i>Capitol</i> , or <i>Campidoglio</i> , of Rome, described	—	—	277
<i>Cardinals</i> , their Offices and Duties	—	—	221
CARRACHI, celebrated Painters,—Pictures by, 251, 271, 273, 285, 329, 346,—History of the Carrachi,	—	—	455
<i>Cassino</i> , <i>Monte</i> , Abbey of	—	—	319
<i>Casal</i> , Capital of Montserrat	—	—	392
CASTEL, PERE, Professor of Mathematics at Paris, an oppon- ent of NEWTON	—	—	65
<i>Catacombs</i> , in Rome, described	—	—	296-311
<i>Cephalonia</i> , an Island belonging to Venice	—	—	366
<i>Chartreuse</i> , <i>Grand</i> , Monastery of	—	—	99
CHEVALIER ST GEORGE, Son of James VII	—	—	253
CIAMBUE, Restorer of the true Art of Painting	—	—	445
<i>Cîteaux</i> , Abbey of	—	—	89
<i>Civita Vecchia</i> . Port of Rome	—	—	209
COLONNA, Family of. 235—SCIARRA COLONNA took prisoner and struck Pope Boniface VIII. in 1303	—	—	236
<i>Commacia</i> , City of, described	—	—	347
<i>Condé</i> , City of, described	—	—	25
<i>Corsairs</i> , originally Corsicans	—	—	169
CORTONA, an eminent Painter,	—	—	267-274
<i>Corfu</i> , anciently <i>Corcyra</i> , an Island belonging to Venice	—	—	365
CORREGGIO, a celebrated Painter,	—	—	454
<i>Courtray</i> , City of	—	—	27
<i>Cumæ</i> , celebrated for the <i>Sybil's Grotto</i>	—	—	324
<i>Cressy</i> , City of	—	—	51

D

<i>Della Crusca</i> , Academy of,	—	—	199
<i>Denys</i> (St) the Burial Place of the Kings of France	—	—	52
<i>Dendermond</i> , City of	—	—	28
<i>Dixmunde</i> , City of	—	—	ib.
<i>Dijon</i> , City of,	—	—	88
DOMINICAN The an eminent Painter, Paintings by, 264, 288, 294, 342. 345—Account of	—	—	456
DOMINICHINO, Paintings by.	—	—	272-450
DONATELLI, an eminent Sculptor, 185, 192, 275,	—	—	
<i>Douay</i> , City of.—its Arsenal and Foundery for Cannon,—and Religious houses, described	—	—	44
<i>Dunkirk</i> , City of	—	—	30

R

	Page.
DURER, <i>Albert</i> , a Dutch Painter	20, 315
<i>Dutch Netherlands</i> , Account of, and Causes of their Opulence and Population	31
E	
<i>Ecclesiastical Territories</i> , Account of the, 212—Revenues,	215
—Courts of Judicature, 225— <i>Military and Civil Judges</i> ,	229
<i>English Jesuits</i> at Boulogne	10
<i>English College</i> of Jesuits at Leige	16
<i>English Nunnery</i> of Carmelites at Antwerp	21
————— of Dominicanesses at Brussels	22
————— at Burnheim near Louvain	ib.
————— of <i>Poor Clares</i> of Gravelines	38
————— of Dunkirk	40
<i>English Nuns</i> at Princenhoff, near Bruges	30
———— College of Jesuits of St Omer's	35
———— <i>Poor Clares</i> of Aire	36
———— Religious Houses of Douay	46
———— Austin Nuns of Paris, founded by Mrs <i>Mary Fred-</i> <i>way</i>	70
———— Benedictin Nuns at Paris	ib.
<i>Engraving on Copper</i> invented by TOMASA FINIGUERRA a Gold- smith of Florence	182 447
F	
FARINILLI, a celebrated Italian Singer	460
FAUSTINA, a celebrated Italian Singer	ib.
FENELON, the celebrated Archbishop of Cambray	49
<i>Ferrara</i> , Principality and City of	347
<i>Ferrioul</i> , a Province belonging to Venice	367
<i>Fiascone, Monte</i> , Capital of the <i>Falisci</i>	206
<i>Final</i> , Marquisate of	159
FINIGUERRA. <i>Tomasa</i> , or <i>Masso</i> , Inventor of Engraving	182 447
<i>Flanders</i> , County of	25
<i>Flaminia Via</i> , a Roman highway	326
<i>Florence</i> , City and State of	181
<i>Fontainbl-au</i> , Palace of	80
<i>Forum of Rome</i> , or <i>Campo Vaccino</i>	306
FRANCE Account of its Government, Revenues, Noblesse, and Population	53
FRANCIS FRANCOIA a Bolognese Painter	446
<i>Frescati</i> , Palace of	315
<i>Frejus</i> , the <i>Forum Julii</i> of CESAR	150
FRESNOY, a French Painter	72
G	
GAUDENTIO, Paintings by	383
<i>Geneva</i> . City of, described	400

	Page.
<i>Genoa</i> , Republic and City of	162
<i>Ghent</i> , City of	26
GIOTTO, an eminent Painter, history of	445
GIOTTINO, —————	446
GIORGIONE, —————	453
<i>Gladiator Dying</i> , admirable Statue of	280
<i>Goutre</i> , a Disease prevalent amongst the Alps	397
<i>Gravelines</i> , City of	38
<i>Grenoble</i> , ————	99
<i>Grotto of Naples</i> , description of	323
<i>Grotto del Cane</i> , —————	324
GUIDO RHENI, a celebrated Painter,—Paintings by 274, 280, 283, 294, 339, 342, 346,—History of	456

H

<i>Hainault</i> , Province of	24
HOLBEIN, HANS, a celebrated Dutch Painter	20
HUBERT, St, Patron of the Hunters	15
<i>Huguenots</i> , absurd behaviour of the, 102,—destroy the churches of Montpelier	124

I——J

IGNATIUS of Loyola, Founder of the Jesuits,—Church and Statue of, in Rome	250
<i>Irish Benedictine Nuns</i> at Ypres	29
—— College at Douay	46
—— Lombard College at Paris	71
<i>Istria</i> , a Province belonging to Venice	366
ITALY, Reflections on 461, 424.—to the end	
<i>Jansenists</i> , an account of, and of their principal leaders (Note)	134
<i>Jesuits</i> , English College of, at Leige	16
—— College at Paris	53
—— College of Bourbon at Aix	116
—— College and Church of, at Rome	250
JOAN, Papess, Story of, proved to be an arrant Falsehood	301
JOSEPPIN, d'Argino, Paintings by,	279
JOTTUS, an eminent Painter and Architect	185
JULIO ROMANO, Paintings by, 303,—History of	451

L

<i>Lacoon</i> , an admirable ancient Statue	268
<i>Lamps Perpetual</i> , Account of,	280
LANFRANC, an eminent Painter 264,—Pictures by, 271, 272, 280, 310,	456
<i>Languedoc</i> , Province of, 123,—Its Canal	125
<i>Lateran's</i> , St John of, described	298
<i>Leighorn</i> , Town of	178
<i>Leige</i> , City of, described	15

	Page.
<i>Jimboung</i> , City of, — — —	15
LIPPI, PHILIP, an eminent Painter, 189 329,—History of,	446
<i>Lisle</i> , City of, described — — —	42
<i>Lizards</i> , abound in Province — — —	110
LORETTO, city of, described — — —	322
<i>Louvain</i> , City of, ditto — — —	23
<i>Lucca</i> , Republic of — — —	171
<i>Ludovisi Villa</i> . at Rome, contains admirable Statues	291
<i>Lyons</i> , City of, described — — —	92

M

<i>Maestricht</i> , City of — — —	14
<i>Mans</i> , a City in France — — —	413
<i>Mantua</i> , the strongest City of Italy — — —	388
<i>Manger of our SAVIOUR</i> , shewn at Rome — — —	290
MARY, <i>Queen of Scots</i> , Letters of; preserved in the Scotch College at Paris — — —	71
MARRATTI, CHARLES, an eminent Painter — — —	456
<i>Marseilles</i> , City of — — —	143
<i>Marino</i> , St. a petty Republic — — —	310
MATILDA, Countess of, the great Benefactress of the Roman See	208
<i>Massa</i> Principality of — — —	170
<i>Maximus</i> , St. Town of, celebrated on account of the Relics of <i>St Mary Magdalene</i> , <i>St Martha</i> , and <i>St Lazarus</i>	138
<i>Meridian Line</i> . drawn by CASSINI — — —	74
<i>Mediterranean Sea</i> , described, 153— <i>Fish</i> most frequent in,	112
<i>Mechline</i> , City of — — —	22
MEDICIS, Family of — — —	181
MIGNARD, painted the Gallery of St Cloud — — —	68
<i>Milan</i> City of described — — —	380
<i>Modena</i> , City and Principality of — — —	388
<i>Mirandola</i> , City of described — — —	ib.
<i>Montpelier</i> , celebrated for its University under CHIROC	124
<i>Moraco</i> , Principality of — — —	156
<i>Money of Italy</i> described — — —	214
<i>Monte Cavallo</i> , Palace and Church of, described — — —	287
<i>Monte Dracenc</i> , Palace of, celebrated for its Paintings	315
<i>Moselle</i> , a River in Italy — — —	349
<i>Montserret</i> , Principality of — — —	392
<i>Moulins</i> , City of, described — — —	403
MURIANO an eminent Painter,---Pictures by, 250, 264, 274, 277, 289, 294, — — —	310

N

<i>Namur</i> , Earldom and City of — — —	17
<i>Naples</i> , Kingdom of, 319—City of — — —	320
<i>Netherlands</i> , Account of the — — —	12
<i>Nevers</i> , City of, described — — —	405

	Page.
<i>Nice</i> , City of	155
NICOLAS of <i>Pisa</i> , an eminent carver,	176-177
<i>Nismes</i> , distinguished for its Antiquities	127
<i>Normandy</i> , Province of	414

O

<i>Olive Trees</i> , manner of cultivating,—and making the oil of	108
<i>Omer</i> , <i>St</i> , City of,—history of	35
———— College of English Jesuits at	ib.
<i>Orange</i> , City of	104
<i>Orleans</i> , City of	406
<i>Ostend</i> , City of	30
<i>Ostia</i> , a Port of Rome	209

P

<i>Padua</i> , City and University of, described	368
<i>Painting</i> , Remarks on	442
<i>Painters</i> , Account of the most celebrated	445
<i>Parma</i> , City and Principality of, described	389
PARIS,—Account of, from p. 57 to	78
<i>Pasquino</i> , Statue of	273
<i>Patrimony of St Peter</i>	208
PERUGINO, Paintings by	297
<i>Peter's St</i> , Church of, described	259
———— compared with <i>St Paul's</i> of London	265
PETRARCH, the celebrated Italian Poet	160-361
<i>Picardy</i> , Province of	10
PICA, <i>John</i> , Duke of <i>Mirandola</i> , a celebrated Scholar	190
<i>Pilgrims</i> , at Rome, Cardinals wash the feet of	282
<i>Pisa</i> , Republic of	174
PINFURICCHIO, an Italian Painter	446
<i>Po</i> , King of the Rivers of Italy	348
<i>Poitiers</i> , City of, described	410
POLYDORE, a celebrated Painter	452
POLITIANUS, <i>Angelus</i> , an eminent Latin Scholar, born at Florence	190
<i>Pont-du-Garde</i> , at <i>Nismes</i> . description of	131
POPE, election of the, described	218
———— Ceremony of kissing his feet, proved to be no indication of pride	219
———— performs the Divine Offices during Holy Week	231
<i>Provence</i> . County of	108
POUSSIN, an eminent French Painter	71
<i>Pouzzeolo</i> , ancient City of	322

R

RAPHAEL, Prince of Painters,—Pictures by, 72—252—267, 271, 274, 277, 280, 285, 288, 289, 329, 336, 345—his- tory of, — — —	448
Ravenna, Capital of Lombardy — —	341
Religion of the Italians — —	461
Rheims, City of, described — —	84
Rhine, River, its origin and course — —	96
Rhone, River, ditto, ditto — —	ib.
Rimini, City of — —	340
Roane, a City of France — —	402
ROMUALD (St) Founder of the Monastery of <i>Camaldoli</i>	201
Romans, Ancient,—Luxury of — —	216
———— Modern,—Sobriety of — —	215
———— Virtue and Bravery of the Ancient — —	238
———— their Degeneracy — —	ib.
ROME, Description of, 237, to — —	318
Roman Highways, described — —	313
Rotunda or Pantheon, at Rome, described — —	274
Rouen, Capital of Normandy, described — —	414
RUBENS, a celebrated Flemish Painter, an account of, 18,— Pictures by — — —	274

S

SACCHI, Paintings by — — —	280-294
SALVIATI, an eminent Painter, 192, 252, 303, — —	363
SANSOVIN, a celebrated Carver — —	370
Sardinia, Account of the Island of — —	393
SARTO, <i>Andrea del</i> — — —	452
Savoy, Account of the Family of — —	391
Scala Santa, or Holy Stairs, described — —	300
Scottish College at Douay — —	46
———— at Paris — — —	71
Scorpions, found in Provence — —	111
Sculpture, Remarks on — —	438
Sculptors, Account of the most eminent — —	ib.
SERMONETTI, Paintings by — — —	289
Sens, City and Archbishopric of — —	84
Sept-Fonts, Abbey of,—its Monks singularly austere	404
SEUER, <i>Le</i> , French Painter, 66—Pictures by, ib. and	68
Sleepers, <i>Seven</i> , — — —	147
Sienna, City of, described — —	201
Solphataro, Mount — — —	322
Spoleto, City of — — —	328
Stage Entertainments of the Italians — —	458
Stones, Precious, description of — —	195

		Page.
<i>Subiaco</i> , Monastery of	—	315
<i>Swiss Cantons</i> , An Account of the	—	398

T

<i>Tarpeian Rock</i> , at Rome	—	ib.
<i>Thionville</i> , City of, described	—	15
<i>Tournay</i> , on the Scheldt	—	28
<i>Toulouse</i> , City of, described	—	126
<i>Toulon</i> , City of, ditto	—	149
<i>Tours</i> , Capital of Touraine, described	—	408
<i>Tiber River</i> , its origin and course	—	255
TINTORET, celebrated Painter,---pictures by, 174, 354, 360, 361, 363, 364,---History of	—	454
TITUS'S <i>Arch</i> , at Rome	—	305
TITIAN, a celebrated Painter, 338, 358, 361, 362, 363, 371, 373, 376, 383,---History of	—	453
TRAJAN'S <i>Pillar</i> , dimensions of	—	254
<i>Treviso</i> , a Marquisate belonging to Venice	—	367
<i>La Trappe</i> , Monastery of, celebrated for the austerity of its Institutions	—	415 to 420
<i>Travelling</i> . Remarks on	—	421
<i>Trevi</i> , Fountain of, at Rome	—	287
<i>Trent</i> , City of, described	—	373
<i>Trieste</i> , a City belonging to Venice	—	367
TURENNE, Marshall of France	—	52
TULLIOLA'S <i>Tomb</i> , Story of erroneous	—	280
<i>Tusculum</i> , Ruins of	—	318

U

UDINE JOHN D', an eminent Painter	—	452
-----------------------------------	---	-----

V

<i>Valais</i> , County of	—	39
<i>Valenciennes</i> , City of	—	25
<i>Valentia</i> , City of	—	102
VANDYKE, a celebrated Painter, account of	—	18
VAN LAER of Harlem, ditto	—	ib.
<i>Vaucluse</i> , fountain of, the Retreat of Petrarch	—	104
VAZARI, a celebrated Painter 189	—	192
VENUS of <i>Medicis</i> , celebrated Statue of	—	196
<i>Venice</i> , Republic and City of fully described	—	350
VERONESE, PAUL, Paintings by, 72, 358, 363, 371,---History of	—	454
VERSAILLES, Palace of	—	76
<i>Verona</i> , City of, described	—	373
VESPASIAN'S <i>Amphitheatre</i> described	—	300

<i>Vesuvius, Mount, description of</i>	---	---	320
<i>Vienne City of</i>	---	---	97
<i>Villeneuve, City of</i>	---	---	107
<i>Viper, description of</i>	---	---	111
<i>VIRGIL, M. S. of very ancient</i>	---	---	189
<i>VINCI, LEONARDO DA, a celebrated Painter,---Paintings by,</i>	---	---	447
383, 385,---History of	---	---	452
<i>VOLTERRA, DANIEL, an eminent Painter</i>	---	---	72
<i>VOUET, a French Painter</i>	---	---	

W

<i>Wines of the Ancient Romans described</i>	---	---	216
--	-----	-----	-----

Y

<i>Ypres, City of</i>	---	---	29
--- Convent of Irish Benedictine Nuns	---	---	ib.

Z

<i>Zacynthus, an Island belonging to Venice</i>	---	---	366
<i>ZUCCA, Paintings by</i>	---	---	289
<i>ZUCCHARO, an eminent Painter 185,---Pictures by 252, 253, 303, 453</i>	---	---	

FINIS.



**University of California Library
Los Angeles**

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Phone Renewals
310/825-9183

LL = LJ1

UCLA ACCESS SERVICES
Interlibrary Loan
11630 University Research Library
Box 951575
Los Angeles, CA 90095-1575



3 1158 00763 0527

nd

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 435 228 0

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

